The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1801: Chapter 1798: Giving the Answer_1 Chapter 1801: Chapter 1798: Giving the Answer_1 Yang Chen felt like crying in his heart.

What was Bai Xing Taoist's idea?

I am going to marry the Divine Fire Daoist.

As for my disciple, she must also become a couple with the Divine Fire Daoist's disciple, as if this is the natural course of things. It is not negotiable.

Yang Chen wanted to bring up the matter of Zhang Xuelian.

After all, it was indeed difficult to refuse the matter of Luo Yihong.

He and Zhang Xuelian did have an engagement, which was something the two of them had agreed upon. He could not just marry someone else when he saw Zhang Xuelian, could he?

Even if Zhang Xuelian did not mind, it was not proper.

Yang Chen shook his head and immediately strengthened his resolve. However, facing Bai Xing's question, he could not be too careless with his words. Otherwise, even with the relationship with the Divine Fire Daoist, it might not be easy for him to leave now.

After thinking for a while, Yang Chen came up with a delaying tactic and said, "Elder White Star, you must be joking. Miss Luo is so outstanding, with her appearance and character well-known far and wide. I have heard of her even in Fengyangzhou, and my admiration for her goes without saying. But this matter is too sudden for me, and I cannot accept it all at once. I hope you can understand. However, please rest assured that in the future, I will give you a satisfactory answer."

Bai Xing Taoist frowned, dissatisfied that Yang Chen had not immediately responded to his proposal.

However, she could understand that the matter was indeed too abrupt, and it was entirely her unilateral decision. She couldn't blame Yang Chen for not agreeing promptly.

"Really, I don't understand why you are hesitating about such a good marriage proposal. Forget it, Yihong, what do you think?" Bai Xing Taoist asked.

Luo Yihong gently replied, "It is quite normal that Young Master Yang is unable to accept it for now. Master, please give him some time to consider."

Yang Chen's refusal to accept immediately made Luo Yihong appreciate him even more. As a disciple, she could not determine her master's decision, but Yang Chen was different. If Yang Chen had hastily agreed, she would only think of him as fickle and would quickly form a conclusion. However, clearly Yang Chen was not like that.

However, it seemed to be a denial of her charm, which made her feel a little melancholy.

Seeing Luo Yihong's reaction, Bai Xing Taoist finally decided not to make things difficult for her and said, "Fine. Since that's the case, I'll give you some time to think about it. The deadline will be the day of the Six-sided Grand Competition. If you can soar to the sky, I will seize the opportunity to ask you about your decision. But if you don't perform well, don't bother thinking about this useless stuff."

"..." Yang Chen's face was full of helplessness, as it seemed like he had no choice but to marry Luo Yihong.

Bai Xing Daoist was indeed quite overbearing; now he had no choice but to make a decision within these few days.

"I shall listen to your words, Senior. In that case, I will take my leave now," Yang Chen said, intending to escape.

"Yihong, please send Young Master Yang out," Bai Xing instructed.

"Yes, Master," Luo Yihong said, feeling slightly embarrassed but still respectfully escorted him.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel helpless since his relationship with Luo Yihong was now rather ambiguous, and Bai Xing Taoist definitely knew it. Her arrangements obviously had a deeper intention.

Thus, the two went their separate ways in silence, only speaking when they reached the door. Yang Chen said, "Miss Luo, I shall take my leave."

“Yes, see you again in the future, Young Master Yang,” Luo Yihong nodded gently.

Yang Chen didn’t say much else and turned to leave. At this moment, he was quite troubled by the matter of Bai Xing Daoist. Who would think that this was a good match between the two, and indeed it was, but he had already arranged the marriage. It was too early to decide now.

Yang Chen, unable to come up with a way out, shook his head and temporarily put the matter aside. After all, there was still some time before the Six-sided Grand Competition.

On this visit to the Qingyu Gate, he intended to go to Merit Hall and take a look, mainly because of the ancient books and history.

After all, information regarding the Spirit God Clan needed to be confirmed.

Because he had a lot of Merit Points, his access to the Merit Hall was not an issue. Even though reading those ancient books and secret texts required a significant expenditure of Merit Points, it was worth it. The Merit Points obtained from Minghao were substantial, and even after reading many ancient books and secret texts, the consumption of Merit Points was still within an acceptable range.

In this way, Yang Chen spent more than half a day in the Merit Hall and finally confirmed something.

It seemed that the Artifact Spirit was right.

Whether it was the history of the Spirit God Clan or the ancient secrets mentioned by the Artifact Spirit, he might not have gotten everything from these secret books, but at least he could piece together some information. The history told by the Artifact Spirit and what he found in the books were almost identical.

From this, it can be seen that the Artifact Spirit did not deceive him, and considering the attitude of the Spirit God Clan...

“The Spirit God Clan seems so confident in breaking free. They don’t seem to be afraid of me and the Artifact Spirit suppressing them at all. I don’t know where their confidence comes from. But looking at the Artifact Spirit’s attitude, it seems to have some means to suppress the Spirit God Clan’s Crown Prince Peng Wanli.” Yang Chen muttered to himself, unsure of who to trust.

However, after some thought, Yang Chen realized that the Artifact Spirit was likely hiding something from him. Peng Wanli was very confident, which he had no reason to fake, as it involved whether he could break free. If the Artifact Spirit had told him that the possibility of suppressing Peng Wanli was slim, he might have turned to Peng Wanli’s side right away.

Unfortunately, Yang Chen was by nature not fond of being threatened by others.

“Peng Wanli... Peng Wanli, no matter how grand and mighty you were before being suppressed, if you want to threaten me, you have to be prepared to pay the price for threatening me,” said Yang Chen, with a decided stance.

Help the Artifact Spirit!

Just as he made up his mind, Yang Chen suddenly sensed something and turned his eyes to see a group of people.

As the saying goes, enemies often cross paths. He hadn't expected to run into Minghao, who he had beaten last time, again.

Not only Minghao, but also Zhang Fu.

Seeing the expressions on Zhang Fu and Minghao's faces, it was obvious that they were also surprised to meet Yang Chen here. For a moment, Zhang Fu remained calm, but Minghao, who had a grudge against Yang Chen, could not help himself.

He gritted his teeth and said, "Yang Chen!"

The confrontation between the two sides had become an interesting affair, attracting many onlookers and sparking discussions. If it were their first time witnessing such a scene, they might have thought Yang Chen was seeking death, but after seeing it for the second time, they would feel somewhat sympathetic towards Minghao.

After all, the news of Yang Chen's defeat of Minghao had already spread throughout the six sides...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1802: Chapter 1799: Seeing the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture Again_1 Chapter 1802: Chapter 1799: Seeing the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture Again_1 Perhaps it was the surrounding

people's discussions and gazes that made Minghao feel overwhelmed for a moment, as he found himself becoming the object of ridicule and doubt.

After all, on ordinary days, anyone who dared to trouble him would surely be considered foolish.

But now, someone was actually able to shake his authority.

When he thought back to the scene of being defeated by Yang Chen, his face felt burning with pain!

Yang Chen was also quite surprised to see Minghao and his entourage, but he quickly regained his composure, calmly saying, "So it's Brother Minghao, I hope you've been well. I don't know if you're here to challenge me, or if you have other intentions. If it's a challenge, I'd advise you to earn more merit points before coming to me. If not, please step aside and let me pass. I'm leaving."

Yang Chen's words were indeed aggressive, but they were undeniably satisfying.

You must know, usually it was Minghao and Zhang Fu who commanded others to make way, and when had they ever been ordered to do so? Perhaps only the core disciples of Taiyi Sect would have the qualifications to have Zhang Fu and Minghao act in such a manner.

However, the core disciples of Taiyi Sect were elusive and seldom appeared, so it was unlikely that they would encounter Zhang Fu and Minghao.

Hearing these words, Minghao was so furious that he wanted to fight immediately.

However, he managed to restrain himself because he really had no confidence in defeating Yang Chen.

Seeing Minghao in a difficult situation, Zhang Fu knew it was time for him to step forward.

He said leisurely, “Yang Chen, there will be plenty of opportunities in the future. Don’t think that winning just one match means you’ve won everything. We have plenty of chances to play.”

Yang Chen’s mouth curved upwards, not bothered by Zhang Fu’s provocation, and said, “Brother Zhang Fu, it seems you’ve made a mistake. I don’t recall ever saying that winning one match means I’ve won everything. I was just asking Brother Minghao if he wanted to challenge me. If so, I’ll gladly oblige. If not, just let me pass. Your words seem a bit off-topic. Are you not brave enough to fight me now?”

Ming Hao was furious and roared, “Yang Chen, don’t push your luck!”

Zhang Fu also said sternly, “Yang Chen, I’ve seen plenty like you–winning once and becoming arrogant, thinking highly of themselves. The more you act like this, the harder you will fall. Be careful in the future.”

“Humph, even if I am arrogant, so what, Zhang Fu? If you have the guts, come up to the Wind Thunder Platform with me and let’s have a match. There’s no need to waste words here,” Yang Chen said coldly.

These words caused a tremor in many people’s hearts and completely shocked them.

Is Yang Chen courting death?

It's true that your victory over Minghao during the Integration Period is shocking, but after all, it's a battle between the same rank, and the outcome is indeed uncertain; there's nothing much to say.

But now, you actually want to go and fight a master of the Demigod Stage. Isn't that just seeking death?

That's right, Zhang Fu has already reached the Demigod Stage.

For someone in the Integration Period to challenge a Demigod, it's seemingly impossible and just asking for trouble.

Zhang Fu also laughed. If he could, he would definitely agree with one bite. However, considering the upcoming Six-sided Competition, all he could do was snort and say, "Yang Chen, you know full well that the Six-sided Competition is ahead of us. I have no time to waste with you. So, you deliberately provoke me? Heh, I hope you can still be so arrogant during the competition."

Although his words were harsh, there's no denying that Zhang Fu hesitated to accept.

Many people gasped in cold air, feeling that Yang Chen had good luck—Zhang Fu didn't accept the challenge!

Yang Chen then crossed his hands and said, “Is that so? In that case, please step aside. I don’t think we have anything to talk about.”

Zhang Fu’s face darkened, but he didn’t say anything further. He waved his hand, “Let him pass!”

Yang Chen made his way through the crowd and soon passed by Red Moon. Seeing her gaze at him intently, he responded in kind.

“Set a time and place tonight, and I’ll come to find you,” Yang Chen transmitted to her.

Red Moon was excited when she heard that Yang Chen was coming to find her, and she nervously said, “Okay!”

With that, Yang Chen left the scene, causing the onlookers around to start discussing the incident.

“Brother Zhang Fu, this Yang Chen is really overbearing!” Minghao complained with great grievance.

“Hmph, blame your own incompetence, don’t look for me,” Zhang Fu said angrily. Because of Minghao’s issue, he could have accepted Yang Chen’s challenge on the Wind Thunder Platform, but he had to put it on hold.

With the upcoming Six-sided Competition, Minghao had already created trouble, and their elders had orders forbidding their disciples from accepting Wind Thunder Platform challenges in private.

That was the reason he didn’t promise.

Thinking of this, Zhang Fu’s face darkened, “Yang Chen, you wait!”

When the day of the Six-sided Competition comes, he will show Yang Chen how powerful he is.

...

In the blink of an eye, evening arrived.

In the Shangxian Sect area, a small, secluded grove was bathed in the dim light of the night. A dark shadow gently floated past, vanishing in a flash, and finally stopped in front of a beam of light, not moving, as if waiting for something.

Soon, about the time it took to drink a cup of tea, another figure appeared, landing in this place. The person was none other than Yang Chen.

When Yang Chen appeared, he looked down at the dark shadow below him and said, familiarly, “Red Moon, come out.”

“Greetings, Young Master,” Red Moon said softly.

Yang Chen said, “Red Moon, I’m sorry for making you suffer these days. I hope you can understand, the Shangxian Sect is powerful, and Zhang Fu is one of their outstanding disciples. Even for me, it’s not easy to rescue you, and reckless action is impossible.”

“Young Master, I can understand. You don’t need to blame yourself,” Red Moon replied.

Yang Chen nodded, “But don’t worry, I already have a plan to save you. During the Six-sided Competition, I will definitely bring you back. Just be relieved.”

“Thank you, Young Master,” Red Moon was extremely excited upon hearing that there was hope of returning. She was well aware of Zhang Fu’s powerful background in the Shangxian Sect.

However, if Yang Chen was confident, then it must not be an empty boast. She believed in this man’s ability; he never spoke rashly. Once he made a statement, it would definitely be successful.

Yang Chen said, “Red Moon, are you sure that Senior Xie Yun has already...”

At a time of joy, Red Moon didn’t forget the main issue, “Yes, Young Master. When I escaped with Senior Xie Yun, he was already seriously injured. Under the fluctuations of the teleportation array, Senior Xie Yun couldn’t hold on any longer. Although I wanted to help, I couldn’t do anything...”

With a sigh, Yang Chen said, “It’s not your fault.”

“Young Master, even though Senior Xie Yun is dead, he had the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture with him...” Red Moon paused, well aware of the importance of the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1803: Chapter 1800: The Only Existence_1 Chapter 1803: Chapter 1800: The Only Existence_1 Upon hearing the words “Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture”, Yang Chen became interested. After all, he was well aware of the origin of the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture and its importance as one of the top Cultivation Methods of the Taiyi Sect.

“Alright, give me the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture,” Yang Chen said.

Hong Yue immediately took out the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture and handed it to Yang Chen.

Seeing the intact Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel touched. Hong Yue not only kept such a divine treasure secret and safe, but also preserved it so perfectly, which showed how much effort she had put in.

At least he had to accept her kindness.

After taking a brief look at the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture, Yang Chen took a deep breath. His experience told him that this scripture was extraordinary.

He didn’t know what the Artifact Spirit meant by whether he could master the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture or not.

But there was no time to think about these things now. Yang Chen said, “Hong Yue, I really appreciate what you’ve done. Rest assured, if there’s ever a chance for me to return to the ancestral land, I’ll let you go.”

“Young Master, is that... true?” Hong Yue couldn’t help but get excited.

Having been away from her ancestral land for so long and being alone, she often recalled her past stories in many sleepless nights. How could she not be happy now that Yang Chen told her she could go back?

However, along with her happiness, she couldn’t help feeling a bit lost. Was Yang Chen sending her back because he felt she was no longer of any use, or...

Yang Chen didn’t know what Hong Yue was thinking. He just said, “Hong Yue, it’s getting late. Our relationship is rather ambiguous. To prevent discovery, it’s better for you to leave quickly.”

“Yes, Young Master.” Hong Yue, not daring to be careless, quickly turned into a shadow and disappeared in the original spot.

As for Yang Chen, he didn’t stay here for long either, disappearing in an instant and returning to the camp of the Xuandao Sect.

By the time he returned to the camp, it was already morning. Yang Chen went on patrol as usual, and nothing unusual happened.

However, during these days of patrolling, Yang Chen clearly felt Han Mei's peach blossom-filled phoenix eyes watching him.

Even with just a glance, the charm that hooked his soul didn't diminish at all. Yang Chen knew that it was the Charm Technique, and he almost fell for it several times.

However, in the end, he relied on his own willpower to hold up. Considering the need not to startle the grass and alert the snake, he had no intention of getting too close to Han Mei.

Yet Han Mei seemed to be more interested. Previously, she had only used her eyes to seduce him. Feeling that it wasn't enough, she took the initiative to get close to him today. She looked soft and tender, her voice warm and affectionate, "Young Master Yang, on long nights like this, I'm so lonely. I happen to have a few pots of good wine. Why not accompany me for a few drinks?"

While speaking, Han Mei had already come to Yang Chen's side, either blowing her breath or caressing his chest with her palm.

This seductive allure made Yang Chen's body heat up. However, when he thought of Han Mei as a human traitor, Yang Chen said in a deep voice, "Miss Han Mei, please show some self-respect."

When the conversation ended, his True Qi was released, pushing Han Mei away.

On normal days, Han Mei seduced others, ostensibly to absorb their True Qi and cultivate, but in fact to control their minds. If she captured Yang Chen, it would be difficult for him to escape.

Women’s hearts are like murderous knives, never to be underestimated.

“Young Master Yang really doesn’t know how to appreciate romance. Are you really not interested in slowly uncovering the secrets... on my body?” Han Mei deliberately fell to the ground, making a disheveled appearance, enchanting people’s hearts.

Yang Chen said coldly, “Miss Han Mei, I am not interested in your secrets. There are plenty of men in this military camp. It’s better for you to find someone else.”

Yang Chen had no intention of looking back, which made Han Mei frown and watched the direction of Yang Chen’s departure, murmuring with a gloomy face, “This guy has such a strong will, so unwavering until now. I don’t believe there are men in this world who are not interested in women. Speaking of which, time is running short. Most of the men below the True God Realm in this camp are under my control, except for this Yang Chen who is an unknown factor. If I can’t hold him in my hand, I can’t feel at ease.”

...

Upon returning to the camp, Yang Chen set up numerous prohibitions. His body vanished instantly, and when he reappeared, he was already inside the space of the Mountain and River Destruction Map.

From a distance, he saw Spirit God Clan Prince Peng Wanli.

This time, they met not as a mere phantom but in a complete form.

Peng Wanli seemed to sense Yang Chen's arrival, and chuckled, "Little guy, have you made up your mind? Will you help me or not... I'll give you the choice. Remember, if you resist me, you'll die miserably, very miserably."

"Oh, really? I'm curious what my miserable death would look like. Your Excellency, there's no need to threaten me. If you have the guts, just kill me. Why bother saying useless words here?" Yang Chen said coldly.

Yang Chen had never been afraid of anyone, including Peng Wanli.

When Peng Wanli heard Yang Chen's words, his face suddenly darkened. With his authority and presence, people would not dare to resist him with just a word.

For example, Kun Peng was already trembling in fear far away. However, Yang Chen not only remained calm, but also retorted.

This made Peng Wanli feel angry. He growled, "Little guy, you'll regret it, hehehe... "

Yang Chen was too lazy to talk to Peng Wanli anymore.

At this moment, he went deep into the seabed. In just a short while, he arrived at the depths of the seabed and met the Artifact Spirit again.

“Yang Chen, you did a great job. I heard your dialogue with Peng Wanli. It seems you came back here because you’ve found the answer”, the Artifact Spirit happily said, with a clear expression of emotion.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, still as calm and collected as ever, only slightly more serious. He opened his mouth and said, “I have read many secret historical texts and decided to help you deal with Spirit God Clan’s Crown Prince Peng Wanli. Tell me the method of how to seal him more permanently. However, let me make it clear that I will not work for you for free.”

“Do you want my master’s inheritance?” asked the Artifact Spirit.

Yang Chen shook his head, “Inheritance is too elusive. Firstly, I cannot verify the authenticity of what you said about the Immortal Scripture inheritance. Secondly, whether I can master the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture is still an unknown. So, let’s put aside the matter of inheritance.”

“Then what do you want?” asked the Artifact Spirit in surprise.

“Even though you have sealed a lot of your power, it is still much stronger than the ordinary Supreme Grade Xuan Tian treasures. I am curious, how could you maintain your unsealed state while sealing Peng Wanli at the same time? Compared to the inheritance, I am more curious about what kind of existence you are, as the unique Artifact Spirit infused with Immortal Qi.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1804: Chapter 1801: Absorbing Immortal Qi_1 Chapter 1804: Chapter 1801: Absorbing Immortal Qi_1 Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, the Artifact Spirit first fell silent for a moment before bursting into laughter and said, “Yang Chen, you really are an ambitious fellow.”

“Knowing of your existence, I doubt anyone could hide their ambitions.” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

It wasn’t that he was ambitious, but that the Mountain and River Destruction Map was too mysterious. It was so mysterious that it provoked an irresistible desire to uncover all its secrets.

It’s not a King Divine Tool, nor an Emperor Divine Tool, and it’s incomparable to any other divine tools. Its existence is unique in this world!

The only Supreme Treasure left by an Immortal, possessing Immortal Qi!

Yang Chen eagerly wanted to investigate further.

Instead of being angry, the Artifact Spirit kindly said, “Yang Chen, you want to control both me and suppress Peng Wanli at the same time, but controlling me would be more challenging than controlling the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture. I can assure you that if I were to release my self-seal, fully unsealed, my power would be unimaginably vast. A large part of the entire space of the Mountain and River Destruction Map is still unused, and as long as your strength is sufficient, you can seal numerous things inside, making them your power. This is something that even a King Divine Tool or an Emperor Divine Tool cannot accomplish.”

“So, how do I control you?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“Strength, it all comes down to strength!” said the Artifact Spirit. “Even if I let you control me willingly, if you’re only at the Integration Period, even without Peng Wanli’s existence and me lifting all the seals, you still wouldn’t be able to utilize my power. Do you understand how

terrifying the power of the sea is, or how desperate the power of the earth's mountain range can be? As the Mountain and River Destruction Map, I utilize the powers of nature, and because of this, I can even destroy nature."

Hearing the word 'nature,' Yang Chen fell deep into thought.

Nature...

Yes, he had encountered many treasures, but very few Supreme Treasures could control the forces of nature, and only the Mountain and River Destruction Map could control the powers of mountains and rivers!

"How strong do I have to become?" Yang Chen asked, confused.

"I don't know either. Actually, your question has already overlapped with what I wanted to talk to you about," said the Artifact Spirit.

"What do you mean?" Yang Chen inquired.

"What I want to tell you is how to perfectly seal Peng Wanli, while what you want to ask is how to control me. But what I can tell you is that it's all about strength!"

Speaking gravely, the Artifact Spirit said, "As long as your strength is strong enough, you can put pressure on Peng Wanli and reduce his strength. Once his strength has been reduced to a certain

extent, you can unlock some of the seals and use my power. However, the prerequisite is that your strength must be strong enough."

"Can it only be reduced?" Yang Chen asked, confused.

"Hehe, reducing is already an incredible achievement. Killing Peng Wanli has an almost zero probability," said the Artifact Spirit, shaking its head. "If it were possible, Mu Taiqing, the First Warrior of Humanity back then, would have done it long ago and wouldn't have waited for you to do it."

Yang Chen knew that there must be some factors beyond his understanding.

After pondering for a moment, he said, "I see. Besides, I have another question."

"What's the question?" asked the Artifact Spirit.

"You said that I need to have enough strength to control your power. As your level should be surpassing that of the divine tools, why not acknowledge me as your master? Wouldn't doing that allow me to use your power as well?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

Artifact Spirit chuckled, "Things aren't that simple, Yang Chen! Do you have any idea how difficult it is to become my master?"

"How difficult?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“Absorb the ball of Immortal Qi that the master injected into me, and by then, you will have successfully become my master,” said the Artifact Spirit.

“Is that... difficult?” Yang Chen asked.

The Artifact Spirit slowly said, “If it were easy, you wouldn’t have the qualifications to become my master now, because Mu Taiqing would have absorbed that Immortal Qi long ago.”

“What, do you mean to say that even when Mu Taiqing reached the Great Ascension Period, he didn’t manage to absorb that ball of Immortal Qi?” Yang Chen’s eyes were filled with shock.

“No, even Mu Taiqing didn’t absorb that ball of Immortal Qi and become my second master in the true sense. If you paid close attention, you would notice that I only verbally admitted that Mu Taiqing was my second master, but in reality, I rarely call him ‘Master,’ because I only acknowledged him verbally, but he never truly became my master!” said the Artifact Spirit solemnly.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, “This... Even those in the Great Ascension Period can’t absorb the Immortal Qi, how can one absorb that ball of Immortal Qi? Could it be that to become your master, one has to reach the realm of Flying Immortal?”

“No, not like that. The Great Ascension Period also has stages, just without the distinctions between the Early and Mid-stages like Nirvana. The Great Ascension Period has two realms: Having Realm and Realmless. Though the difference isn’t huge, there are far fewer Realmless individuals than those in the Having Realm. In order to absorb the Immortal Qi inside me, the prerequisite is to reach Realmless,” explained the Artifact Spirit.

Yang Chen nodded. Initially, the Artifact Spirit didn't tell him about the differences between the Having Realm and Realmless within the Great Ascension Period, so he could guess that their differences indeed were not significant.

However, only those in the Realmless could absorb the Immortal Qi, indicating that the Realmless still had some advantages over the Having Realm.

"Now I understand. Becoming your master is truly not an easy task," Yang Chen sighed.

"If you can really become my master, Peng Wanli wouldn't be such a threat. If Mu Taiqing had the ability, Peng Wanli would have died long ago." The Artifact Spirit sighed helplessly. "Becoming my master is not an easy task. You don't need to aim too high for now. The key is to quickly improve your own strength because I can't give you much time. Only when you are strong enough can you cooperate with me to put pressure on Peng Wanli!"

"Can I still continue to summon Peng Wanli in the future?" Yang Chen asked.

"Try not to summon him casually unless it's a critical moment. Although summoning Peng Wanli will cause some damage to his strength, every time you release him, it's accompanied by countless uncertainties!" said the Artifact Spirit seriously.

"I understand," Yang Chen replied.

...

Seeing that many people are confused and think that the Ascension plot will be repeated, let me clarify here that there will be no more Ascension to the Immortal Realm storyline.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1805: Chapter 1802: The Grand Competition Begins_1 Chapter 1805: Chapter 1802: The Grand Competition Begins_1 After a lengthy conversation with the Weapon Spirit, Yang Chen finally left the realm within the Universe Destroying Map.

Perhaps out of frustration due to their inability to reach an understanding, Peng Wanli stopped communicating with Yang Chen. The silence felt eerily unnerving, as if Peng was secretly smirking at him from behind.

Yang Chen shook his head. With his current level of power, he had no hope of comprehending the mighty prowess of a cultivator at the Great Path Stage. So he left the Universe Destroying Map and started preparing for the upcoming Six Sides Competition.

The Six Sides Competition was nearing.

Yang Chen could sense underlying currents stirring in the air. He guessed that the human top-class powerhouses must have begun to strategize, setting the trap to lure the enemy in.

However, their efforts were well hidden. Even he, the initiator of the plan, could detect nothing. This eased his worries. If he couldn’t sense anything, then even the capable Han Mei probably wouldn’t catch a whiff of the plan.

And so, time ebbed away. Before he knew it, the Six Sides Competition was upon them.

Yang Chen sensed none of the tension one would expect before a major battle. Everything felt normal.

No wonder ancients likened a calm before the storm. The more imminent the battle, the more normal everything seemed to feel.

Because of the imminent commencement of the Six Sides Competition, he, as one of the participants, was summoned to the Tongyun Pavilion. He was also exempt from his patrol duties for the next three days to fully prepare for the event.

Having already promised Master Qian Gong, Yang Chen went as asked.

Upon arriving at the Tongyun Pavilion, he was greeted by a large crowd.

Not only was he there, but many young disciples were present, including cultivators at various stages such as the Integration Period, Demi-God Phase and to some, even at the True God Stage.

“It’s Yang Chen!”

“Yang Chen is here.”

Yang Chen's arrival stirred up quite a commotion. Compared to others, Yang Chen was quite a celebrity in the Xuandao Sect. His victory over Ming Hao had made him famous.

Perhaps because of this, many young disciples eyed him with ill intentions – envy, jealousy, or both. Among them, many core disciples were at the same tier as Yang Chen. They had labored at the battlefields for many years without achieving any significant improvement. However, in what seemed like no time at all, Yang Chen had managed to surpass them in meritorious feats and recognition – becoming a favorite in Master Qian Gong's eyes. Their jealousy was only natural.

Master Qian Gong's treatment of Yang Chen was indeed different. The moment he saw Yang Chen's arrival, he blessed him with an individual gaze and even nodded in approval.

This obviously didn't sit well with others, although they didn't dare to voice their opinions openly.

Yang Chen knew that some people bore a grudge against him. But that was none of his concern. He had had his fair share of naysayers; he didn't need to get hung up on other people's attitudes.

Master Qian Gong slowly asked: "Who else has yet to arrive?"

"Elder Qian Gong, there are about four people left on the list of participants. They should arrive soon." Someone beside him responded.

Master Qian Gong nodded calmly.

Yang Chen took a quick glance around. There were roughly a hundred people – half were at the True God Stage and below, and the other half was above the True God Stage.

There were about fifty people above the True God Stage and fifty below – with the Demi-God Phase being the minority and the Integration Phase majority.

“Are these people all participants in the competition?” Yang Chen wondered but shook his head soon after: “Probably not, most of them should be reserves ready to participate at any time. If everyone were to compete, who knows how long the competition will last?”

Just as he had this thought, the final four people arrived right on time.

Once Master Qian Gong saw that nearly everyone was present, he beckoned: “Please, take your seats.”

With Master Qian Gong’s command, the participants dared to slowly take their seats. As they sat down, many looked uneasily at Master Qian Gong, awaiting his words.

“Three days from now, the Six Sides Competition will begin. If nothing unexpected arises, we will face the Shangxian Sect.” Master Qian Gong said calmly.

“What?...”

Upon hearing that they were to face the Shangxian Sect, a look of panic flitted across the eyes of most cultivators. Their fear of the Shangxian Sect came bubbling to the surface almost instantly.

Their fear was understandable as they had never won against the Shangxian Sect during numerous years of contests. They felt almost hopeless facing them.

Only Yang Chen remained fairly calm. After all, to him, facing the Shangxian Sect was something he had prepared for a long time. In fact, he would worry if they did not face the Shangxian Sect. In that case, he wouldn't be able to rescue Hong Yue.

Seeing the fear on most people's faces, Master Qian Gong released a chilling huff: "Look at yourself, scared out of your wits just because we are facing the Shangxian Sect. This isn't even against the Taiyi Sect. If we were up against the Taiyi Sect, I presume you would just raise your hands in surrender out of fear."

"This..." Many people looked at each other, feeling ashamed. However, their deep-rooted fear didn't change much.

Seeing this, Master Qian Gong shook his head. He realized that their chances of besting the Shangxian Sect were, indeed, slim. He didn't expect these people to change the tide but only hoped that their loss wouldn't be too disgraceful. At the rate things were going, even that seemed hard to achieve.

This prompted Master Qian Gong to admonish coldly: "Humph, what's with those expressions? Do you think we can't win? Have you all forgotten when Yang Chen defeated Ming Hao? It is proof that we, the Xuandao Sect, can beat the Shangxian Sect. It shows that the Shangxian Sect can be defeated."

Upon hearing this, many people didn't dare to voice out their thoughts. However, whispers started behind the scenes.

“Yang Chen just got lucky.”

“He’s an exception. Besides, Ming Hao is not the strongest disciple of the Shangxian Sect. How will he win against a disciple at the Demi-God Phase.”

“There’s no chance of winning. Yang Chen just got lucky against a prodigal son like Ming Hao.”

Although these discussions were hushed, Yang Chen still heard them clearly, feeling a sense of resignation. He had heard words like these before – after he defeated Ming Hao, people were attributing his victory to Ming Hao being a prodigal son.

Sensing the sect’s endemic incompetence in war, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel disheartened. Repeated failures without introspection, when becoming aware of others’ successes, they resort to petty comments, attributing victories to luck.

Seeing the narrow-mindedness of the group, Master Qian Gong didn’t know what to say. He couldn’t just severely punish everyone because of this, after all.

“Forget it, I will explain the rules of the Six Sides Competition to you. Gather here in three days.”

Seeing that none could ignite a spark of fighting spirit, Master Qian Gong didn’t feel like continuing the conversation.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1806: Chapter 1803: Tianyun Platform_1 Chapter 1806: Chapter 1803: Tianyun Platform_1 Then, he briefly explained the rules of the Six-sided Competition.

Because most cultivators didn't have much fighting spirit, Elder Qian Gong didn't bother to go into detail. He just mentioned a few crucial points and waved his hand, letting everyone disperse with an unhappy expression on his face.

Yang Chen couldn't help but feel helpless, as many of the rules had to be pieced together by him, along with his own speculations.

However, overall, he had more or less understood the rules.

As Yang Chen initially discovered, they would be facing the Shangxian Sect. In addition, Luo Star Island would face Qingyu Gate, while Taiyi Sect would face Fenyang Sect.

Basically, the battle between Taiyi Sect and Fenyang Sect would be predictable. Taiyi Sect would certainly win. Even though Fenyang Sect was much stronger than Xuandao Sect, the outcome would be the same when facing Taiyi Sect.

In this battlefield for so many years, Taiyi Sect's first place position had never been shaken.

This power, mysterious and formidable, had an unshakable dominance.

So, if Xuandao Sect defeated Shangxian Sect, they would then face one of the four powers, including Luo Star Island, Qingyu Gate, and Taiyi Sect in the next round.

Of course, probably only he would think further ahead. Including Elder Qian Gong, no one actually believed that they could win.

Yang Chen also felt that the hope of victory was slim.

The competition rules were based on an elimination system.

In the elimination system, once someone loses, they cannot compete again.

However, there were separate groups for cultivators below the True God Realm and those above it.

Yet, the rules were the same. Whether it's below or above the True God Realm, if five competitors from one side were eliminated, then that side would lose.

This was also the reason why Elder Qian Gong had summoned so many people. Considering the balance of the competition between the two sides, it was like choosing generals for the battlefield, countering opponent's moves, and seeing what kind of person the enemy was before arranging a suitable person to fight them.

With a total of five chances to lose, no one dared not to cherish it.

However, Elder Qian Gong didn't expect that these people had no enthusiasm at all, making him feel that there was no chance of victory.

Another possible situation was a tie.

What's a tie? If one side wins both below and above the True God Realm, then that side would naturally win completely. But if one side only wins one of them, then the situation would be a deadlock. At this point, the two parties could reach an agreement and consensus, choosing one of two ways to resolve the tie.

One, have another competition.

Two, both sides send one person to compete individually, and whoever wins takes the victory.

These were the rules roughly.

Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows, feeling quite a headache. After all, when the day comes, an intense battle would be unavoidable. Thinking of Hong Yue's situation, he took a deep breath and decided to prepare carefully.

Now he had a faint feeling that he was on the verge of making a breakthrough to the Demigod Stage. his time on the battlefield had also benefited him greatly. Although it seemed like he had

only been patrolling back and forth every day, the disciplined environment was indeed an effective way to strengthen one's abilities.

However, there is obviously not enough time to break through to the Demigod Stage now. Yang Chen had to suppress this thought and start preparing for other matters.

Apart from the Six-sided Competition, there could always be a war looming at any time, which was the crucial factor.

...

Three days passed in a flash. After three days, Yang Chen arrived at the Cloud-reaching Pavilion.

On this day, the Cloud-reaching Pavilion was truly packed with people. People from various factions filled the space, waiting for Elder Qian Gong's command.

"Let's set off." With a command from Elder Qian Gong, he led a massive team of thousands of people to the center of the Six-sided Competition, the Taiyi Sect's territory, Tianyun Platform.

Tianyun Platform, the sacred place of the Du Family of Taiyi Sect, which Yang Chen had also inquired about before.

It was said that the Tianyun Platform was just an imitation. The real Tianyun Platform was the fairest ring for competition in the entire Human Area.

Although it was an imitation, its effect was extraordinary and had been used as the venue for the Six-sided Competition for years.

Along the way, Xuandao Sect was extremely cautious, and Yang Chen, who was standing in the crowd, was also influenced by the atmosphere and remained silent.

“You’re Yang Chen?” At this moment, a man approached Yang Chen and asked in a cold voice.

Yang Chen shrugged: “Oh? What does Your Excellency want to teach me?”

The speaker was a burly man with a bear-like stature. He didn’t seem to be very old, possibly having cultivated for a little over a hundred years. Moreover, there was a token on his shoulder, which was Core Disciple’s Token.

Judging by his Qi, he had already reached the Demigod Stage. Yang Chen narrowed his eyes as he sensed that the man’s demeanor was hostile.

“Hmph, I don’t know where an Integration Period like you got such a big reputation. Heh, defeating a young master from the Shangxian Sect, I don’t know where you got your luck. In this competition, I hope you don’t hold me back. Remember, my name is Zhang He Fei.” The burly man said coldly, with a hint of disdain in his eyes.

Clearly, in his eyes, Yang Chen’s Integration Period strength was not of much use at all. He believed that he was the main force of this battle, which was why he dared to ridicule Yang Chen.

Yang Chen finally understood the man's intentions. Apparently, he was another cultivator who couldn't stand him.

This was also normal. Many Core Disciples who had cultivated for nearly a hundred years saw themselves not entering the True God Realm, and thus faced the possibility of being eliminated. They all came to the battlefield to seek a breakthrough.

It had to be said that there were many cases of breakthroughs on the battlefield.

Fighting and killing could rapidly enhance one's state and bring out their limit. It was an excellent method to achieve that.

In order to avoid exile, many Demigods who couldn't catch up with the times would come here. Looking at Zhang He Fei's appearance, Yang Chen guessed that his breakthrough journey had been quite difficult, which was why he sought trouble with him.

Yang Chen shrugged: "So that's how it is, then I'll try not to hold back Brother Zhang."

He couldn't be bothered to argue with Zhang He Fei, who just sneered and left, thinking that Yang Chen was afraid and didn't want to say more.

In this way, the journey was not long. It took about half an hour for everyone to reach the Tianyun Platform on Elder Qian Gong's flying divine weapon.

At the Tianyun Platform, there were clearly more than just one party gathered.

Xuandao Sect was the fourth to arrive. Three other groups had already gathered here before them.

Yang Chen looked around the crowd and found that he could recognize two of the three groups. One was Taiyi Sect, which was not surprising, as the Tianyun Platform was their territory, and it was normal for them to arrive early.

Besides, there was Qingyu Gate.

The last group had outfits that Yang Chen couldn't recognize, but it wasn't Shangxian Sect. According to Yang Chen's estimate, it should be Fenyang Sect.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1807: Chapter 1804: Stronger than a Taiyi Sect Core Disciple_1 Chapter 1807: Chapter 1804: Stronger than a Taiyi Sect Core Disciple_1 The reason for this judgment was the seriousness in the eyes of the forces towards Taiyi Sect. It was obvious that their opponent was Taiyi Sect, and the first force to confront Taiyi Sect was Fenyang Sect. Apart from Fenyang Sect, it was estimated that no other forces would treat Taiyi Sect so seriously.

As Yang Chen deduced, just as his thoughts fell, a huge ancient ship descended from the sky and floated above the clouds. Next, several people jumped off the ship. The leader was wearing a dotted outfit, and someone mentioned Luo Star Island, which represented that these people were from Luo Star Island.

“Hehe, Brother Yun Ge, I didn’t expect you and our Xuandao Sect to arrive together.” Elder Qian Gong said.

“Oh? Brother Qian Gong, what a coincidence, haha...” Yun Ge Daoist and Elder Qian Gong had a general relationship. The two just exchanged pleasantries then they got busy arranging disciples and finding seats.

Only then did Yang Chen have the opportunity to look around and found that the Tianyun Platform was divided into six rings.

The rings were all suspended high in the air, surrounded by white clouds, and above them was the blue sky. In the high altitude, the chilly wind made people shudder.

In addition, there were numerous prohibitions set up around the ring, which were extremely strict. According to Yang Chen’s understanding and judgment of the prohibitions, even Enlightenment Stage Experts would find it difficult to break them.

“Six rings, three forces, each requiring two, just right.” Yang Chen murmured.

As he whispered, another group of people slowly approached. This group was riding a huge demonic beast, with an imposing aura. They appeared even more domineering than Luo Star Island’s entrance, as if they were trying to establish their authority, and the target seemed to be the Xuandao Sect.

The reason for such a firm conclusion was that these people had deliberately stopped their mounts beside the Xuandao Sect, creating a great momentum. No one would believe that this was not an attempt to intimidate them.

“Shangxian Sect’s people.” Yang Chen’s expression became serious. The newcomers were none other than the people from Shangxian Sect.

The leader of Shangxian Sect was Master Yu Feng, who had faced off with Elder Qian Gong not long ago.

Yu Feng stood with his hands behind his back, his confidence clearly greater than before. Moreover, his arrogant and domineering expression reappeared. Seeing Elder Qian Gong, he sarcastically said: “Brother Qian Gong, it’s been a few days since we last met, I hope you have been well. I wonder how much chance you have of winning against us this time?”

Upon hearing this, Elder Qian Gong was furious and immediately retorted: “Hehe, it seems Brother Yu Feng has forgotten about the incident some time ago when one of our Xuandao Sect disciples defeated you. I didn’t expect you to be so confident again after such a short time?”

Yu Feng was furious upon hearing about that incident, and it was not something that he could easily let go. He said coldly: “The defeat of Ming Hao last time was indeed our Shangxian Sect’s fault, but Brother Qian Gong, do you really think that one victory can be boasted about forever? Or, did you think that you have no chance to win against us in the Six-sided Competition, so you can only bring up the past victory to assert your dominance? If it’s about previous achievements, I have a lot to show off.”

“Hmph, Yu Feng, talking is useless. We’ll see the truth in our skills later.” Elder Qian Gong’s voice was cold. Even though he didn’t have much confidence, he couldn’t lose in words.

Yu Feng sneered, “Is that so? Why don’t we two make a bet, and during the competition between our subordinates, the loser will give up his treasures. I don’t want anything else, just to try using your Binding Demon Rope.”

Upon hearing this, Elder Qian Gong trembled. He had no confidence or assurance to win against Shangxian Sect, so how could he bet his own treasures?

Seeing that Elder Qian Gong did not speak, Yu Feng laughed triumphantly, waving: “You all sit down. The Xuandao Sect doesn’t even have the courage to bet. There is nothing for us to be afraid of, hahaha!”

As Yu Feng laughed, many people also laughed out loud, not holding back their ridicule.

It had to be said that Yang Chen’s victory over Ming Hao had worsened the relationship between the Xuandao Sect and the Shangxian Sect. Before, the Shangxian Sect had bullied the Xuandao Sect to some extent, but now the hostility between the two sides was clear.

Many people from the Xuandao Sect were afraid of the Shangxian Sect disciples and didn’t dare to resist, so all their anger and resentment were directed at Yang Chen.

“It’s all because of this Yang Chen. Why did he have to mess with Ming Hao? Now we’ll definitely be humiliated by the Shangxian Sect if we lose.”

“Exactly, what’s the point of defeating a Young Master like Ming Hao? Can you beat anyone else?”

“There are so many experts in Shangxian Sect, how many can he beat?”

“Now we are the ones who will suffer!”

These people dared not be angry with the people of the Shangxian Sect, so they vented all their anger on Yang Chen. However, they didn’t dare to make a loud noise, but when many low voices piled up, it became hard for Yang Chen to ignore.

Hearing that all the accusations and discussions were focused on him, Yang Chen’s mouth curled up with an ironic smile on his face. He didn’t bother to explain anything, and all the answers would be discussed when the Six-sided Competition officially began.

Now that all Six Powers were present, Yang Chen suddenly sensed a gaze and looked towards the side, only to find a pair of bright eyes looking at him.

This person was none other than White Star Taoist.

Besides White Star Taoist, Luo Yihong seemed to be deliberately or unintentionally looking at him too. However, when he turned his head to look at her, Luo Yihong quickly retracted her gaze with restraint.

“Master, what if Yang Chen doesn’t perform well?” Luo Yihong couldn’t help but ask.

“Yihong, do you trust your master’s judgment?” White Star Taoist stood with his hands behind his back, “I know that it’s difficult for you to marry someone you don’t know well, but at your age, it’s

time to talk about marriage. Don’t follow your master’s old path, and wait in vain for tens of thousands of years for nothing after falling in love with someone.”

“Master, all I want is to be by your side and serve you well. As for the matter of marriage, I haven’t thought about it yet.” Luo Yihong said softly.

“I know that you have no feelings for Yang Chen, which is not strange. With your conditions, how could you easily take a fancy to someone? I used to think of letting you marry a core disciple of Taiyi Sect, but those disciples of Taiyi Sect are still lacking.” White Star Taoist said.

Luo Yihong frowned, this was also what she couldn’t understand. Could it be that Yang Chen appeared more impressive in her master’s eyes than the core disciples of Taiyi Sect?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1808: Chapter 1805: Wildness_1 Chapter 1808: Chapter 1805: Wildness_1 She didn’t feel that way, only thinking that her Master supported Yang Chen because of the Divine Fire Daoist.

Because of the Divine Fire Daoist, her Master always seemed to find Yang Chen suitable.

“In your heart, you must think that I made you marry Yang Chen unilaterally because of your Divine Fire Ancestor.” White Star Taoist laughed, accurately speaking Luo Yihong’s thoughts.

Luo Yihong’s eyes widened: “Master, you...”

“Hehe, Yihong, you’re my disciple, how could I not understand you? It may seem that I’ve made a hasty decision, but no one knows that I made this choice after careful consideration. Indeed, before I met Yang Chen, my arrangement for you to marry him was just a joke, but after I met him, I had another idea.” White Star Taoist said.

Being seen through by White Star Taoist, Luo Yihong couldn’t help feeling embarrassed, but soon she asked, “Master, is Yang Chen really that special in your eyes?”

She still believed that her Master regarded Yang Chen as special because of the Divine Fire Daoist, as she didn’t know where Yang Chen was special.

Even though he could be considered young and promising, achieving the Integration Period at a young age, he was not unique in this respect.

“That’s true... I do see him favorably because of my Divine Fire Ancestor, but rest assured, this kid Yang Chen is definitely not ordinary.” White Star Taoist rubbed his eyebrows: “The disciples of Taiyi Sect are naturally outstanding, but do you know what they lack?”

“What do they lack?” Luo Yihong couldn’t understand.

“Wildness!” White Star Taoist slowly said: “What is wildness? Born and raised in Major Sects, they never had to worry about food and clothing and cultivated in peace and stability. They have never tasted the desperation and pain that adversity brings. Such geniuses, no matter how outstanding, lack wildness, and their achievements can hardly surpass those who nurtured them.”

“Wildness...” Luo Yihong muttered to herself.

White Star Taoist with his hands behind his back said: “That’s right, Yihong, you are good in all aspects, but what you lack is such wildness. This is also the reason why I have been reluctant to arrange a marriage for you. Now that you have cultivated to this point, it is extremely difficult to develop wildness. Therefore, if you marry someone, it should be someone who possesses wildness. Unfortunately, I have not been able to find an outstanding disciple with wildness among all the Major Sects. All the major sects have kept their geniuses too sheltered, not daring to let them suffer or be wronged. Even on the battlefield, they live a very peaceful life, so how could they possess wildness?”

“What about Yang Chen? Does he possess this trait?” Luo Yihong took a deep breath, and for a moment she couldn’t understand what wildness her Master was talking about.

The White Star Taoist looked far into the distance, speaking earnestly: “Yes, if you look closely, you will find that his eyes are as sharp as an eagle’s, a kind of wildness that controls the top of the food chain. When he fights with an opponent, he will always be the hunter, never the prey. That is wildness. Wildness is not a derogatory term. So, what is a hunter? They know when to hide from the fatal counterattacks of their prey, and when to strike with a fatal blow. That’s a hunter. Therefore, you can hardly see the true strength of such people because you cannot know how strong they are before they show their full power. Try to think back, how many times have you seen Yang Chen, and how much do you actually know about him?”

Upon hearing her Master’s reply, Luo Yihong was shaken and tried to recall and trace her memories.

However, the conclusion she came to, to her surprise, she couldn’t deny herself.

That was, she knew absolutely nothing about Yang Chen.

“Wildness is not something that can be cultivated in a day or two, there is plenty of time for you to slowly evaluate. Over time, you will believe that your Master’s judgment is correct. Hehe, slowly taste it, slowly taste it.” White Star Taoist laughed.

Luo Yihong swallowed, couldn’t help but sigh, was this the gap between her and her Master’s vision when it came to evaluating people?

Well then, let her see if Yang Chen is as special as her Master says.

Whether his heart is as sharp and wild as his hawk-like eyes.

Yang Chen could sense Luo Yihong’s scrutiny, but he didn’t know what the two were discussing. When he turned back, he found Luo Yihong still staring at him intently, which made him somewhat helpless.

He didn’t know why Luo Yihong was staring at him like that. As he was feeling a headache, suddenly, he noticed a bright golden light in front of him. Soon after, the figure of a man appeared out of thin air.

This man wore the attire of Taiyi Sect and appeared as if ‘evaporating’ from the air. Had it not been for the dazzling golden light, it would have been difficult for anyone to tell that he had appeared.

“It’s Daoist Yunshang!”

“Tianyi Sect’s Daoist Yunshang!”

Yang Chen didn’t know much about Daoist Yunshang. Since his interpersonal relationships within the Xuandao Sect seemed to be problematic, he listened to some clues and quickly figured out the gist of the situation.

This Daoist Yunshang was one of the two Daoist-level experts stationed here by Taiyi Sect, which was rare among the six powers.

After all, this battlefield was not the main battleground. For the entire continent, it was just a minor skirmish. Thus, various forces would at most send one Daoist-level expert here.

Moreover, they were generally at the beginning stages of Dao Understanding, hardly ever in the middle stages.

However, the powerful Taiyi Sect had sent two Daoist-level experts, both in the middle stages of Dao Understanding, making Taiyi Sect undoubtedly the king in this battlefield.

Daoist Yunshang was the representative of the Taiyi Sect stationed here. In each Six-sided Competition, he personally presided over the events. This time, it seemed to be no different.

Now that Daoist Yunshang had appeared, everyone just whispered for a moment and quickly regained their senses. Under Daoist Yunshang’s gradually dissipating Qi, everyone became more settled.

When Daoist Yunshang saw that everyone had quieted down, he finally nodded in satisfaction and said, “It seems that everyone has arrived. In that case, I will not be polite. The Six-sided Competition is a special contest among our six forces to enliven the atmosphere of this battlefield. Therefore, during the competition, friendship should come first, followed by victory or defeat...”

Afterward, Daoist Yunshang talked about various things, which most people didn’t pay much attention to.

In the end, Daoist Yunshang only began speaking about the contest between them.

The various forces became serious, as they all knew that a tough battle was inevitable.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1809: Chapter 1806: Igniting the Flames of War_1 Chapter 1809: Chapter 1806: Igniting the Flames of War_1 None of the forces dared to underestimate this matter, and everyone was determined to do their best. After all, in this battlefield area, no one wanted to accept being subordinate to others, and no one wanted to be ridiculed for their weakness.

Everyone had experienced battles in this field, facing foreign race people. If they were to lose in even such a competition, it would naturally be humiliating.

If there was anyone who lacked fighting spirit, it was likely Xuandao Sect.

Yang Chen looked at the enthusiasm of the other forces and then at the stirred-up fighting spirit of his own force, and felt quite a headache.

Speaking of which, the plan had reached this point and was now perfect. He wondered when those alien tribes would attack.

Not to mention, he would definitely be uneasy if he said he wasn't worried.

After all, this plan came about because of him. If anything went wrong, it would be his full responsibility. No one knew if there would be any changes or if the alien tribe would not show up.

The plan was set for today!

Most people were in the dark, with only the top-notch Enlightenment Stage experts knowing about it.

Thinking about this, Yang Chen took a deep breath and silently praised the strong experts for their boldness. At the moment, they had already reached such a point, and they didn't show any anxiety or nervousness on their faces. It was impossible not to admire them.

Yang Chen had no idea how these powerful experts had arranged things. He shook his head and stopped thinking about it and decided to go with the flow.

In the end, as everyone knew from the beginning:

Taiyi Sect——against Fenyang Sect.

Luo Star Island——against Qingyu Sect.

And Shangxian Sect——against Xuandao Sect.

“Alright, are all the referees ready?” Daoist Yunshang asked.

While Yang Chen was puzzled, he saw Elder Qian Gong, who came from their own forces, had already left with Master Yu Feng from Shangxian Sect. Surprisingly, they headed towards the area where Taiyi Sect and Fenyang Sect were competing.

And the White Star Taoist from Qingyu Sect and the Xunyang Daoist from Luo Star Island came to the Xuandao Sect and Shangxian Sect’s territory.

Yang Chen didn’t know what was going on, but it wasn’t difficult to figure out the reason.

In order to avoid the powerful ones from each force favoring their own side, in the beginning, the powerful experts of each force would leave their own force to serve as judges and maintain order in other forces’ competitions.

For example, Elder Qian Gong and Master Yu Feng went directly to maintain the battle between Taiyi Sect and Fenyang Sect. On the other hand, White Star Taoist and Xunyang Daoist from Luo Star Island went to maintain the battle between Xuandao Sect and Shangxian Sect.

As for the competition between Qingyu Sect and Luo Star Island, it was obviously presided over by the second-most powerful expert from Taiyi Sect and a powerful expert from Fenyang Sect.

Such a competition was very fair since they weren't from the same force and there would be no chance of favoritism.

However, in order to please these powerful experts, the people from Shangxian Sect immediately respectfully greeted White Star and Xunyang the moment they appeared, "Juniors greet Elder White Star and Elder Xunyang!"

Xuandao Sect was left behind, lacking fighting spirit, and naturally fell one step behind. When they finally realized, they reluctantly said, "Xuandao Sect juniors greet Elder White Star and Elder Xunyang!"

The people of Shangxian Sect smiled upon seeing they were one step ahead, thinking they had the upper hand. At least White Star and Xunyang would have a good impression of their Shangxian Sect.

But Xunyang Daoist and White Star Taoist remained unchanged in their expressions.

After exchanging glances, White Star said, "Brother Xunyang, you can announce."

Xunyang Daoist nodded, "Let's get to the point. Since we are here, the competition can begin. The left side is the True God Realm ring, while the right side is the ring for below True God Realm. Each side can only eliminate five people. You have half an hour to weigh your options and choose who goes first. Directly call out the person to step on the stage."

Xunyang Daoist was apparently cold in nature. He briefly explained everything, not giving Shangxian Sect and Xuandao Sect a chance to flatter him, which made both sides somewhat disheartened.

At this moment, seeing they had no chance, the two sides began to select their competitors.

As Elder Qian Gong left, Sima Cheng, the great general, remained behind.

Yang Chen knew a little about Sima Cheng. His strength had already reached the Great Perfection of the True God Realm. A low-key person, he always accompanied Elder Qian Gong and was considered his right-hand man. Being upright in handling duties, he had most likely been selected by Elder Qian Gong as the leader for today.

Now that Elder Qian Gong had left, Sima Cheng became the core member of the team, starting to select competitors.

As for the Shangxian Sect, the person in charge of selecting competitors was an old man with a gloomy expression. With a few flicks of his wrist, he quickly selected two people to enter the field.

These two, one tall and one short, had a sturdy and tall figure. They looked smart and competent, but when they appeared, people couldn't help but breathe in cold air.

"It's Gu Yuan!" Many of the True God Realm experts of Xuandao Sect gasped, their fear clearly revealed. The one who started it was the tall, sturdy man named Gu Yuan, standing on the stage.

Gu Yuan’s deterrent effect on True God Realm experts was obviously not weak. However, that wasn’t the only one; the other young man standing on the stage also caused many disciples of Xuandao Sect to be shocked and talk about him.

“It’s Caihang!”

“Caihang is a top-notch genius of Shangxian Sect. Didn’t he not participate in our battlefield before? Why did he suddenly appear on our battlefield now?”

“This Caihang must be Shangxian Sect’s secret weapon this time.”

“It’s over. Ten years ago, Caihang achieved the Demigod Stage, and his strength has reached the Peak of the Half-God Stage. In this battlefield, there are no more than three young geniuses who can beat him.”

“It’s all because of Yang Chen! If it weren’t for him, we wouldn’t have to face such a strong opponent.”

“What can we do now?”

“Shangxian Sect’s cultivation methods are naturally dominant. There is no chance of winning among those with the same cultivation level. And Caihang’s realm is not something an ordinary person can compete with.”

Many people hadn’t fought yet, but they had already started to retreat. Some even blamed Yang Chen for causing this situation, accusing him of provoking Shangxian Sect and making it difficult for them to get off the tiger.

If it weren’t for Sima Cheng letting out his Qi, causing everyone to quiet down, Yang Chen would have felt quite awkward.

Nowadays, Sima Cheng was also tense and particularly troubled.

Arranging suitable candidates was difficult for him, considering the reputation of these two characters.

After thinking it over, he couldn’t come up with a suitable candidate, so he said, “Yang Fei, you go to face Gu Yuan!”

“This...” Although the True God Realm elder named Yang Fei was somewhat reluctant, he agreed and stepped onto the stage.

Similarly, Sima Cheng’s gaze then turned to Yang Chen.

Chapter 1810: Chapter 1807: Samsara Seal Four Methods_1 Chapter 1810: Chapter 1807: Samsara Seal Four Methods_1 Just as Yang Chen thought he might be the first one to go, he suddenly felt that he might not be the best choice. He turned his head, and Sima Cheng's gaze fell on Zhang He Fei, not far from him.

Seemingly having made up his mind, Sima Cheng immediately said, "Zhang He Fei, you go first."

"Leave it to me." Zhang He Fei confidently stepped out and headed straight for the ring.

As he left, he coldly glanced at Yang Chen and coldly said, "Kid, watch closely. Don't think that you're the only one who can defeat the disciples of the Shangxian Sect."

Today was the day for Zhang He Fei's rise to prominence on this stage.

Seeing Zhang He Fei chosen, Yang Chen was quite surprised. He had a clear impression of Zhang He Fei, who had targeted him alone, saying that he had only defeated the Young Master Ming Hao.

Considering his confidence, he seemed to have some skills, but it is unknown whether he could defeat Xing Ye.

In the blink of an eye, Zhang He Fei was already standing on the ring.

Yang Chen didn't pay much attention to the True God Realm ring but focused on the battle between Zhang He Fei and Xing Ye.

After all, he was also a member of the reserve army and might be chosen at any time. It wouldn't hurt to learn about a potential enemy in advance.

Now he was staring intently at the battlefield.

As soon as Xing Ye and Zhang He Fei took the stage, the tension between them mounted. Xing Ye coldly said, "You nameless youngster, state your name."

"Remember the name Zhang He Fei, boy!" Zhang HeFei admitted in his heart that he was slightly afraid. However, recalling how Yang Chen had defeated Na Minghao, he felt that the disciples of the Shangxian Sect were only so-so.

If Yang Chen could achieve so much, why couldn't he? At most, Xing Ye might be somewhat stronger than Ming Hao. Today would be the day Zhang He Fei made a name for himself. As a Core Disciple, he would show Yang Chen how formidable he was.

"Hmph, seeking death." Xing Ye coldly said, "Seniors, may we start now?"

"Once you're on the ring, you can start anytime." White Star Taoist replied.

As soon as the conversation ended, Xing Ye burst into laughter. He seemed unrestrained and at ease, with his entire body becoming crazily unpredictable.

As his qi spread out, the air around him vibrated. The tension spread, and in an instant, Zhang He Fei felt his mind waver subtly.

It was in this moment of wavering that Xing Ye appeared next to him, and a giant palm several dozen meters long came down from the sky, crashing down with an overwhelming force.

This giant palm was adorned with mysterious symbols and was so huge that it seemed to crush people like ants as it descended.

“It’s the Small Golden Jade Palm Print, one of the secret arts from the Reincarnation Four Style Palm Seals of the Shangxian Sect.”

Someone cried out, giving Yang Chen some understanding of this technique. This palm print seemed incredibly powerful, and just its speed and strength alone made it difficult for people to resist.

The entire palm covered the whole ring, and unless one could withstand it head-on, escaping seemed to be a hopeless endeavor.

BOOM! In an instant, the palm print exploded on the entire ring.

Yang Chen initially thought that Zhang He Fei would be defeated, but to his surprise, Zhang He Fei had some tricks up his sleeve. Surrounded by a golden light, he actually managed to block the palm.

“Huh? Is it a Substandard Divine Artifact?” Xing Ye laughed and then pushed his palm forward.

Next, a huge palm print separated from his hand and pushed horizontally...

“This time, it’s the Big Golden Jade Palm Print!”

“Small Golden Jade Palm Print, Big Golden Jade Palm Print...” Yang Chen muttered to himself, taking mental notes of these techniques.

Someone had mentioned earlier that there were four Reincarnation Imprints, and it seemed that these Golden Jade Palm Prints were one of them.

This time, the Big Golden Jade Palm Print was not as easy to block as the previous Small Golden Jade Palm Print, and with its frontal attack, Zhang He Fei spit out blood with a scream.

However, Zhang He Fei’s divine artifact seemed to have some history, otherwise, it could not have given him so much confidence. Protected by the golden light shield, he stubbornly resisted the Big Golden Jade Palm Print and didn’t fall off the Tianyun Platform.

“This divine artifact is quite good; it actually blocked my two palm strikes!” Xing Ye whispered.

“Kid, you’ve attacked enough. It’s my turn now.” With gritted teeth and anger, Zhang He Fei instantly left his original position, and groups of golden wheels appeared from nowhere, heading straight towards Xing Ye from all directions.

However, at that moment, Xing Ye suddenly vanished from his original position. Countless illusions appeared all around, making it difficult to tell where his true body was.

“This is Wind-skimming Step...”

“Oops, Wind-skimming Step and Reincarnation Seal Four Methods are a perfect match, they’re the ultimate combined offensive and defensive secret technique of the Shangxian Sect. Once mastered, there’s no way to break through it.”

Many people were discussing animatedly, and Yang Chen also saw the power of this Wind-skimming Step.

As soon as Xing Ye deployed this step, he moved like a ghost on the Tianyun Platform, his qi completely concealed, putting him in an extreme state that made it impossible for anyone to catch him.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel sorry for Zhang He Fei.

Actually, Zhang He Fei was quite calm, knowing full well how overbearing this palm print was. The only way to deal with it was not defense, but a strong offense.

But the strong offense was also useless. With the Wind-skimming Step, Xing Ye couldn’t be caught. How could he launch a strong attack?

As expected, Zhang He Fei was momentarily stunned, and a palm suddenly struck his body from behind.

This time, his divine artifact's endurance reached its limit, shattering under the golden light. At the same time, Zhang He Fei's body flew out and fell off the ring.

Seeing this scene, the atmosphere among the disciples of the Xuandao Sect plummeted, and they sighed in their hearts.

Sima Cheng clenched his teeth, not knowing what to say."

Struggling to stand up, Zhang He Fei gritted his teeth and felt extremely humiliated. When he returned, he didn't know how to respond to the others' gazes.

After all, he was the loser.

When he reached Yang Chen however, Zhang He Fei felt he couldn't save face and growled, "Kid, don't be too proud! Don't think that all the disciples you defeated are just Young Nobles like Ming Hao!"

Yang Chen, however, did not respond to Zhang He Fei's provocation. If he responded to everyone, wouldn't he be busy all day? Not everyone was worthy of Yang Chen's action, at least not Zhang He Fei.

As Zhang He Fei returned, another miserable scream rang out.

It turned out that the True God Realm ring had also produced a result.

However, the losing side was still their Xuandao Sect.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1811: Chapter 1808: Choosing Yang Chen_1 Chapter 1811: Chapter 1808: Choosing Yang Chen_1 In an instant, the whole scene was filled with cheers on the Shangxian Sect's side, their spirit high, while the Xuandao Sect's morale plummeted.

If it were just Zhang He Fei who had lost, perhaps it wouldn't have been such a devastating blow, but with two people losing, people felt that the Xuandao Sect was destined to lose again. They had pretty much given up hope before the match even started.

"Brother Sima, it seems like the people you've chosen for your Xuandao Sect aren't very good." The cold elder from the Shangxian Sect laughed sinisterly, his taunting intentions obvious.

At such a scene, Sima Cheng couldn't help but feel helpless, but there was nothing he could do, so he stiffly replied, "Don't worry, Yang Yun, this is only the first round."

"Heh heh, I'll be looking forward to the second round then. I wonder what kind of tactics you have up your sleeve, Brother Sima." The elder named Yang Yun laughed heartily.

Now, Sima Cheng had a tense expression on his face, choosing another fighter among the many True God Realm experts.

“Wen Long, it’s your turn. Crush the arrogance of the Shangxian Sect!” Sima Cheng shouted.

Although this man named Wen Long didn’t have much momentum compared to the first contestant, his overall strength was still considerably stronger. As he took the stage now, it gave people at least a slight sense of victory.

Next, Sima Cheng started picking the second person to take the stage.

His gaze once again fell on Yang Chen, not because he thought highly of him, but because Elder Qian Gong had taken an interest in Yang Chen. Qian Gong had once said not to underestimate Yang Chen’s Integration Period, and if no one else could be chosen, Yang Chen would be worth a try.

However, he still had some concerns about Yang Chen, and when he hesitated to choose him, he asked the others, “What do you all think of Yang Chen?”

“Well, Brother Sima, this is not appropriate. Yang Chen is only in the Integration Period, and it’s not enough to face Xing Ye in the Demigod Stage.”

“Yes, although Yang Chen defeated Ming Hao once, Ming Hao was also in the Integration Period. It may not mean much for an Integration Period to defeat another in the same realm, but facing a Demigod is different. I think it’s better to let a cultivator in the Demigod Stage go, as the chances of winning and hope would be higher.”

These cultivators were all talking and discussing, acting as if they were making a reasonable point, which somewhat frustrated Yang Chen.

After all, how could these people know that he had already defeated a Demigod a long time ago?

At that time, his strength was vastly different from what it is now.

Finally, considering that Yang Chen's Integration Period abilities were not very reliable, Sima Cheng decided, "Huo Feng, you go."

Although the disciple named Huo Feng was somewhat unwilling, he still gritted his teeth and accepted the challenge against Xing Ye.

After winning his first match, Xing Ye's spirit and confidence had vastly improved, and he sneered, "Which unknown nobody is this? State your name!"

Hearing this, Huo Feng respectfully replied, "I am Huo Feng, I hope Brother Xing Ye can show some mercy later."

Many people whispered curses under their breath as they thought of Huo Feng as shameless. After climbing into the ring, he was still so respectful to Xing Ye. Did he really think that Xing Ye would show him some mercy in the match? Unlikely!

“Oh? Show mercy? Heh heh, I will.” As soon as the conversation ended, Xing Ye immediately slapped down with a palm, using the same technique he had used against Zhang He Fei, the Small Golden Jade Palm Print!

Seeing Huo Feng’s momentum, Yang Chen had already guessed that Huo Feng might not even be as good as Zhang He Fei.

At least Zhang He Fei considered Xing Ye an enemy. But what about Huo Feng? He was simply hoping that Xing Ye would be a little lenient with him so that he wouldn’t lose too horribly. His chances of winning were naturally slim.

Indeed, as Yang Chen had expected, Huo Feng was knocked down with a Small Golden Jade Palm Print within a cup of tea’s time, not even needing the Big Golden Jade Palm Print.

Unfortunately for Huo Feng, he didn’t get the not-too-horrific loss he had hoped for. When he was struck down, he was covered in blood and in such a sorry state that Xing Ye mocked him.

However, Huo Feng didn’t blame Xing Ye at all. Instead, he looked towards Yang Chen with a hint of maliciousness in his eyes, which left Yang Chen clueless as to how he had offended Huo Feng.

What surprised him, however, was that the True God Realm match on the Tianyun Platform was going very well. Wen Long, who had been newly dispatched, turned out to be a fierce character, having fought dozens of rounds with his opponent, and there was still no clear winner.

However, it seemed that his endurance wasn’t good enough, as his cultivation techniques could only last for a few rounds before becoming weaker.

In the end, a flaw was revealed during a round, and he was immediately struck down by a powerful True God expert from the Shangxian Sect. He spat out blood, defeated and retreating.

For a moment, the people on the Shangxian Sect side laughed even louder, especially Yang Yun in the crowd, who laughed heartily, “Sima Cheng, I thought you would have some surprise weapons up your sleeve this time, but it turns out that I haven’t even changed fighters yet, and you can’t hold on any longer. If it’s really like this, it’s too boring. You’re making me feel like I have no presence. Why don’t you make me work a little harder and change fighters again?”

In an instant, Sima Cheng found himself in an awkward situation. He clenched his teeth, furious at not being able to strike back. But considering the useless subordinates under his command, he had nowhere to vent his anger.

After enduring it for a long time, he finally shouted, “Yu Tu, you’re up!”

Yu Tu reluctantly took part in the contest, although he didn’t seem particularly confident. He gritted his teeth and stepped onto the ring.

Sima Cheng didn’t intend for Yu Tu to win; he picked Yu Tu simply because there were no better options left.

Following that, the selection for those below the True God Realm began.

Frankly speaking, Sima Cheng had some ideas in mind for the selection of those above the True God Realm, but he had no suitable candidates for the selection below that level.

After considering it for a long time, he could only say, “Yang Chen, you go.”

“Sima Cheng, think about it again. Can an Integration Period beat a Demigod Period?”

“Yes, the Integration Period against the Demigod Period...”

Already suppressing a bellyful of anger, Sima Cheng gritted his teeth and shouted, “Then you guys pick someone for me! If you can win, you can take my position! What do you say?”

“This...” As those below were openly chastised by Sima Cheng, they indeed felt humiliated but couldn’t argue back.

“Yang Chen, you’re up!” Sima Cheng commanded again.

Yang Chen nodded, not saying anything and heading straight for the ring.

Witnessing this, the crowd had mixed opinions.

Zhang He Fei, for example, didn’t want Yang Chen to win at all, feeling that Yang Chen’s result would not be much different from his own.

As for the White Star Taoist, when he saw Yang Chen go on stage, he finally snapped out of his lazy attitude.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1812: Chapter 1809: Forcing Out Divine Power_1 Chapter 1812: Chapter 1809: Forcing Out Divine Power_1 Honestly, the outcome between Xuandao Sect and Shangxian Sect had nothing to do with her. Compared to the outcome here, she cared more about the critical match of her own Qingyu Gate.

The only thing that interested her was Yang Chen.

Before Yang Chen appeared, she felt like she was almost falling asleep. It wasn't until now that Yang Chen showed up that she gained some interest. Yes, theoretically, it is impossible for someone in the Integration Period to defeat someone in the Demigod Stage, but that's what makes it interesting, isn't it?

So, let her see if her guess is right or wrong.

Whether it is a dragon or a worm, the truth will be revealed soon.

At this moment, when Yang Chen stepped forward, both the Shangxian Sect and Xuandao Sect forces were somewhat stirred up.

However, the reactions were quite different.

Most people in the Xuandao Sect think that Yang Chen was going up to embarrass himself, and did not think that Yang Chen could win. On the other hand, the people from the Shangxian Sect were gritting their teeth and wanting to tear Yang Chen apart. It was obvious that they harbored some resentment towards him.

After all, it was Yang Chen who had humiliated them.

“Let me go, I’ll definitely be able to deal with him,” Ming Hao said under the stage, filled with hatred.

The elder named Yang Yun coldly said: “Presumptuous, go back. You have already been defeated by him once, isn’t that enough?”

Ming Hao’s face turned red with embarrassment.

“Watch carefully, your senior brother Xing Ye will teach this kid a lesson and show him that the Shangxian Sect is not to be messed with.” Yang Yun said solemnly.

Zhang Fu also said slowly: “Last time it was because you underestimated him. Don’t be too fearful of him. Watch carefully, he will be nothing in front of Xing Ye. Don’t let this kid become your Heart Demon. Soon you will know how vulnerable he is.”

Ming Hao gritted his teeth. Indeed, after losing to Yang Chen, he became somewhat obsessed with him and was constantly thinking about the moment he was defeated by Yang Chen.

However, gradually listening to the others' comforting words, he realized that he was just coincidentally defeated by Yang Chen, and had no need to fear him too much.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, steadily approached the Tianyun Platform and stood opposite Xing Ye.

Xing Ye, who had apparently heard of Yang Chen, sneered: "Oh? I was wondering who it was, so it's you, Yang Chen. Heh, I've already heard from the others in the Shangxian Sect that you've beaten Ming Hao. I thought you didn't have the courage to come up, but it turns out you do have some spirit."

Yang Chen calmly said: "It's really my good fortune to be known by everyone in the Shangxian Sect. But sorry, I do have the courage to come up."

"Is that so? I just hope that later on, when you step down from the stage, you'll still have the same composure as you do now!" Xing Ye laughed loudly, and then pushed his palms forward.

With this push, Yang Chen knew he was going to use that giant palm print.

He had not been watching idly just now. He had been prepared for his move.

"Small Golden Jade Palm Print!" Xing Ye roared like a lion.

Immediately, a huge palm print, covering the whole ring, slapped down.

It was an unavoidable palm print, but Yang Chen was extremely calm. When the palm print was slapped down, two huge Lightning Giants appeared with a crackling sound, stretching out their huge palms to receive the palm print.

The two giants, one on the left and one on the right, tore the palm print apart with a speed faster than sound.

The rumbling sound of the palm print being shattered made everyone stare in disbelief.

Then, two more Lightning Giants were born out of thin air, standing in front of Yang Chen, holding sharp Lightning Swords like guardian gods.

Seeing this, Xing Ye said coldly: “As expected, you have some skills. It seems that your victory over Ming Hao was not a fluke. However, I want to know how many strikes you can withstand!”

As soon as his words fell, Xing Ye’s palm pushed violently again.

“Big Golden Jade Palm Print!”

Just now it was the Small Golden Jade, now it’s the Big Golden Jade. The attack was obviously on a different level. The palm print came with a suffocating force and momentum.

However, the palm print collided head-on with several Lightning Giants.

These four Lightning Giants had a clear division of labor: two were blocking the surroundings, while the other two were holding Lightning Swords, cutting the palm print in half in mid-air!

Then, the Big Golden Jade Palm Print was completely broken.

Seeing this scene, Xing Ye finally couldn't help but exclaim: "How is this possible!"

However, just as his voice fell, Xing Ye felt a chill in his heart. Without him knowing when, crackling lightning had formed behind him into a huge Lightning Giant, who then slashed down with a sword.

"Not good!" All of the Shangxian Sect members couldn't help but gasp in shock.

Xing Ye was quick to react and managed to avoid the blow as the Lightning Giant's sword descended. He swiftly fled to one side, using his Wind-skimming Step to vanish without a trace.

Seeing this, Yang Chen's expression remained unchanged as he summoned a large amount of flames to rise up from the bottom!

"Here it comes!" The White Star Taoist's eyes lit up when she saw these flames.

What she wanted to see most was the fire displayed by the Taichi True Scripture. Seeing Yang Chen at this moment, she felt as if she was seeing the young Divine Fire Daoist she had admired.

The fire was like a domain, spreading from bottom to top without any gaps or density, directly occupying the entire ring.

No matter how fast Xing Ye ran or how he tried to escape using his Wind-skimming Step, he was eventually exposed to the relentless pursuit of these flames.

There was no place for him to land.

“Ah, damn it. Yang Chen, you forced me to do this. Die!” Seeing that he had nowhere left to land and was cornered by Yang Chen’s flames, Xing Ye roared out in anger, and condensed a palm print that was completely different from the Golden Jade Palm print. Amazingly, it was in the shape of a cross, and when he pushed it out from his palm, it carried a great deal of strange power.

This power was not True Qi, but...

“Divine power!” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He wasn’t afraid or discouraged, but only excited. He had been waiting for this moment, as only something as mysterious as divine power in the Demigod Stage could motivate him to fight.

“It’s divine power, the Small Cross Seal that’s filled with divine power. What kind of divine power is Yang Chen using, forcing Xing Ye to use the Small Cross Seal...”

“The Cross Seal is a technique that surpasses the Golden Jade Palm print.”

“The Small Cross Seal alone is powerful enough, not to mention it’s being used with divinepower. Xing Ye is really furious now. It’s over, there’s no reasoning in battle, and Yang Chen is likely to be in big trouble.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1813: Chapter 1810: Defeating Xing Ye_1 Chapter 1813: Chapter 1810: Defeating Xing Ye_1 As everyone knows, Divine Power is a unique method of the Demigod Stage, which is precisely what allows Demigod Stage practitioners to have enough bargaining chips when facing Integrated Phase Strong cultivators.

Many people silently mourned for Yang Chen, believing that he would have no chance of winning against the Mini Cross Seal powered by divine power.

In fact, even White Star Taoist didn’t have much confidence.

Because Yang Chen hadn’t yet fully mastered the Taichi True Scripture, he wasn’t able to counter the Mini Cross Seal, especially one executed with divine power.

But after some thought, she let go of her concerns.

Why should she worry about Yang Chen?

If Yang Chen was only at this level, then she wouldn't need to worry about him. All she needed to do was ensure his survival when necessary, which was also part of their responsibility as referees.

However, a surprising scene occurred soon after.

The massive Thunder and Lightning Power suddenly condensed into a line, and then charged directly at the Mini Cross Seal. It was the Thunder God's Descent!

As Thunder God's Descent appeared, it collided with the Mini Cross Seal, causing a terrifying tremor in an instant.

Under this tremor, it was clear that the Thunder God's Descent was somewhat unable to withstand the impact, and it was shattered by the Mini Cross Seal.

Seeing this, Xing Ye was extremely excited, believing that victory was undoubtedly his. Next, all he needed to do was land the Mini Cross Seal on Yang Chen, but just as this thought crossed his mind, a large amount of fire suddenly rose from below, swirling and forming a barrier that blocked his Mini Cross Seal.

"What?"

Everyone was dumbfounded.

“The Mini Cross Seal powered by divine power was stopped.”

“This...”

“How is this possible?”

“Yang Chen is just an Integrated Phase cultivator, and he doesn’t have divine power. How did he do this?” People from the Shangxian Sect couldn’t believe this fact, and it wasn’t the end yet.

Accompanied by the blocking of the Mini Cross Seal, it disappeared without a trace in no time at all.

Then, Xing Ye’s shout sounded loud and clear.

“Oof!” Xing Ye spat blood, and a horrifying blood hole appeared on his shoulder. Suddenly, a blazing fire ignited from the center of his blood hole, scaring him out of his wits, and naturally, he couldn’t maintain the Mini Cross Seal any longer.

Immediately after, Yang Chen sent out a palm strike, causing his True Qi to surge, and the large amount of Thunder and Lightning directly forced Xing Ye out of the ring.

As he fell out of the Tianyun Platform, his face showed a hint of panic. He knew that something was wrong, but it was already too late to turn back.

“Loser Xing Ye.” Xun Yang Daoist coldly declared the result.

When the result was announced, no one could believe it, be it people from the Shangxian Sect or the Xuandao Sect.

The reason why the Shangxian Sect’s people couldn’t believe it was that they never thought that a disciple of the Xuandao Sect could triumph over someone from their Shangxian Sect.

As for the disbelief of the Xuandao Sect’s disciples, they initially thought that Yang Chen won against Ming Hao by luck, and even claimed that Ming Hao was a Young Noble Master, and Yang Chen’s victory was disgraced. But now, not only has Yang Chen won against Ming Hao, but he also won against Xing Ye.

If Ming Hao is a Young Noble, then is Xing Ye one too?

Even if they stubbornly insisted that Xing Ye was a Young Noble Master, the fact remained that Xing Ye had just defeated many elite disciples of the Xuandao Sect in one go.

Among the crowd, Zhang He Fei felt the most embarrassed.

Thinking of the scene where he was beaten by Xing Ye, and the look on his face when he provoked Yang Chen, he felt as if his face was being slapped hard by someone.

Ridiculously, he even went to ridicule Yang Chen, thinking that Yang Chen would suffer the same fate. Yet, Yang Chen hadn't even bothered to deal with him in the first place. At first, he thought that Yang Chen lacked confidence, but now he realized that Yang Chen simply disdained to even acknowledge him.

Except for Zhang He Fei, those who thought Yang Chen was weak and had no special abilities fell silent. Yang Chen's performance was undoubtedly a slap in the face for everyone who had tried to question him.

Even Sima Cheng was taken aback.

After a while, he burst into laughter and said, "Good job, Yang Chen! Well done!"

He felt rather embarrassed now. If he had known that Yang Chen was so powerful, why bother sending those humiliating people up? Wouldn't it have been better to let Yang Chen deal with it directly?

With this thought in mind, he glared fiercely at those who had advised him earlier.

In this way, Yang Chen's defeat of Xing Ye helped the Xuandao Sect regain some face.

However, the True God Realm side of the battlefield was not as lucky. The people they sent up earlier, despite having the advantage of being familiar with their opponents, still couldn't gain any upper hand. In the end, they were defeated and kicked out of the Tianyun Platform, and if not for the prohibition's damping effect, they would have been in an even more miserable state.

They lost the fight in the True God Realm stage.

“Hmph!” At this moment, Yang Yun saw their True God Realm fighters regain some face, and glared at Sima Cheng.

Sima Cheng was somewhat annoyed and said sternly, “Come back! I’ll personally take on the next True God Realm battle!”

Upon hearing that Sima Cheng would personally fight, many cultivators gasped in astonishment.

“Captain, you...?”

“Are you sure you want to do it yourself?”

Many people were both surprised and delighted. After all, Sima Cheng was a master at the Great Perfection of the True God Realm, and within the battlefield area of the Xuandao Sect, there were only a few equals. Those who had entered the stage earlier were all in the Late True God Realm, and there were very few cultivators at the True God Stage Great Perfection.

“Hmph! If I don’t personally step in, do you think you useless bunch can turn things around?” Sima Cheng said coldly.

“This... Captain, it’s good that you’re personally taking action, but we should see what role Yang Chen takes on next. After resisting Xing Ye’s attacks earlier, he’s probably exhausted now. Fighting again, his chances of winning might not be high.” Someone suggested.

Little did they know, Yang Chen was perfectly fine at the moment. However, Sima Cheng thought there was some truth to these words. In an Integrated Phase, Yang Chen resisted Xing Ye’s Demigod Stage attacks, and after such a fierce struggle, he was likely to be fatigued.

They would wait and see who the Shangxian Sect chose, and then make a decision!

At this moment, Yang Yun was also worried. Xing Ye was considered one of the top talents in their sect, and he had planned to use Xing Ye as a trump card, going through five opponents in a single round. Yet, to his surprise, Xing Ye was defeated by Yang Chen.

“Who among you wants to go up?” Yang Yun said coldly.

“I will!”

“I will!”

A few disciples stepped forward at the same time.

“Hmph, you bunch aren’t even as good as Xing Ye. Since Xing Ye wasn’t a match for him, you all better not go up and embarrass yourselves!” Yang Yun scolded.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1814: Chapter 1811: Yang Chen is Replaced_1 Chapter 1814: Chapter 1811: Yang Chen is Replaced_1 As these disciples were scolded by Yang Yun, their faces turned red with embarrassment, not knowing what to say.

Ming Hao desperately wanted to go up, but he knew that even if he expressed his desire to go, Yang Yun would definitely not agree.

He couldn't accept the reality in front of him.

Why, why had Yang Chen, who was in the Integration Period, managed to defeat Xing Ye, who was in the Demigod Stage?

The Heart Demon that had already been suppressed suddenly came out again, constantly thinking about Yang Chen in his heart. That man in his heart was like a devil.

At this moment, a majestic voice rang out coldly: "Let me do it, Uncle Yang!"

The speaker was none other than Zhang Fu.

Seeing Zhang Fu willing to take action personally, Yang Yun's expression showed happiness because Zhang Fu was a true inheritor disciple of their Shangxian Sect.

What does being a true inheritor disciple represent? It means that it is certain that Zhang Fu will enter the True God Realm in the future. Even if he is worse later, he will be on par with his peers. Such excellent geniuses are, of course, highly valued.

“Well, if Junior Apprentice Zhang Fu is willing to do it personally, that would be even better.” Yang Yun said with a grin. “You take it upon yourself to deal with this kid surnamed Yang and win back some momentum for our Shangxian Sect, otherwise, these Xuandao Sect fanatics will become too arrogant after winning one round.”

Zhang Fu was even stronger than Xing Ye. Although he was in the Demigod Stage, the gap between them was still significant. Yang Yun believed that once Zhang Fu went up, he would be able to defeat Yang Chen.

“Hmph, leave it to me. Ming Hao, watch carefully, don’t worry, I’ll make this Yang Chen beg for mercy.” Zhang Fu said coldly. As soon as his words ended, he had already stepped onto the ring.

His speed was just like a shadow passing by, disappearing in an instant.

Seeing Zhang Fu take the stage, Yang Chen was surprised, but soon, he became happy as well. Zhang Fu taking the stage early could be considered the solution to one of his problems; he wanted to find a way to save Hong Yue.

There was a fated showdown with Zhang Fu after all.

Now that Zhang Fu was on the ring, he mockingly said, “Yang Chen, I didn’t expect that you would even defeat Xing Ye. It seems that our Shangxian Sect has been complacent all these years, underestimating some powerful characters in your Xuandao Sect. However, all that ends now.”

Yang Chen’s mouth curved up slightly. However, just as he was about to speak, suddenly, Sima Cheng called from the rear, “Yang Chen, come back first. Let Zhang Xuan go up for this round!”

The main reason for choosing to replace Yang Chen was that his opponent would be Zhang Fu, and also because Yang Chen was likely unable to last much longer. Naturally, it was better to switch him out.

Yang Chen had heard of Zhang Xuan, who was also a master among many Demigod Stages and a seasoned fighter with plenty of combat experience.

However, how much chance he had of winning against Zhang Fu could be seen at a glance.

Yang Chen really didn’t know what Sima Cheng was thinking. He saw that Zhang Xuan, who was ready to take the stage at any time, was eager to try.

“Brother Yang Chen, you’ve done your best. Just leave the rest to me. Don’t worry, my performance won’t be worse than yours.” Seemingly because of Yang Chen’s victory, Zhang Xuan’s confidence had increased quite a bit, at least it was apparent from his speech.

“Hmph, Yang Chen, I didn’t expect you to be so scared. Just one battle and you want to run away, hahaha?” Zhang Fu laughed loudly.

Such laughter did not hide anything, letting everyone hear clearly.

Yang Chen felt somewhat humiliated, but considering it was Sima Cheng's command, he could only shake his head and jump down.

Seeing Yang Chen jump down, Zhang Xuan excitedly rushed up to the stage, already envisioning his victory.

Seeing Yang Chen jump down, both Xun Yang Daoist and White Star Taoist were greatly surprised.

Just now, White Star Taoist was still reminiscing about the scene of Yang Chen's battle with Xing Ye, amazed that Yang Chen could block the Divine Power Little Cross Imprint while also finding it expected.

But then, Yang Chen jumped off the ring.

"A temporary replacement? What the hell is Sima Cheng doing? Does he have a pig brain or something!" White Star Taoist murmured in his heart, cursing secretly.

Xun Yang Daoist also found it strange, "Strike while the iron is hot, otherwise the momentum will fade. Since Yang Chen has taken the stage, he should have continued winning until defeated. It's common sense not to switch out midway. Sima Cheng made a big mistake."

However, it had nothing to do with him, so he didn't care.

As for Yang Chen, when he returned to the camp, he looked puzzled and said, “Captain Sima, what do you mean?”

Several old True Divine Realm experts next to him said, “Yang Chen, considering your earlier battle with Xing Ye and your difficulty in lasting, we replaced you with Zhang Xuan. Don’t worry, Zhang Xuan has reached the Demigod Stage and won’t be too bad.”

Yang Chen widened his eyes, not really caring whether Xuandao Sect would win or not at this point. With these people meddling, he couldn’t be sure of victory, but the key was that he intended to fight Zhang Fu, which was crucial to getting Hong Yue back.

But these people stopped him.

Out of anger, Yang Chen said, “All seniors have misunderstood. Junior still has some strength left. You didn’t even ask before replacing junior. Isn’t that a bit too much?”

“Yang Chen, don’t overdo it. Go back first.”

“Yeah, we all know your situation, there’s no need to push yourself.”

The old True Divine Realm experts spoke one after another, seemingly happy on the surface, but their hearts were filled with cold laughter. Did this Yang Chen think that just because he won a round, he could shit and piss on their heads?

Sima Cheng saw some clues, but still felt that Yang Chen's combat power wasn't enough at this point, so he waved his hand and signaled for Yang Chen to go down.

Yang Chen simply shrugged his shoulders and returned to his original position, causing many people from the Shangxian Sect to secretly laugh.

And so, a new round began. Sima Cheng personally went up to the True God Realm ring.

As for the ring below the True God Realm, Zhang Xuan took action to counter Zhang Fu.

The battle began in an instant.

Yang Chen felt very helpless in his heart, but he could only take advantage of this opportunity to rest a little and watch the battle between Zhang Xuan and Zhang Fu.

Zhang Xuan indeed had some combat experience and his fighting experience was quite cunning, but against Zhang Fu, cleverness and experience alone were not enough. Zhang Fu was using the same Samsara Seal Four Methods!

Moreover, he started with the overbearing Mini Cross Seal!

That also gradually made Yang Chen frown.

You should know that Xing Ye was already quite good, and he only used the Mini Cross Seal as a trump card at the very end. But Zhang Fu was different, he directly used the Mini Cross Seal at the start of the battle!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1815: Chapter 1812: Continuous Defeat!_1 Chapter 1815: Chapter 1812: Continuous Defeat!_1 Moreover, the power was not much different from that of Xing Ye, which people could easily judge. If Zhang Fu were to use divine power to display this Small Cross Seal, the power would definitely be greater than Xing Ye's.

Seeing this, Yang Chen secretly realized Zhang Fu's power and did not dare to underestimate him. He feared that he would have a fierce battle next time he faced Zhang Fu.

If he didn't use some hidden cards, it would be difficult to win against the opponent.

As he thought this, screams echoed as Zhang Xuan, who had been full of confidence just now, had already fallen from the ring.

Blood spewed from his mouth, full of embarrassment.

Zhang Fu sneered: "With someone like you, daring to brag just now, it seems that Xuandao Sect is really running out of talents. You can't even handle one of my moves, so get lost!"

Zhang Xuan had lost all his previous arrogance and looked at Zhang Fu with fear on his face. He retreated nervously and didn't even dare to resist anymore.

This scene made many Xuandao Sect disciples, who had just ignited their hopes, lose half of it again.

This time, it wasn't too bad since Sima Cheng personally stepped forward and finally defeated his opponent to win the first victory for Xuandao Sect's True God Realm Ring after spending some efforts.

"Humph!" Seeing Sima Cheng personally go into battle and win, Yang Yun said coldly: "Since Sima Cheng went into battle so quickly, there's no need for me to sit here and watch."

When the conversation ended, Yang Yun also stepped forward and directly came to the ring.

"Yang Yun, you finally made your move." Sima Cheng growled.

Yang Yun sneered: "Sima Cheng, since I've come out, you should be prepared for defeat. Or do you really think you can be my opponent? Don't forget how you were defeated by me before."

"You still dare to mention something that happened a hundred years ago. In that case, let me show you my progress since then." Mentioning the defeat from a hundred years ago, Sima Cheng was obviously upset and took action in anger.

Xunyang Taoist and White Star Taoist saw this and couldn't help but shake their heads. Becoming angry before the battle is not a sign of victory.

Xunyang Taoist didn't care who won between the two, while White Star Taoist was curious about who Xuandao Sect would send next to face Zhang Fu after their first defeat.

Indeed, Yang Chen thought the same.

But now Sima Cheng was on the ring, fighting fiercely with Yang Yun and had no time to manage the selection below. The selection task naturally fell on the three late-stage True God cultivators.

These three True God cultivators had all reached the late True God Realm, held high positions, and now that Sima Cheng had left, their words were decisive.

"Brother Yu Kuang, I wonder if you have any suitable candidates to deal with Zhang Fu."

"Zhang Fu has extraordinary skills, and his talent is something that few in our Xuandao Sect can rival. In order to deal with him, we need to adopt a different approach, preferably someone with extensive battlefield experience. Zhang Xuan was also excellent just now, but not enough..."

"For rich battlefield experience, how about Mo Hai? Mo Hai's merit points are not low; there must be as many as tens of thousands..."

"Well, let Mo Hai go!"

Yang Chen could hear the discussion among the elders clearly, and became furious when he realized they did not plan to let him go on stage.

Do these people have a problem?

Battlefield experience?

Are they joking? Battlefield experience is useful in chaotic battles, but this is a one-on-one ring match with limited space.

What's the use of your experience?

He felt that these elders seemed to have a deliberate intention to target him, and had no intention of letting him go on stage.

Indeed, he guessed right. The subordinates of these elders each had their own talented disciples who hadn't come out to make a name for themselves yet, so there was no chance for Yang Chen.

Moreover, when Yang Chen stepped down earlier, he dared to refute their opinions, so they were certainly not happy. They had to let Yang Chen know that winning against Xing Ye did not mean he was qualified to mess with them.

“Mo Hai, you go up!” Elder Yu Kuang commanded.

Then, a lean and experienced cultivator stood up, apparently the man named Mo Hai.

Mo Hai tightened his muscles and stared straight at Zhang Fu with cold eyes when he stood up. It was a symbol of experienced opponents and fierce battles.

However, Zhang Fu didn’t take him seriously at all and sneered, “Take this!”

As soon as he finished, he immediately used the Small Cross Seal again without any hesitation!

Yang Chen watched from below and sighed.

He knew that the outcome had already been decided.

Mo Hai was indeed a figure, and faced Zhang Fu without any fear in his eyes, showing that his mentality was not something ordinary people could compare to.

But mentality is one thing, and strength is another. The ring match isn’t won by mentality alone, so how could they mix the two together?

As he had predicted, Mo Hai, no matter how calm, still had a significant gap in strength. He went up and in the time it took to make a cup of tea, he was pushed out of the ring by Zhang Fu's Large Cross Seal!

Mo Hai was now spitting out a mouthful of blood, worse than Zhang Xuan.

However, he was not the most miserable one.

The most miserable was undoubtedly Sima Cheng in the True God Realm ring.

Nobody expected that Sima Cheng and Mo Hai would be defeated one after another. Just as Mo Hai hit the ground, Sima Cheng fell to the ground covered in blood and in a wretched state. He looked as if he had fainted.

"Captain!"

"Captain!"

The Xuandao Sect side couldn't sit still. After all, in their eyes, Sima Cheng was an invincible figure, especially in the Xuandao Sect. Apart from Elder Qian Gong, he had no rivals, so who would have thought that he would be defeated so miserably? He was knocked out by Yang Yun.

Seeing this situation, Xunyang Taoist shook his head and said directly: "The losing side in both fights is Xuandao Sect!"

In an instant, Xuandao Sect's morale plunged to rock bottom. No one could have imagined that even Sima Cheng would be defeated. This outcome was unbearably cruel.

"What should we do now? Who should we send next?" The three elders helped Mo Hai and Sima Cheng return to their seats and immediately instructed the Dan Medical to treat them. They worried about who to send next as Sima Cheng fell unconscious.

For the appearance of the True God Realm, they considered going on stage themselves, but when they saw Sima Cheng's defeat, they were frightened.

Since it involved their reputation, they wouldn't willingly rush to the front.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1816: Chapter 1813: Demanding a Person!_1 Chapter 1816: Chapter 1813: Demanding a Person!_1 Therefore, when it came to deciding who would be in the ring, no one would mention themselves. Instead, they would point fingers at others.

After some deliberation, the three of them finally reached a consensus and targeted a man named Luo Guang.

"Luo Guang, it's up to you," said Yu Kuang.

“What, me? Me?” Luo Guang immediately shook his head, absolutely unwilling: “Our Captain Sima couldn’t even compete with Yang Yun, and I am only in the Late True God Realm. How could I possibly fight against Yang Yun? Guys, please choose someone else; I really can’t do it.”

If Sima Cheng hadn’t been defeated before, he might still have some confidence in the new techniques he had just mastered. But now that Sima Cheng had been defeated in such a miserable state, how could he have any confidence to fight against Yang Yun?

When Yu Kuang and the other two saw Luo Guang refuse, they coldly said, “What, Luo Guang, are you going to defy our orders? Do you want to decide based on your own interests, whether to go or not? What has become of your integrity? Do you still hold the overall honor of Xuandao Sect in high regard?”

Listening to this, Luo Guang couldn’t be more frustrated. It sounded nice, but he knew they had greater strength, so why didn’t they go themselves?

But what could he do? He had no choice but to go forward and prepare for a battle with Yang Yun.

Seeing Luo Guang go, Yu Kuang and the other two began discussing the candidates under the Demigod Stage to face Zhang Fu. This required careful consideration.

They wanted to choose Yang Chen, but remembering his defiance at the beginning, they immediately dismissed the idea.

Even if they were likely to lose more than win, there was no need to let Yang Chen go. After all, it wasn’t certain that Yang Chen could beat Zhang Fu.

“I have two suitable candidates under my command, one is Jing Tao, and the other is Feng He. Both are masters of the Demigod Stage. Although they have only just reached the Demigod Stage, they are more than capable of facing Zhang Fu. I wonder what you two think,” said Yu Kuang.

The other two had no objections and said, “Jing Tao is more suitable, as he has plenty of experience. Let him go.”

“Yes, let Jing Tao go.”

Yu Kuang nodded, “You two were thinking the same as I was; I also think Jing Tao is a very good choice.”

When the conversation ended, he chose Jing Tao: “Jing Tao, it’s your turn.”

The young man named Jing Tao stepped forward with a reluctant face, “Well, Uncle Yu, why don’t you let someone else go? Facing Zhang Fu, I really don’t have any confidence.”

“How dare you, showing weakness before the battle even starts! You’re an embarrassment. Without fighting, how would you know that you aren’t a match for Zhang Fu?” Yu Kuang scolded.

Jing Tao and Luo Guang had similar feelings. After seeing Zhang Fu’s prowess earlier, they didn’t dare to have any thoughts of resisting.

However, since they had received orders, they had no choice but to agree.

Yang Chen also saw all of this and couldn't help but shrug when he noticed that Yu Kuang and the other two still didn't choose him. The saying "having the heart to kill the thief but not the strength to save the heavens" precisely described his current mood.

He's now filled with rage, wanting to defeat Zhang Fu and rescue Hong Yue, but Yu Kuang and the other two, who had the power to decide, didn't choose him on purpose.

He knew that these three held a prejudice against him and wouldn't waste any more words.

Seeing the disappointed look on Yang Chen's face, Yu Kuang sneered. A mere kid in the Integration Period dared to compete with him, not knowing his place.

However, as his thoughts fell, Yu Kuang suddenly shuddered.

It was because a terrifying roar suddenly appeared in his mind.

If it had been anyone else, it wouldn't have mattered, but it happened to be Elder Qian Gong.

"Ancestor Master..."

"Yu Kuang, look at what kind of people you chose! Let Yang Chen go up quickly! Let me tell you, if the competition is lost completely, I will hold you responsible. I don't know what you're thinking;

Yang Chen clearly won just now, but you had to replace him. Let me tell you, I won't confront you now, but let Yang Chen go up, and I will make you suffer when the competition is over," Elder Qian Gong sternly said.

Yu Kuang trembled all over, not expecting Elder Qian Gong to value Yang Chen so much and still pay attention to the situation here while acting as a referee for other matches and speaking up for Yang Chen.

Was Yang Chen that important to Elder Qian Gong?

He had no choice but to shut up and show respect to Elder Qian Gong.

Now, all he could do was say, "Well, Jing Tao, go back. Yang Chen, you're up."

Jing Tao and Yang Chen didn't know what had happened, but their excitement was evident in their faces.

Jing Tao had thought that there was no turning back, but suddenly Yu Kuang recalled him, and he was relieved that he didn't have to fight Zhang Fu anymore.

Yang Chen was also extremely surprised that Yu Kuang suddenly realized it in the end. He wasn't in the mood to waste any more words, and after a brief salute, he jumped straight onto the ring.

When he reached the ring, Zhang Fu mocked, “Heh heh, Yang Chen, you dared to come up to the ring after all. I thought you were so scared after seeing my skills earlier that you didn’t have the courage to fight me anymore.”

“Zhang Fu, it seems you’re very confident about beating me,” Yang Chen said calmly.

“Beat you? No, it’s not that I want to beat you, but that you can’t defeat me at all,” Zhang Fu said coldly, with a contemptuous tone.

He already had a natural sense of superiority when facing Yang Chen, and now with his consecutive victories, this feeling of superiority grew even stronger.

Seeing Zhang Fu’s confidence, Yang Chen smiled instead of getting angry, “Really? If that’s the case, why not have a wager? Just a simple competition seems rather boring.”

Hearing that there would be a wager added to the battle, many people became interested. Even White Star Taoist was curious about what Yang Chen was up to.

Zhang Fu couldn’t possibly refuse, and said in a deep voice, “Oh? What do you want to bet on?”

“What do you want from me?” Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

“If you lose, I want you to kowtow ten times before everyone from Shangxian Sect today. How about that? This condition shouldn’t be too harsh for you, right?” Zhang Fu said coldly.

“Alright, no problem!” Yang Chen agreed without hesitation.

This left many people in disbelief. Had Yang Chen gone mad? Why did he agree to Zhang Fu so easily? Who did he think Zhang Fu was? Did he think he could easily defeat Zhang Fu?

Yang Chen slowly said, “If I lose, I will kowtow ten times in front of Shangxian Sect today. If you lose, my request is not high, I only want one person beside you!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1817: Chapter 1814: Hunyuan Unity_1 Chapter 1817: Chapter 1814: Hunyuan Unity_1 Zhang Fu was caught off guard and squinted, saying: “You want someone by my side?”

Not only was he puzzled, but everyone else couldn’t figure out what Yang Chen was up to.

Only in the Shangxian Sect’s crowd, Hong Yue knew what Yang Chen was thinking, and she couldn’t help but be moved in her heart. Yang Chen was willing to fight Zhang Fu for her sake, showing that he still cared about her.

“Yes, I want this girl by your side!” Yang Chen pointed at Hong Yue.

This finger caused quite a stir.

“What do you want her for?” Zhang Fu raised his eyebrows and looked puzzled.

If it were someone else, he wouldn’t have had such a strong reaction, but Hong Yue was an exception. When he discovered her, he not only admired her beauty but also her unique abilities.

If he could integrate her abilities into his Wind-skimming Step, he would be invincible in battle and escape. However, this woman was very determined, and no matter how persistent he was, he could not get her shadowy techniques. But now, Yang Chen had also taken an interest in Hong Yue.

Zhang Fu clearly felt a sense of vigilance, although he didn’t know the reason Yang Chen was interested in Hong Yue.

Yang Chen naturally sensed Zhang Fu’s alertness and knew that Zhang Fu must have discovered Hong Yue’s value. He immediately provoked: “Could it be that the Shangxian Sect’s core disciple has so little courage? When I lose, I can willingly kowtow to the Shangxian Sect without batting an eye. Now I only want a woman, but you Zhang Fu are hesitating and can’t make up your mind?”

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, many of the people from the Xuandao Sect sighed in unison.

“Ah, it’s over now.”

“Does Yang Chen take kowtowing as an honor?”

“If he really loses and has to kowtow, where will our Xuan Dao Sect’s face be left?”

If anyone was unhappy, it wasn’t just the people from the Xuandao Sect, but also the White Star Taoist.

The reason White Star Taoist was unhappy was also related to Yang Chen’s wager, but what she cared about was not Yang Chen’s lost bet but the won bet.

In her eyes, Yang Chen was her proud son-in-law, but now he was trying to get involved with another woman.

How could she be happy about that?

However, just as she was about to get angry, she thought of something.

It was true that she didn’t have the right to tell Yang Chen who to like, especially since he hadn’t talked about marriage yet. But she wasn’t flustered because she didn’t think her disciple Luo Yihong was inferior to a maidservant like Hong Yue.

It’s very normal for men to have three wives and four concubines, but the key is who is the wife and who is the concubine.

At this moment, provoked by Yang Chen’s words, Zhang Fu gritted his teeth even though he knew it was a provocation: “Well, I’ll give her to you. However, I advise you to be psychologically prepared, as victory for you is just a mirage.”

As soon as the words fell, Zhang Fu violently attacked with a Mini Cross Seal.

This Mini Cross Seal emerged instantly, much stronger than Xing Ye's. It was for this reason that Yang Chen was cautious and didn't underestimate him. As the Mini Cross Seal surged forward, Yang Chen immediately summoned the Lightning Giant, with thunder and lightning flashing, trying to block the Mini Cross Seal outside.

However, the power of the Mini Cross Seal was infinite, and the effect of the Thunder God seemed insufficient. Yang Chen clenched his teeth and used the Thunder God's Descent.

As a large amount of thunder and lightning gathered together, the Mini Cross Seal was barely resolved.

However, Zhang Fu's onslaught was far from over. After the Mini Cross Seal, he attacked again with the Large Cross Seal, which was even more powerful.

As the Large Cross Seal was unleashed, it was already on a different level from the Mini Cross Seal.

Seeing this seal unleashed, even White Star Taoist could not help but frown and worry for Yang Chen.

If Yang Chen were really proficient in the high-level cultivation methods of Xuandao Sect, it would be fine. However, she noticed that none of Yang Chen's techniques were from the Xuan Dao Sect. Besides the Taichi True Scripture, she couldn't think of any other skills Yang Chen could use to counter the Large Cross Seal.

Indeed, at the sight of the Large Cross Seal, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel a little scared.

However, he remained calm as usual. As the Large Cross Seal came, he deployed the Mountain and River Destruction Map, and a large amount of black water surged, only to be broken layer by layer by the Large Cross Seal.

However, Yang Chen was not discouraged at all. Faced with the approaching Large Cross Seal, he released a large amount of triple flames.

However, even with the black water slowing down the power of the Large Cross Seal, it was still not something the triple flames could handle.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, realizing that he hadn’t mastered the Taichi True Scripture yet. In that case, he could only use some new techniques.

In an instant, as his thoughts came to an end, Yang Chen held the Phantom Spear.

As the Phantom Spear was born, it slowly became the same size as Yang Chen’s figure, and then he pierced through with it.

An inexplicable force instantly penetrated the Large Cross Seal, and then a strong wind swept from the center of the seal, dissolving all the True Qi condensed in it.

After this spear fell, the whole scene was in an uproar, and everyone's eyes were wide in astonishment, not knowing what had just happened.

They only knew that Yang Chen had broken the Large Cross Seal with just one spear.

"What kind of spear technique is this? I've never heard of it." White Star Taoist's pupils shrank, and so did Xun Yang Daoist, both shocked.

No one knew, and it was normal because it was the spear technique Yang Chen had practiced in his ancestral land, the last style of the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique, the Hunyuan Style!

And just now, he had used the first spear of his perception of Hunyuan Style, the Hunyuan Unity!

Hunyuan Unity shared the same ingenuity as the Mountain Breaking Style's Collapse Mountain Cannon, compressing and then exploding True Qi. However, unlike the Mountain Breaking Style, Hunyuan Unity had endless power. Once unleashed, its power was immense and boundless...

Logically speaking, this Hunyuan Style was from his previous life, during which he had only encountered experts from the Heaven Martial Realm. This final form of Hunyuan Style shouldn't have been so powerful.

The reason for its great power was that the final form of Hunyuan Style didn't actually exist.

What does non-existent mean?

Simply put, the creator of the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique only invented the first three styles, while the Hunyuan Style was just an empty shell.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1818: Chapter 1815: The Madness of Zhang Fu_1 Chapter 1818: Chapter 1815: The Madness of Zhang Fu_1 This was also the reason why Yang Chen struggled to comprehend the Hunyuan Style.

Later, he closed himself off for many days and only then understood that the creator of Hunyuan Style had only created half of it. If one were to give Hunyuan Style an empty shell definition, it would be ‘Hunyuan Infinitely Vast’.

Therefore, if he were to follow the conclusions of the creator, it would be impossible to cultivate the Hunyuan Style. Yang Chen cultivated halfway and then began to create his own Hunyuan Style.

The result of his hard work over the past year was compressing the Hunyuan Style into three spear moves!

The Hunyuan Unity was the first spear he compressed. He compressed the infinitely vast concept of Hunyuan Style into a single breath and spear move, and then released it.

As for its effect, it was already demonstrated just now.

In just a moment, the Large Cross Seal was resolved.

The power of the Hunyuan Style was still quite successful.

“The creator of this Mixed Yuan Spear Technique is indeed a great man. Although the latter half of the Hunyuan Style was created by me, without its concept of the infinite mixed Yuan, I might not have created this Hunyuan Unity. Most likely, the creator didn’t have a high enough realm at that time, and thus couldn’t comprehend the concept of Mixed Yuan Infinite at all,” Yang Chen thought.

At his current state, he could understand and create it.

“What kind of spear technique is this?” Zhang Fu stared intently at Yang Chen, his eyes filled with shock.

“I don’t think I’m obliged to tell you,” Yang Chen calmly replied.

Zhang Fu roared angrily, “Don’t be too arrogant, Yang Chen. Do you really think that by blocking my Large Cross Seal, you will definitely win? Let me show you this move!”

As soon as his words fell, another palm struck out, different from the previous seal. When this palm was shot, it was accompanied by a large number of strange characters. These characters rotated bit by bit, finally forming a huge golden palm.

“This is...”

“Minor Freedom Seal!”

“No, at the level of the Freedom Seal, there’s no distinction between small and large anymore. It is said that the Freedom Seal can only be used by those who have reached the True God Realm; Zhang Fu is only at the Demigod Stage, and he has already grasped it!”

“It’s incredible. It’s over. The outcome has already been determined. Even if the Freedom Seal is used against the powerful ones in the True God Realm, it is foolproof. There aren’t many True Divine Realm experts who can take it and fight back. Yang Chen is only in the Integration Period. How can he resist this Reincarnation Imprint?”

Now that Zhang Fu has displayed this huge Reincarnation Imprint, he feels confident of victory and laughs out loud, “Yang Chen, you are indeed very strong, it’s not in vain that I took action myself. However, everything is over now. I have cultivated to the third level of the Reincarnation Seal Four Methods, which is where the essence of the Reincarnation Seal Four Methods begins. This Freedom Seal move will end this battle and shatter the dream in your heart.”

As soon as his words ended, the Freedom Seal collided with the high altitude above, and it fiercely rushed down.

The accompanying majesty and the great power made people feel suffocated.

It was too strong; just this oppressive force alone made people not dare to watch!

Everyone thought it was over.

However, Yang Chen's expression remained unchanged.

"Freedom Seal? That's all!" Holding the Long Spear, Yang Chen stepped forward and ascended into the sky. The Long Spear was raised, and with a single move, it pierced through.

"Hunyuan Unity!"

He used the same Hunyuan Unity that had broken the Large Cross Seal just now. However, compared to before, the power released by this Hunyuan Unity was clearly incomparable.

It was precisely because of this that there was still suspense in resisting.

In an instant, Yang Chen's Hunyuan Unity collided with the Freedom Seal and, incredibly, actually managed to hold off the Freedom Seal.

Such a scene silenced the entire audience. The noisy scene just now had become so quiet that the sound of a pin dropping could be heard clearly.

Yang Chen had actually withstood the Freedom Seal.

Zhang Fu's pupils also contracted but soon, he showed a joyful expression because it was obvious that his Freedom Seal had the upper hand. In comparison, Yang Chen's Hunyuan Unity was much lacking.

Others also saw the clues. Yang Chen's Hunyuan Unity was clearly at a disadvantage, and the Freedom Seal had already begun to break through Yang Chen's defenses.

"Oops," the White Star Taoist frowned. Was Yang Chen truly going to be defeated like this?

Although losing to Zhang Fu was not glorious, her expectations for Yang Chen were not as simple as just getting to this point.

Everyone thought that Yang Chen had already lost.

However, at this moment, a miraculous thing happened. The Hunyuan Unity, which had initially fallen into the disadvantage, suddenly burst out with an overwhelmingly powerful force. This force directly penetrated the Freedom Seal, completely dissolving it, and the spear energy that erupted from the spear rushed towards Zhang Fu.

Zhang Fu was so frightened that his whole body trembled. He quickly used the Wind-skimming Step to dodge and barely escaped the aftermath of Yang Chen's Hunyuan Unity.

"How is this possible? What's going on?" Zhang Fu stared at Yang Chen, unable to understand why this happened.

It wasn't just him; others couldn't understand either.

Only Yang Chen knew that the power of Hunyuan Unity was originally in the latter half, the so-called Hunyuan Infinitely Vast principle.

At first, when facing the Freedom Seal, the power might not have been apparent, but as time went on, the power became stronger and stronger. The terrifying aspect of Hunyuan Unity lay here.

"Yang Chen!" At this point, Zhang Fu was already enraged and ashamed.

Time and time again, Yang Chen was able to resolve his proud moves. He thought that Yang Chen would lose without a doubt every time, but each time, Yang Chen would counterattack with a corresponding move.

"Yang Chen, this time, I don't believe you can withstand it." Zhang Fu's face turned red, his veins exposed, and a murderous intent emerged.

He wanted Yang Chen dead!

As the conversation ended, an abnormal power was born around him, not any other power, but the unique power of the Demigod Stage – divine power.

When the divine power appeared, it condensed in the palm of his hand, and then, formed a new Freedom Seal.

“Can Yang Chen still withstand the Freedom Seal condensed by divine power this time?”

Everyone’s answer might not be as absolute as before, but they all felt that Yang Chen’s chances of resisting were not high.

After all, Yang Chen was facing divine power. The Freedom Seal condensed by divine power and the ordinary Freedom Seal were on two different levels.

At this point, Zhang Fu revealed a ferocious smile, and amidst the madness, he fiercely threw out the Freedom Seal.

The same move, but no longer the same power.

And Yang Chen, looking at the incoming Freedom Seal, gradually frowned. He was well aware that it would be somewhat difficult to resist this Freedom Seal with Hunyuan Unity alone.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1819: Chapter 1816: Innate Unity_1 Chapter 1819: Chapter 1816: Innate Unity_1 Even so, he still wanted to try it out!

Hunyuan Qi, can it withstand the Divine Force Palm?

Yang Chen's long spear was in his hand, held tightly. One gun burst out, using the same Hunyuan Qi as before!

"It's still that move..." White Star Taoist had a solemn expression, not believing that Yang Chen's move could withstand the Divine Unrestrained Hand Seal.

Indeed, when Yang Chen's Hunyuan Qi was used again in combination with the Divine Unrestrained Hand Seal, he immediately felt the difference between the Divine Unrestrained Hand Seal and the ordinary Unrestrained Hand Seal.

A faint pain emerged, and soon the pain became more intense, as if his body was about to be torn apart.

If he continued to wait, the power of his Hunyuan Qi would become stronger and stronger, and might reach the level of being able to withstand the Divine Force Palm. However, the key was that he could not hold on to this level.

"Just now Yang Chen was only at a disadvantage, but this time he cannot withstand it."

"I told you, it's impossible to defeat. How can the Divine Force Hand Seal be withstood..."

"It's over!"

“Can’t my body even withstand it?” Yang Chen gritted his teeth.

If he couldn’t withstand it, naturally, he couldn’t wait for the power of Hunyuan Qi to develop to its maximum potential.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen sighed softly, knowing that relying on Hunyuan Unity was no longer possible.

In that case, he could only use the second spear of the Primordial Three Spears he had researched.

The second spear is called...

“Innate Unity!”

Yang Chen’s spear tip shook fiercely, drawing a circle, and then, as if it were an ordinary True Qi, it rushed out like a swimming dragon. More shocking and destructive than the Hunyuan Qi just now, a roar of a wild beast could even be heard in the distance.

Immediately, Yang Chen’s momentum reached its peak, and he actually managed to fight the Divine Hand Seal!

Neither side gained the upper hand!

Everyone widened their eyes in disbelief. Yang Chen managed to withstand the Divine Force Hand Seal.

“What kind of spear technique is this? How did he do it?”

Everyone was wondering about this question.

Hong Yue stood among the crowd, silent but with waves of shock in her heart. She was worried for Yang Chen, but now she found that Yang Chen was still that Yang Chen.

His appearance was like the return of a king.

She knew that he would come for her.

Zhang Fu, Shangxian Sect, none of them were problems as long as Yang Chen was there.

Yang Chen saw that Innate Unity had withstood the Unrestrained Hand Seal and a faint smile appeared on his face.

The Primordial moves he created were all somewhat related to himself.

For example, Hunyuan Qi – because his body's strength was high, he could wait for the power of Hunyuan Qi to become stronger and stronger. How strong the power of Hunyuan Qi could ultimately become, he couldn't imagine.

And Innate Unity was different from Hunyuan Unity. It's not that it was stronger than Hunyuan Qi, but rather that, in comparison, the power of Innate Unity was indeed more valuable as a trump card.

What is Innate Unity?

It is a unique move for him, and the biggest difference between Innate Unity and Hunyuan Unity is that when Innate Unity is used, it must have Innate True Qi. And he, because he has Innate True Qi, created this Innate Unity.

The biggest difference between Innate Unity and Hunyuan Unity is that Hunyuan Qi is infinite, while Innate Unity absorbs all the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi within a radius of ten kilometers in three breaths and strikes a peak blow.

This is Innate Unity.

The term Innate Unity refers to the absorption of Innate Earth's Spirit Qi, and Unity is integrated into the spear and instantly burst out!

Three breaths, but a short while.

In everyone's eyes, Yang Chen at this moment was just on par with Zhang Fu, and even falling behind slightly. It seemed that he could not withstand the Divine Unrestrained Hand Seal in the long run.

But it was not like this in Yang Chen's eyes.

He had been waiting for one number, or to be precise, one moment.

"One breath!"

"Two breaths..."

"Yang Chen is still slightly falling behind in his struggle with the Unrestrained Hand Seal."

"Can Yang Chen win like this?"

While people were pondering this question, White Star Taoist and Xun Yang Daoist exchanged a glance, reading the question they wanted to ask in each other's eyes.

That was, the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi was rapidly decreasing, as if half of it disappeared in an instant.

What was going on was unknown.

Just at this moment of doubt, the time for the third breath arrived.

At this very moment, the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi instantly condensed at Yang Chen's spear tip. Along with the shout of the four words "Innate Unity," its power finally exploded, surging forth. Even the Divine Unrestrained Hand Seal seemed to be overshadowed.

Divine Force was indeed powerful, but in front of a large amount of Innate Qi, it might not be unbeatable. Yang Chen's spear now was his strongest power.

Zhang Fu was originally going all out to suppress Yang Chen, but at this moment he was left with nowhere to dodge, feeling a surge of Spirit Qi rushing towards him like a tide, with no chance to avoid it!

"Ugh!" Zhang Fu spewed out a mouthful of blood and staggered back. His body was out of control as he fell off the ring.

Yang Chen was actually holding back. Considering the Hong Yue factor, he did not severely damage Zhang Fu with the power of Innate Unity but only forced him out of the ring.

Now that Zhang Fu fell out of the ring, Yang Chen withdrew the remaining power of Innate Unity and let it dissipate completely.

The fluctuation of the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi before and after made White Star Taoist and Xun Yang Daoist both astonished.

“Being able to control the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi freely is indeed a characteristic of the Integration Period, but he can control the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi within a radius of ten kilometers instantly, as if holding it in the palm of his hand. This... even in the True God Realm, it would be very difficult for someone to do it.” Xun Yang Daoist whispered.

“Those who can achieve this step have gone through a thousand trials in every realm... There are very few people who can do it at such a young age.” White Star Taoist muttered to himself.

“It’s a pity, such a good seedling has fallen into the hands of Xuandao Sect.” Xun Yang Daoist shook his head, feeling a pity.

White Star Taoist said slowly, “I don’t have much to regret.”

“Haha, White Star Taoist, you are hypocritical. I don’t believe that you are not tempted by such a good seedling.” Xun Yang Daoist sneered.

“I am indeed tempted, and that’s why I took the initiative to regard him as our Qingyu Gate’s marriage alliance partner. In the future, I will treat him as my own family, so naturally there is no regret.” White Star Taoist said with a light smile.

Upon hearing this, Xun Yang Daoist felt awkward. When did White Star Daoist make his move? He had just thought of this marriage alliance, but it was immediately taken away by the other party.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1820: Chapter 1817: The True Face of Zhang Fu_1 Chapter 1820: Chapter 1817: The True Face of Zhang Fu_1 There were many beautiful female disciples in Qingyu Gate, but they could hardly find any good-looking girls on Luo Star Island. With a sigh, they had no choice but to give up the competition.

White Star Taoist was much happier.

It proved that her judgment wasn't wrong.

At the same time, Luo Yihong, who was far away, saw this scene unfold. When she saw Yang Chen destroy Zhang Fu with the strength of Integration Period, she was astonished.

Could she do these things if she was in the Integration Period?

Luo Yihong shook her head. Although she could look down on all the female peers during her Demigod Stage, she definitely couldn't compete with a powerful Demigod like Zhang Fu with her Integration Period strength.

She recalled what her master had once called, the "Wildness."

Now, she seemed to truly see the difference between Yang Chen and other geniuses, and that difference was the wildness her master had spoken of.

This yang Chen didn’t follow the sect’s rules and could stand out among those so-called geniuses; this was him, this was his kingly wildness.

Could he be her destined partner?

The people of Shangxian Sect couldn’t sit still anymore. They all stood up, forgetting to help Zhang Fu, and were lost in the aftermath of their shock.

Zhang Fu lost.

This was what they saw, and they had no choice but to accept this impossible fact.

Naturally, the happiest person was Hong Yue. Yang Chen won! She always believed in Yang Chen. As long as it was this man, there was nothing he couldn’t do.

Only when Zhang Fu was spitting blood and enduring the pain in his chest, he was unable to admit and believe the fact of his loss.

“I lost?” Zhang Fu questioned himself endlessly in his heart.

Did he really lose?

Although he couldn't accept it, it was a fact. He had fallen, and he was the one lying defeated outside the ring.

"Zhang Fu, it seems you need to fulfill your promise now," Yang Chen didn't care what Zhang Fu thought; in his duel with Zhang Fu, the only person he cared about was Hong Yue.

Zhang Fu wanted to go back on his word, but there was no chance to argue in front of everyone, so he had to say: "The girl is yours!"

Unwilling to recall his loss, he directly instructed, "Hong Yue, go to him."

Hong Yue was excited, but Yang Chen wasn't in a hurry. Instead, he said, "Zhang Fu, before bringing her back, shouldn't you first remove the poison and prohibition on Miss Hong Yue?"

He didn't believe that Zhang Fu would so easily control Hong Yue without any underhanded methods.

At this moment, Hong Yue also remembered that she was still under Zhang Fu's prohibition and highly poisonous.

Hearing Yang Chen's words, many people gasped in surprise and began to discuss.

“I can’t believe Zhang Fu, who looks like a gentleman, actually poisoned and placed restrictions on his maidservant. He’s simply trying to control her...”

“This is too wicked.”

Even the elders and seniors of Shangxian Sect frowned when they heard about Zhang Fu’s actions, as it was a great disgrace to their sect’s reputation.

Being stared at by everyone with such strange expressions, Zhang Fu didn’t want to admit it and gritted his teeth: “Yang Chen, what are you talking about? Hong Yue is just my maidservant. If you have lustful thoughts about her, just say it, why pretend to be a gentleman!”

“That’s right, Yang Chen. Don’t think you can talk nonsense just because you won. If you don’t give us a reasonable explanation for this, it won’t be over between our Shangxian Sect and you!”

“Yang Chen, you’d better give a reasonable explanation for this.”

“Exactly, this Yang Chen obviously has lustful thoughts about seeing a beautiful woman. Now that he’s about to take her away, he’s trying to turn the tables. This is simply infuriating!”

Many people thought Yang Chen was just greedy for Hong Yue’s beauty and wanted to take advantage of it.

But Yang Chen sneered in his heart. If Zhang Fu had admitted it directly, he would have considered him a smart man. But now, he had lost and his mind was muddled, yet he still tried to hide it.

He said coldly, “Is that so, Zhang Fu? You say you don’t understand my intentions. Do you want me to find evidence on Miss Hong Yue’s body? By the time the evidence is found, your wicked methods will be exposed to the world. Then, I hope you can bear the strange looks from the outside world!”

“Yang Chen, don’t talk nonsense!” Shangxian Sect people still cursed aloud.

Yang Chen just stared directly at Zhang Fu, waiting for his answer.

Facing Yang Chen’s gaze, Zhang Fu felt a surge of fear rising in his heart, swallowing his saliva and calming himself down. He realized that there was no point in trying to hide it any longer.

If the truth were to be exposed, his reputation would truly be ruined.

After all, for not letting Hong Yue escape, he knew best what kind of wicked and sinister prohibitions and poisons he had placed on her body.

At this thought, Zhang Fu shivered immediately and said repeatedly, “Humph! This woman has an unknown origin, and I indeed imposed some necessary restrictions on her to prevent her from causing any adverse effects on the battlefield. Now that you want to take her away, of course, I have to remove them. This is the antidote, handle it yourself.”

When the conversation ended, Zhang Fu reluctantly took out a bottle of antidote and threw it into Yang Chen’s hand.

Although his words seemed open and honest, many people saw Zhang Fu's true face.

"It turns out Zhang Fu really did use some despicable means against this woman."

"Zhang Fu... It's so hard to know a person's true colors. He's truly ruthless."

Even the people of Shangxian Sect themselves looked at Zhang Fu differently, knowing that his words were just a cover.

Yang Chen took the antidote and turned to Hong Yue.

Hong Yue was overjoyed and hurried towards Yang Chen.

Many of Zhang Fu's maidservants showed envious expressions on their faces, recalling the cruelty of Zhang Fu. Who among them didn't wish to be redeemed like this?

In comparison, Yang Chen treated people much better, a huge difference from Zhang Fu.

And this dream-like challenge and victory were a dream of every woman.

“Young Master!” Hong Yue returned to Yang Chen’s side, and her voice was full of joy.

Yang Chen looked at Hong Yue and handed her the antidote: “Take this antidote. You’ve suffered a lot for this period, go back first, we’ll talk later.”

Hong Yue knew it wasn’t the time to talk, and she followed Yang Chen off the ring.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1821: Chapter 1818: Unbeatable Below the True God Realm_1 Chapter 1821: Chapter 1818: Unbeatable Below the True God Realm_1 When they returned once more, no one dared to rebuke Yang Chen again.

If in the beginning, they could consider Yang Chen’s victory a fluke or by luck, now they were well aware of how powerful he was and not to provoke him.

He had defeated Zhang Fu and Luo Xing through his own strength. Who would dare to provoke such a genius?

Many people had even thought about how to apologize, hoping that Yang Chen would not hold grudges. Otherwise, many of them had spoken ill of him behind his back, and they couldn’t help but worry about their future.

Those who regretted were not few, such as Zhang He Fei. He couldn’t help but regret when he thought of how close he was to Yang Chen when they arrived in the team. He not only failed to forge a good relationship with Yang Chen but also offended him.

Now that Yang Chen has demonstrated such formidable fighting abilities, Zhang He Fei felt like crying, hating himself for being so short-sighted back then.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, didn't think about it that much. Logically, after each battle, he should still be on the ring before Yu Kuang and his two associates switched places.

The reason he chose to step down with Red Moon was that he no longer cared about the victory or defeat of the Xuandao Sect. If at the beginning, as a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, he had wanted to help the sect, now, he had already been enraged by the actions of Yu Kuang and his associates.

If it were not for Red Moon, he would have been too lazy to confront Zhang Fu. Now that he had defeated Zhang Fu, there was no need for him to continue fighting.

It was precisely because of seeing Yang Chen's thoughts that Yu Kuang and his two associates were somewhat frightened.

They watched Yang Chen leisurely return, feeling nervous as they said, "Yang Chen, my friend, you still need to take a few more battles later, why are you back so soon?"

"It seems that after I defeated Luo Xing, the elders thought I needed to rest a bit longer before fighting again, and they didn't seem to plan to let me play again. Now that I have defeated Zhang Fu, I've expended too much and can't continue the fight any longer. I hope the three elders can find someone else," Yang Chen said slowly, "After all, there should be many geniuses under your command."

Yu Kuang and his associates were undoubtedly furious in their hearts. Just thinking about how Yang Chen, an Integration Period cultivator, dared to ridicule them like this made them even angrier. However, remembering Elder Qian Gong's words and the fact that Yang Chen did defeat Zhang Fu, they could only suppress their anger.

Now, they couldn't provoke Yang Chen at all. Even if they knew Yang Chen was getting back at them, they still had to smile and say, "Yang Chen, my friend, that was all just a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding. Have you forgotten the overall honor of my Xuan Dao Sect?"

Hearing the words "overall honor," Yang Chen's voice turned cold, and he rebuked without giving them any face, "Humph, you actually have the nerve to talk to me about overall honor. If the three elders really cared about it, I don't see any of you taking action."

"This..." Yu Kuang, and his associates were all angry but didn't dare to speak out.

If this matter goes wrong, Elder Qian Gong will make them suffer.

"Yang Chen, we were wrong. Please help us one more time. If not for us, at least for the sake of Uncle Master Qian Gong, who has always treated you kindly," Yu Kuang reluctantly brought up Elder Qian Gong.

Yang Chen was already furious and had long thought about quitting.

If it wasn't for Elder Qian Gong's sake, he wouldn't have bothered with the three of them at all. It was because Elder Qian Gong treated him kindly that he didn't tear off his mask just yet.

Now that they had brought it up, Yang Chen said coldly, “Since Senior Yu Kuang said so, why don’t you take on the next True God Realm battle yourself? As long as Senior Yu Kuang is willing to take the lead, I, Yang Chen, will naturally be willing as well. But if Senior Yu Kuang doesn’t dare, then it seems that there’s no point for me to continue.”

“You!” Yu Kuang panicked.

Yang Chen was obviously trying to drag him down as well.

The key was that Yang Chen had the ability to do so, but he didn’t. He would be facing the top True God Realm expert of the Shangxian Sect, Yang Yun.

More importantly...

Boom! Luo Guang, the True God Realm expert who had just been sent on the field, was defeated in a short time. In front of Yang Yun, who had no intention of showing mercy, Luo Guang was as miserable as Sima Cheng, if not worse.

Thinking that he might end up like that later, Yu Kuang didn’t have the guts to confront Yang Yun and tried to find a reason to stall.

However, Yang Chen didn’t give him a chance and said firmly, “Now, Elder Yu Kuang, you should be one of the strongest people at the True God Realm, and this battle against Yang Yun should be handed over to you. If you don’t go, the so-called overall honor will be a joke. It seems that I, Yang Chen, also have no reason to follow Elder Yu Kuang’s advice and continue the competition.”

“Damn it.” Yu Kuang wanted to kill Yang Chen, but he had no choice but to endure it.

Thinking of the terrible punishment from Elder Qian Gong, he hesitated for a long time. Finally, he said, “Yang Chen, my friend, you’re right. The overall honor is of paramount importance. I will fight Yang Yun. I hope you will help our Xuandao Sect regain its dignity in the battles below the True God Realm.”

“No problem, Elder Yu Kuang. Leave it to me,” Yang Chen grinned.

This smile was undoubtedly sarcastic.

Yu Kuang regretted it deeply. If he had known, why would he have provoked Yang Chen? Little did he know that this Integration Period “little guy” would possess such great power, forcing him into a corner.

Now thinking of Yang Yun’s ferociousness, Yu Kuang knew that he was playing a trick called...

“Borrowing a knife to kill someone!”

Yang Chen didn’t care about the rest. Yu Kuang’s end would be a good spanking from Yang Yun, which would at least vent some of his anger.

As for his next fights, although it would be somewhat tiring, it shouldn’t be as tough as when he fought against Zhang Fu.

Yang Chen let Red Moon go back to the crowd, and then went back to the ring himself.

At this moment, the ones who were having trouble were the Shangxian Sect.

There might be no need to worry about the True God Realm ring since Yang Yun was guarding it, being able to contend against ten opponents without much concern. However, who would have thought that Yang Chen would have the same charm as Yang Yun, standing in a different ring but doing the same thing as Yang Yun.

Once he stood there, they didn't know whom to choose anymore.

In the end, under the pressure of the two referees, White Star Taoist and Xun Yang Daoist, the Shangxian Sect reluctantly chose someone to go on stage.

However, the result was clear. In just a short while, the person on stage was defeated and retreated.

Compared to Zhang Fu and Luo Xing, this person's persistence was still lacking, and the fight with Yang Chen was on a completely different level.

Now that another person had been defeated, Yang Chen, standing on the ring, felt somewhat invincible in the realms below the True God Realm.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1822: Chapter 1819: Another Match?_1 Chapter 1822: Chapter 1819: Another Match?_1 If such a thing happened to a person at the Demigod Stage, it would be a rare and reasonable thing to happen.

However, it is happening now to someone at the Integration Period, which would shock anyone.

At the same time, White Star Daoist and Xun Yang Daoist were both watching Yang Chen's ring.

As for the fight between Yang Yun and Yu Kuang, they were not paying much attention to it. After all, the outcome had already been revealed, making the fight meaningless.

However, it seemed that only White Star Daoist was really paying attention to Yang Chen's battle with the fourth person sent by Shangxian Sect, while Xun Yang Daoist was frowning and looked absent-minded.

After a while, Xun Yang Daoist finally said: "Here it comes, I knew they would come."

"How did Daoist Yunshang transmit the message?" White Star Daoist asked with elegance.

Xun Yang Daoist's mouth curled up: "This little guy, Yang Chen is really extraordinary. This time, he is likely to make a great contribution. Our spies have found out that the foreign race people have already prepared a large number of troops at more than ten locations, ready to attack at any time."

“Oh? That’s interesting. Yang Chen has delivered a shockingly important message. I wonder if this time, the true balance of power in this region can tilt slightly towards our humans.” White Star Daoist said.

“The ambush has been prepared. As long as those Sea Kings dare to come, hehe, they are bound to meet their doom.” Xun Yang Daoist said.

“Did Daoist Yunshang give any instructions?” White Star Daoist narrowed his eyes.

“Only one instruction, to hold our troops!” Xun Yang Daoist slowly said: “After all, our plan is foolproof, if they dare to come, they are just walking into a trap. There is no need to be in a hurry, we just need them to bring themselves to our doorstep.”

Hearing this, White Star Daoist also showed a smile.

At the same time, a shrill scream was heard, and another person from the Shangxian Sect was defeated by Yang Chen, accompanied by screams, and was knocked down from the ring.

Not long after, another scream was heard, it was Yu Kuang, who had just been dragged into the battle by Yang Chen.

Yu Kuang is now in an even worse state than Yang Chen’s opponents, covered in blood, and barely alive. He fell under the ring, which made Yang Yun very impatient: “He is too weak, not even giving me a proper warm-up, it’s the final battle, can’t they bring out someone who can make me interested?”

Yang Yun is angry now, but the reason for his anger had nothing to do with Yu Kuang's weakness. It was because the ring for those under the True God Realm was not under their control.

Of course, he was furious, and with no way to vent his anger, he just vented it all on Yu Kuang, who was easy prey.

Yu Kuang was full of resentment, not knowing where he had offended Yang Yun, and was beaten up by him, bloodied and bruised. In the end, he was carried away with great difficulty.

Seeing Yu Kuang in such a state, Yang Chen also let out a sigh of relief.

Now, it's time to deal with the last person from the Shangxian Sect.

Each side can only have five people eliminated in both the True God Realm and the realms below it. In the True God Realm column of the Xuandao Sect, they had only won one match. Now, with Yang Yun and Yu Kuang added, they had enough of five people already eliminated.

So the True God Realm battleground was a losing situation.

As for the realms below the True God Realm, they had tied with Shangxian Sect, and now both sides had four people eliminated, with the results in the hands of the last person.

Shangxian Sect, of course, would not be willing to lose, and they carefully selected a new person after Yang Yun returned. Judging from Yang Yun's strange expression, it was not difficult to determine that he had given some guidance and help.

In this final battle, Yang Chen indeed encountered some difficulties, but in the end, he won the match.

When the final person was knocked out of the ring, White Star Daoist showed a smile on his face and said gently, "Below the True God Realm, Xuandao Sect wins."

When they heard the news, the people of Xuandao Sect cheered. After all, they had been oppressed for many years, and now they finally had the opportunity to strike back. Who wouldn't be happy?

White Star Daoist continued: "Alright, Xuandao Sect, Shangxian Sect, listen carefully. Now that you both have one victory each, you are tied. If you want to settle this tie, there are two methods: one is to have another collective grand competition, and the other is to choose an individual representative from each side to decide the victory. The difference in strength between the two chosen participants cannot be more than one whole level. Whoever wins will be the one to win overall. How you want to compare, both parties will have to decide for themselves."

Upon hearing this, the Xuandao Sect and the Shangxian Sect naturally began to discuss urgently.

At this point, neither side wanted to lose, both sides holding in their breath, wanting to defeat the other side.

Even the half-dead Xuandao Sect did not want to admit defeat now.

Xuandao Sect was not foolish enough to choose another grand competition, knowing that doing so would be extremely disadvantageous for them.

Their trump card was Yang Chen. The most suitable situation would be for Yang Chen to represent Xuandao Sect in a battle below the True God Realm.

At this moment, the Shangxian Sect was also lost in thought. Under the leadership of Yang Yun, everyone's thinking was very consistent: "There is no doubt that we must choose another grand competition. Although we are tied, our side has eliminated more people than theirs, so the referee will definitely choose our proposal. With another round, I don't believe that the surnamed Yang kid still has such a surprising fighting power. As for our Shangxian Sect disciples, they must be much stronger than Xuandao Sect in any case."

"I also suggest having another grand competition. Winning won't be difficult. The key is the surnamed Yang who messes things up!"

Yang Yun, of course, did not hesitate to make this choice. However, just as he was about to make the decision, suddenly a person stood up.

"No need for another grand competition, give me another chance, I want to fight Yang Chen again. I will definitely defeat Yang Chen."

The one speaking was none other than Zhang Fu.

At this moment, Zhang Fu's fists were clenched, filled with unwillingness. After losing to Yang Chen, he was naturally restless and determined to take revenge. Now that he had a new opportunity, how could he miss it?

When he thought of being defeated by Yang Chen, and the humiliation he suffered because of the incident with Hong Yue, Zhang Fu's heart was filled with pain.

He must defeat Yang Chen and reclaim his dignity.

Yang Yun saw it was Zhang Fu speaking and narrowed his eyes: "Zhang Fu, are you sure?"

"Yes!" Zhang Fu said fiercely: "I was not well-prepared before and underestimated my opponent. This time, he won't stand a chance against me."

"Hmph, I think you're just unwilling, but so be it. I have a treasure here that I can lend you. Since you represent Shangxian Sect's face, make sure to defeat that surnamed Yang kid and let him know that our Shangxian Sect is not to be trifled with." Yang Yun whispered harshly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1823: Chapter 1820: What is Despair?_1 Chapter 1823: Chapter 1820: What is Despair?_1 Yang Chen stood in the crowd, curious about how the Shangxian Sect and Xuandao Sect would ultimately decide to compete. Regardless, he would have to focus on healing and recovering first. As long as there were no accidents, he would inevitably have another battle later.

After a short while, the White Star Taoist and Taoist Xun Yang grew impatient. They asked, "Have both sides decided on how to break the tie?"

The leader of the Xuandao Sect Elder didn't hesitate and said: "We suggest that each side send one person for a single match, and the winner will claim victory. We want to send Yang Chen!"

"I understand, but the final decision is not in your hands, Xuandao Sect. We still need to hear what the Shangxian Sect has to say," said the White Star Taoist.

The people of Xuandao Sect couldn't help but feel disappointed. How could they expect any good outcome if the Shangxian Sect had the decision power?

In reality, White Star Taoist never expected Xuandao Sect to win. She just hoped for Yang Chen to perform well. She had no concerns about whether Xuandao Sect would do well or not.

By now, almost anyone could guess what choice the Shangxian Sect would make.

At this moment, everyone's eyes fell on Yang Yun. Surprisingly, Yang Yun spoke out provocatively: "No problem. Since the people of Xuandao Sect think that a one-on-one duel is more suitable for quickly resolving the battle, we will use this method in the Shangxian Sect!"

"Huh?"

"What? When did the people of the Shangxian Sect become so easy-going?"

"No, what are they thinking? Even an idiot knows that a rematch would be more advantageous for them to win..."

White Star Taoist and Taoist Xun Yang exchanged glances, somewhat unable to figure out Yang Yun's thoughts. However, Yang Yun's decision had nothing to do with them. The White Star Taoist simply confirmed, "Are you sure, Yang Yun?"

"Of course I'm sure. Xuandao Sect will send Yang Chen, and our Shangxian Sect will send Zhang Fu!" Yang Yun said firmly.

Hearing that Zhang Fu was going to fight again, Yang Chen squinted his eyes and smiled, finding the situation interesting.

Yang Yun must have a purpose for letting Zhang Fu play again. After a little thought, it was most likely that he was unwilling to see Zhang Fu humiliated and wanted Zhang Fu to win against Yang Chen again and regain face.

After all, the Shangxian Sect's humiliating defeat today would tarnish their sect's honor if it spread.

Although such thoughts were reasonable, Yang Yun must have made preparations for letting Zhang Fu play again.

It seemed that this new battle should not be underestimated.

"Yang Chen, the Shangxian Sect is sending Zhang Fu again, and they must be up to something. Yang Yun must have given him some powerful treasure. Otherwise, Zhang Fu wouldn't be able to compete so quickly again." Several elder-level experts came to discuss with Yang Chen.

“But isn’t it said that seniors can’t give divine artifacts to juniors?” Yang Chen asked in surprise. “Also, during the competition, the use of secondary divine artifacts and above is forbidden, right?”

The competition at the Tianyun Platform was quite fair, so there were rules. True God Stage and above were not considered. As for the matches below the True God Stage, the use of secondary divine artifacts and above were forbidden. Therefore, no one used any secondary divine artifacts or higher treasures throughout the competition.

“Even so, Yang Yun must have some confidence in letting Zhang Fu take action. When you go up, you must be careful and cautious!” These people reminded Yang Chen that he was the only hope for the Xuandao Sect now.

Yang Chen nodded: “Don’t worry, I will.”

As he finished speaking, Yang Chen saw Zhang Fu, who had already entered the arena. Without saying anything else, Yang Chen directly stepped onto the stage.

When he got onto the stage, Yang Chen felt the anger emanating from Zhang Fu.

“Yang Chen, losing to you just now was just because I was careless. But don’t worry, this time, I won’t be as careless as before,” Zhang Fu growled. “This time, I’ll make you realize the difference between us under my feet.”

“Really? It seems I was too lenient with you just now. If I had knocked you unconscious, maybe you wouldn’t be talking to me like this now,” Yang Chen said solemnly.

Thinking of himself being defeated by Yang Chen made rage boil in Zhang Fu's chest. He shouted angrily, "Yang Chen, take my palm!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Zhang Fu instantly struck out with a palm, using the highest-leveled handprint technique he had – the Free Handprint!

Seeing this, Yang Chen swept his long spear and immediately unleashed the One Breath of Chaotic Origin, charging towards Zhang Fu and colliding with him.

Yang Chen initially didn't think much of it, but after the collision, his brows furrowed. He could clearly feel that Zhang Fu's Free Handprint was much stronger than when they fought before.

Although it was far inferior to his state when he used his divine power, it was much stronger than when he didn't use divine power.

His One Breath of Chaotic Origin even showed signs of being unable to resist.

Yang Chen's eyes grew cold: "Is this the change coming from his body? Interesting. It seems he's carrying some treasure that can enhance the power of the Free Handprint."

Yang Chen's guess was almost accurate. There was a type of treasure in this world designed to specifically enhance one's techniques. These treasures might not necessarily be divine artifacts, but they were made to increase the power of one's techniques, similar to his Green Jade Ruyi, which had a low grade but was very suitable for Tree Law Divine Art.

At this moment, Yang Yun muttered to himself, “Hmph, I wonder if this kid Yang Chen has realized it. But it doesn’t matter now. The Golden Dragon Jade Seal, an imitation of our Shangxian Sect’s Reincarnation Jade Seal, might not be as powerful in enhancing the Four Reincarnation Handprints as the Reincarnation Jade Seal, but it is enough to increase Zhang Fu’s strength by a large margin, making it more than enough to defeat this Yang Chen.”

Indeed, with the increased power, Yang Chen felt it was quite difficult to resist.

However, these people didn’t seem to understand the effects of One Breath of Chaotic Origin.

No one knew that the One Breath of Chaotic Origin grew stronger over time.

Once the initial power was withstood, Yang Chen’s One Breath of Chaotic Origin became more and more terrifying, and its power gradually climbed to the peak. It then pierced through the Free Handprint, devouring it completely.

“What? How can he still withstand it even though the power has increased so much?” Yang Yun’s pupils shrank in shock. He originally intended to force Yang Chen to use the Innate Oneness Qi!

As for the One Breath of Chaotic Origin, it should have been insufficient in terms of power.

However, it was fascinating that Yang Chen still managed to resist it.

Zhang Fu clenched his teeth tightly, enraged, and roared, “Yang Chen, this time, you cannot win against me. I will destroy all your confidence. Don’t worry, you will know what despair is after experiencing this move!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1824: Chapter 1821: What Principle!_1 Chapter 1824: Chapter 1821: What Principle!_1 Yang Chen could tell that Zhang Fu wasn’t exaggerating out of nowhere. The madness in his heart urged him to defeat Yang Chen as soon as possible.

Because of this, Zhang Fu lost all patience, and his whole body’s strength surged, using divine power once again.

However, compared to the state when he had just fought with Yang Chen, this divine power was clearly insufficient. Just as it recovered a little, he immediately used it.

Seeing this, Yang Chen also breathed a sigh of relief, but soon after, his expression tightened, because what Zhang Fu used this time was not the Freedom Seal.

His Mantra movements and his continuous mumbling caused a sudden pressure from his high-altitude position. This palm seemed to purify the air and penetrate everything. Yang Chen vaguely saw a huge giant shadow above Zhang Fu’s head.

With one palm from Zhang Fu, the giant also struck a palm.

Under the thunder of this palm, even the surrounding clouds were shattered, and space trembled. At the sight of this, Yang Chen felt a sense of crisis. He knew that something was not right this time.

Zhang Fu and Yang Yun must have come prepared...

He just didn't know what kind of move was being used this time.

As his thoughts fell, a huge golden palm that could cover two fields appeared overhead. This palm was so huge that one's eyes could not see its edge. It seemed to contain rules and principles. Upon seeing this giant palm, all thoughts of resisting were completely discarded.

"This is..."

"Reincarnation Imprint!"

"Shangxian Sect's Reincarnation Imprint, the fourth style, the strongest technique. It is said that only the powerful ones at the True God Stage Great Perfection in the Shangxian Sect have cultivated to this point."

"No, wasn't Zhang Fu only able to use the Freedom Seal? How did he use the Reincarnation Imprint?"

Yang Chen secretly furrowed his brows. According to his judgment, Zhang Fu should indeed only be able to use the Freedom Seal. The Reincarnation Imprint should be impossible for him. Otherwise, he would have used it earlier.

“It must be something Yang Yun did...” Yang Chen muttered to himself, and indeed guessed correctly. Yang Yun didn’t give Zhang Fu any powerful divine weapon but gave him some treasures that were compatible with his cultivation methods.

Sometimes, these treasures were more useful than divine weapons.

Just like right now.

This palm was really troublesome.

“Reincarnation Imprint, huh... This is really bad. This is a technique used by those at the True God Stage Great Perfection. In theory, it’s invincible to use in the Demigod Stage, let alone Yang Chen who is in the integration period.” Xunyang Taoist whispered to himself, “I don’t know if the move Yang Chen just used, which could consume all the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around, can suppress this move.”

“It’s difficult.” White Star Taoist shook her head.

“Oh? Are you so certain?” questioned Xunyang Taoist.

White Star Taoist said, “After using the method to absorb the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi just now, there is not much available Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around. Although a lot has been restored at this moment, it’s far from full compared to the beginning. Even if that move was in its heyday, it might not be able to withstand this Reincarnation Imprint, let alone the move that can’t exert its full power now... ”

She felt a little anxious for Yang Chen, but what to do in the end still depended on Yang Chen himself.

Indeed, Yang Chen was having a headache right now. White Star Taoist was right. Although Zhang Fu’s divine power was not as much as in the beginning, the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi that his Innate Unity could use was far superior to the beginning.

“I can only take a chance.” Yang Chen’s expression became serious, “It’s a bit risky to use the two techniques together, but I can’t manage so much right now. I just hope my body can withstand it.”

With that thought, Yang Chen stared straight at the giant palm that was pressing down from above.

“Hunyuan Unity!” In a moment, Yang Chen used this spear technique.

Then, it collided with the Reincarnation Imprint.

At the moment of collision, Yang Chen immediately felt overwhelmed. His body was on the verge of breaking apart, and his chest heaved as if he wanted to vomit blood.

Seeing this, Zhang Fu laughed loudly, “How about that, Yang Chen, can’t you hold on? Such a weak spear technique is of no use.”

Indeed, although the Mixed Yuan Spear Technique could infinitely amplify power, there was no point if it couldn’t hold on from the beginning.

But Yang Chen was already prepared.

Hunyuan Unity was not the end. At the moment he used Hunyuan Unity, he released the long spear in his hand and transformed it into a Phantom Spear, stabbing it out fiercely.

This attack was...

“Innate Unity!”

Innate Unity and Hunyuan Unity were used together!

Using Innate Unity to temporarily delay the infinite amplification of Hunyuan Unity, as long as it could hold on, the power of his Hunyuan Unity would gradually increase to the limit. This power was definitely not comparable to the Reincarnation Imprint.

With this thought, Yang Chen clenched his teeth and roared, “Break it!”

In a short period of time, Innate Unity completely devoured all the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around and then released a powerful force, resisting the Reincarnation Imprint.

“It’s useless, useless!” Yang Yun sneered coldly, “How long can it hold on? This kid’s spear technique is indeed powerful, but in front of the Reincarnation Imprint, everything is nothing. This is a technique that even those powerful ones at the True God Stage Great Perfection can’t deal with! Just a...”

His words were interrupted, and he suddenly paused.

Because in that short period of time, the Reincarnation Imprint hadn’t been able to break through Yang Chen’s attack.

Moreover, as time changed, Yang Chen’s attack seemed to have erupted with an unusual power, and this power was becoming stronger and stronger.

“This move seems to grow stronger and stronger? What a miraculous technique. I like this Yang Chen. It’s a pity, a real pity.” Xunyang Taoist murmured to himself, his eyes shining as if he had seen something incredible.

“It’s not about devouring True Qi, but another way to infinitely amplify the move. If it’s not about devouring True Qi, what principle is it... Did this kid create it himself? How did he do it at such a young age?” White Star Taoist also narrowed her eyes. “The Reincarnation Imprint won’t be able to hold on.”

Just as her thoughts fell, the indestructible giant palm was instantly shattered by an attack. All those who thought the Reincarnation Imprint was invincible and the outcome was already decided were stunned at this moment.

But in a flash, the long spear that went straight up devoured all the Reincarnation Imprints and then headed straight for Zhang Fu.

At this moment, Zhang Fu's pupils shrank. He instinctively wanted to dodge, but vines appeared out of nowhere, tightly gripping him. There was no chance for him to escape. Then, Yang Chen's spear pierced through his body in an instant!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1825: Chapter 1822: The War Begins_1 Chapter 1825: Chapter 1822: The War Begins_1 The first time, Yang Chen left Zhang Fu with a chance and didn't inflict serious injuries on him, just rendering him unconscious due to the need to exchange for Hong Yue.

But now things were different. He had already exchanged for Hong Yue, and he had no need to show mercy to his enemies. Now that One Gun had pierced through his body, even though he had taken the Shangxian Sect's reasons into consideration and didn't hurt his life, it was still impossible for Zhang Fu to cause trouble for him in a short time.

Bang!

Zhang Fu's body fell heavily from the sky, making people of Shangxian Sect shout his name loudly.

Bai Xing Daoist said coldly, "Shangxian Sect, do you admit defeat wholeheartedly now?"

Yang Yun's body was trembling. Now that he witnessed Zhang Fu being defeated once again, his face turned red with anger, unable to accept such a defeat.

He had given away all his precious Treasures to Zhang Fu in order to secure victory, but still lost in the end.

"Useless, so useless!" Yang Yun cursed in his heart.

Bai Xing Daoist calmly said, "Alright, since this match is over, the Old Body will announce the winning party. The winner of this round, Xuandao Sect!"

Hearing the result, many people from Xuandao Sect cheered in excitement.

"We won? We actually won?"

If possible, they naturally wanted to win. However, as time changed, they had numbed themselves and stopped believing in their own chances of victory. When this news came, they thought they were dreaming. They had actually won against the Shangxian Sect and achieved a victory in the Six-sided Competition.

"Shangxian Sect, you were the ones provoking us so fiercely at the beginning, weren't you?"

"Hahaha, look who's the real winner now."

“Didn’t you say that we would definitely lose? Ah? Look at the result now.”

The Shangxian Sect, unable to contain their anger for a moment, had to admit they were the losers and had no choice but to remain silent.

The most furious one was Master Yu Feng.

Master Yu Feng and Elder Qian Gong jointly hosted the matches of other sects, naturally observing the outcome of their own sect’s match with their souls. When they saw Xuandao Sect win, the attitudes of the two were completely different.

Elder Qian Gong could not help but ridicule and laugh heartily, “I told you, Yu Feng, you were so confident that you could win against our Xuandao Sect, weren’t you? So why in the end did we win? Ah?”

“Damn!” Yu Feng Daoist was filled with anger, wanting to refute, but ultimately couldn’t say anything.

Seeing Yu Feng Daoist at a loss for words, Elder Qian Gong couldn’t be happier. If the situation were reversed in the past, he would have been the one losing face.

Now that he could retaliate, of course, he felt extremely happy.

Actually, he was also quite surprised that Yang Chen managed to win. Moreover, the opponent had managed to turn the tide in a dramatic fashion by himself while only at the Integration Period stage.

“He truly is an incredible young man,” Elder Qian Gong laughed heartily, somewhat regretting that he hadn’t bet with Yu Feng Daoist at the beginning.

If he had followed through with the bet, he would have definitely made a fortune by now.

“Alright, Yu Feng, let’s set aside the matters between our two sects for now. I won’t keep ridiculing you over this. The Sea King Clan is getting close to our trap. The war could start at any moment,” Elder Qian Gong said.

Yu Feng Daoist was also aware of the seriousness of the situation, and it was a good opportunity to change the subject. He immediately said, “We must ensure that these foreign race members have no way out.”

“Hahaha, this is the news that our sect disciple, Yang Chen, got. Haha, not bad, right? You must be envious,” Elder Qian Gong suddenly laughed out loud.

“You old man,” Yu Feng Daoist gritted his teeth.

It was indeed true that thinking about Yang Chen’s remarkable achievements on the battlefield, him not being envious was a lie. How did that old man come across such a stroke of good fortune?

Now, under the reminder of the Daoist Yunshang, not only Yu Feng Daoist and Elder Qian Gong, but also Bai Xing Daoist and Xun Yang Daoist had learned the news.

“We can now announce the news of the foreign race’s upcoming attack, right? The results of the two matches have already been concluded,” Bai Xing Daoist said.

The battles between Xuandao Sect and Shangxian Sect had dragged on, and were only just completed. Before that, the matches between Taiyi Sect and Fenyang Sect and Luo Star Island and Qingyu Gate had also come to an end.

Xun Yang Daoist was somewhat depressed. The victory of Taiyi Sect was a foregone conclusion and there was no exception this time. However, their Luo Star Island had indeed lost to Qingyu Gate by a small margin, which made him feel quite embarrassed.

But now was not the time to worry about these things. Hearing Bai Xing Daoist’s words, he spoke with his hands behind his back, “Yes, now it’s certain that the foreign race will fall into our trap. The news can no longer be withheld, it should be announced now to avoid any unprepared reaction when the Sea King Clan falls into the trap later!”

“It’s a pity that we just went through a big battle, so a lot of combat power can’t be fully utilized,” said Bai Xing Daoist, helpless.

“It’s something that couldn’t be helped. We had to play the game well to trick the spies,” Xun Yang Daoist said. “I’ll take care of the explanation.”

Bai Xing Daoist naturally had no objections.

At the same time, everyone from the forces of the two sides in both states of emotion heard Xun Yang Daoist's voice in their minds simultaneously.

"Everyone, listen to me quietly. Don't be surprised, don't panic, I will explain everything to you without any omissions..."

In this way, under Xun Yang Daoist's explanation, many people clearly understood the situation.

Although Xun Yang Daoist initially told them not to be nervous, when they actually heard the news, they couldn't help but be shocked.

Almost everyone was unaware of this news until now. The foreign race had already launched a large-scale attack against them, yet they were completely oblivious to it.

"It seems they have finally arrived..." Yang Chen murmured to himself, "The effect of concealment is truly extraordinary."

Just as everyone was surprised, suddenly, a shocking sound came from the distance, followed by dazzling lights illuminating the scene, making it impossible not to notice.

Seeing this movement, Daoist Yunshang slowly stood up in the distance, "You should all have heard the referee's explanation by now. At present, the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan have launched a large-scale attack. However, they have unwittingly fallen into our pre-arranged traps as if caught in an urn. The Six-sided Competition shall be temporarily suspended. Everyone, please follow me to the battlefield and exterminate these foreign race members without leaving a single one."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1826: Chapter 1823: The Starry Island War_1 Chapter 1826: Chapter 1823: The Starry Island War_1 After Daoist Yunshang finished speaking, the referees from all sides returned to their respective factions.

White Star Taoist and Xunyang Taoist did so, and Elder Qian Gong and Xunyang Taoist also quickly returned to their respective factions.

Seeing Elder Qian Gong return, the people of the Xuandao Sect were all delighted, exclaiming, “Ancestor!”

“Senior Uncle, you’re back.”

“Great, Senior Uncle.”

After all, it involved the attack of foreign race people, and even though Daoist Yunshang spoke lightly about letting the foreign race people fall into a trap, everyone was still startled and found it hard to accept. Elder Qian Gong’s return was like a calming pill for everyone, reassuring many people.

Elder Qian Gong’s expression was tight, “Look at you, all panicked. Hmph, these foreign race people are just walking into a trap. Later, follow me to the battlefield and just enjoy killing those foreign race people. Alright, all of you follow behind me, Yang Chen, come here.”

Yang Chen was quite surprised but still followed Elder Qian Gong's instructions, closely following him.

For the time being, Elder Qian Gong didn't hurry to say anything to Yang Chen, he just instructed his subordinates to move forward, following behind Daoist Yunshang.

Only when they were on their way did Elder Qian Gong finally turn his attention to Yang Chen.

Now he found Yang Chen more and more pleasing to the eye, laughing loudly, "Yang Chen, you did a good job this time, hahaha. You really brought honor to our Xuandao Sect. How do you want me to reward you?"

"Uncle Master Qian Gong, haven't you already rewarded me?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

"That was at the beginning, not the same thing. At first, I only asked you to help, so I gave you some small rewards. I didn't expect you to turn the tide and win a round for our Xuandao Sect, hahaha. Now those Daoists are looking at me much more politely, one, because of the news I reported, and two, because our Xuandao Sect has shone greatly this time. Both of these are credited to you. If I don't reward you, how will it look when it gets out?" Elder Qian Gong laughed heartily.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel somewhat embarrassed.

Indeed, according to Elder Qian Gong's words, it seemed almost inappropriate not to let him reward Yang Chen.

He said, “Elder Qian Gong, the current battle is tense, so let’s discuss this matter later.”

“Well, you have a point. In that case, here’s a Spirit Opening Talisman I made in my spare time. If you hold it and crush it on the battlefield, I will receive your summons. As long as you don’t face too powerful enemies, I will soon arrive at your side. Crush it promptly when facing an unbeatable opponent, I will mostly be able to save your life.” Elder Qian Gong casually threw a talisman to Yang Chen.

This scene made everyone around them green with envy.

This Yang Chen was really too lucky, such a fortunate thing to have happened. On this battlefield, even True God Stage Great Perfection experts may fall, let alone those below the True Divine Realm, and would long for such a talisman.

With such a talisman, it was like having an Imperial Sword. In the midst of these foreign race people, one could do whatever they wanted without any problem.

Elder Qian Gong actually gave Yang Chen one.

“The rewards for later will be discussed afterward. Don’t worry, I won’t treat you unfairly. Otherwise, when we return to the sect, the Sect Leader will blame me, hahaha.” Elder Qian Gong was in high spirits, completely disregarding the seriousness of the battle.

Yang Chen happily accepted the talisman, truly grateful for the treasure. He now had an Imperial Sword.

“Thank you, Uncle Master,” Yang Chen expressed his joy.

As their conversation ended, everyone arrived at the battlefield under Daoist Yunshang’s guidance.

From above, a huge sea island could be seen, which was very close to the border of the human race, as if it were human territory. Now, this huge island had undoubtedly become a battlefield.

It was not hard to see a large number of humans and foreign race people on the island.

These foreign race people, at first glance, looked like giant fish, but they carried weapons and had strong auras, undoubtedly belonging to the Sea King Clan.

There were also a few who were burning with strange blue flames, making it easy to identify them as the Earth Fire Clan.

The two groups were fighting fiercely with the large human army on the island. These Enlightenment Stage Experts had been lying in wait beforehand. In addition, formations and other means were also placed on the island, giving humans the advantage in every aspect.

Since preparations had been made in advance, this battle naturally wouldn’t be too stifling.

Apart from this island, there were also battles raging elsewhere, but compared to this island, this was the main battlefield.

Daoist Yunshang shouted, “Everyone, this Starry Island is the main force of the foreign race people. I hope you all do your best to try not to let the foreign race people escape!”

Yang Chen, standing above, took a deep breath, feeling somewhat influenced by the atmosphere of the battlefield. However, having experienced warfare before, he was naturally very calm. He analyzed the situation below and indeed, the humans had the upper hand. All these foreign race people were thinking of escaping.

However, the damage inflicted on the humans was still very obvious.

“It seems that just like the Ancient Books say, humans are at a disadvantage in single combat. These Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan, almost every one of them can take out two or three of the same level. With the help of formations, humans can barely hold their own against foreign race people of the same level... But as time goes on, the power of formations becomes weaker and weaker, and I’m afraid the advantage will be gone.” Yang Chen thought to himself.

“Everyone, move out,” Elder Qian Gong commanded at this moment.

On the side of the Shangxian Sect, Master Yu Feng did the same.

Although the infighting was fierce, the Enlightenment Stage ancestors wanted the external battle to be even more intense!

In an instant, under the orders of the various ancestors, the armies that were originally engaged in the Six-sided Competition were completely dispatched.

As a member of this group, Yang Chen naturally did not hesitate and headed straight for Starry Island.

In addition to them, the Enlightenment Stage Experts also set out.

Seeing this, Yang Chen was somewhat touched. Even Enlightenment Stage Experts were all in action, and he naturally could not stay idle. However, blindly charging forward had never been his winning strategy.

He preferred to observe the situation first before making a decision.

Now, as he flew above Starry Island, he murmured, “This flame-wielding race seems really interesting.”

His target was the Earth Fire Clan.

This Earth Fire Clan wielded a very strange type of blue flame. This flame was like a ghostly phantom, and when a cultivator was hit by it, they would burn with this pale blue fire. The cultivators would then convulse to death, very strange indeed.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1827: Chapter 1824: Golden-Spear Sea King_1 Chapter 1827: Chapter 1824: Golden-Spear Sea King_1 “So this is the Netherworld Ghost Fire!” Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

According to the records in the books, the Earth Fire Clan used a flame called the Netherworld Ghost Fire, which was unique to their clan. It was extremely rare in the world, mainly because the Earth Fire Clan was a small island clan with a small population. It was only because they joined forces with the Sea King Clan that they dared to provoke humans.

The Netherworld Ghost Fire that this clan was proficient in had no substantial effects on the physical body. Once it was used, it targeted the soul directly.

As a result, dealing with the Earth Fire Clan was even more difficult than handling the Sea King Clan. While it seemed that there would be no visible problems or complications with their physical bodies, the Earth Fire Clan was still able to kill many humans by targeting their souls.

Curious about this ability, Yang Chen, who specialized in using fire, naturally wanted to investigate it. However, as soon as the idea entered his mind, Yang Chen let out a soft gasp.

“Is that Chai Tao?” Yang Chen squinted his eyes.

It was not unusual for Chai Tao, a Xuandao Sect combatant, to appear on Starry Island. However, given the immense scale of the battlefield, it was extremely difficult for him to survive with his abilities.

At the moment, Chai Tao had come across a formidable opponent.

Yang Chen looked closely and saw that it was a formidable Integration Period Sea King. This Sea King was enormous, tens of feet tall, and resembled a shark. However, what set it apart was its incredibly sharp teeth and its strikingly long, entirely golden nose, which resembled a Long Spear.

Not just Chai Tao, there were also three disciples each from the Qingyu Gate and Luo Star Island, but their strength was not great, only at the Integration Period.

Four of them in total were still being suppressed by the massive Sea King, unable to retaliate at all. Even one of them was seriously injured, and now the four were caught in a desperate flight.

“Chai Tao is really in trouble. I need to help him.” With that thought, Yang Chen had to give up his research on the Earth Fire Clan and head in Chai Tao’s direction.

At the same time, on Chai Tao’s side.

The huge Sea King.

“Damn it, we’ve encountered the Golden Spear Sea King, an aristocrat of the Sea King Clan. We’re finished, we’re done for!” A female disciple from Qingyu Gate shouted.

“Junior Sister Jingyun, you’re not fooling me, are you? This... this is the Golden Spear Sea King?” A disciple from Luo Star Island turned pale in shock.

Jingyun Woman bit her shell teeth and said, “What do I have to gain by lying to you? This Golden Spear Sea King is known for being brave and warlike; it probably takes two Demigod Stage Senior

Brothers to have a chance of capturing it. We, however, have underestimated ourselves and gotten into trouble. It's over. We're done for."

Hearing this, Chai Tao's heart jolted. He did have some knowledge about the Golden Spear Sea King.

Not all Sea Kings had the same combat power, and without a doubt, the Golden Spear Sea King was one of the most powerful among them.

"Hehe, I didn't expect you to even know about the Golden Spear Sea King. Since you know about it and still dared to provoke me, you must be courting death." A huge figure appeared, it was none other than the Golden Spear Sea King who chased after them.

"What? Even on land, he's still so fast!" Chai Tao turned pale.

Jingyun Woman said nervously, "Of course, this Golden Spear Sea King is considered the best hunting beast."

"Knowing that doesn't matter; all of you must die." The Golden Spear Sea King's ferocious fangs bared as it opened its mouth, and the Golden Spear Nose instantly stabbed towards them.

The target was none other than Jingyun Woman of Qingyu Gate.

In a panic, Jingyun Woman quickly tried to counterattack using a spell, but the Qingyu Gate's Cultivation Methods layer by layer had no effect at all. Under the power of the Golden Spear, it was like throwing an egg against a rock.

"Damn it."

"We can't fight at all."

"Junior Sister Jingyun." The Luo Star Island disciples shouted.

Chai Tao also wanted to save Jingyun Woman in his panic, but it was already too late.

However, just then, a huge thunderbolt lock chain appeared out of nowhere, wrapping around the Golden Spear Sea King's body tightly. The chain then violently swung the Golden Spear Sea King around, hurling it dozens of feet away before finally stopping.

"Ah?" Jingyun was already drenched in cold sweat from the fright, thinking that her life was over, but unexpectedly, she was still alive after the terror had passed.

"Is everyone alright, Senior and Junior Brothers?" A faint voice appeared- it was Yang Chen.

"Brother Yang Chen." Chai Tao, who was familiar with Yang Chen, immediately shouted in surprise and delight.

However, the disciples of Luo Star Island and Qingyu Gate did not recognize Yang Chen. For a moment, they looked puzzled and asked, “Who is this...?”

It was no wonder that they didn’t recognize him. Those participating in the Six-sided Competition were the elites, and their strength could not be considered elite within their Sects. So they had been arranged to hide in ambush early on. It was quite normal for them not to recognize Yang Chen.

Chai Tao happily introduced, “This is Yang Chen from our Xuandao Sect. He is very powerful. I think he just saved Senior Sister Jingyun.”

“Ah? It was you who saved me.” Jingyun Woman took a deep breath and hurriedly thanked him, “Thank you so much! I thought I was done for.”

“It’s nothing. It was just a helping hand, not worth mentioning.” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Jingyun Woman was still visibly frightened, “Speaking of which, Young Master Yang Chen, everyone, although the Golden Spear Sea King was just repelled, it will definitely come back later. We should hurry and get away.”

Yang Chen stood still without moving, and said, “I’m afraid it’s too late.”

As soon as his words ended, a huge figure appeared above their heads once again, its speed breathtaking.

The whip marks could be seen on its body; they were the traces of Yang Chen's previous attack. It was because of these marks that the Golden Spear Sea King roared in anger, "Human kid, you dare hurt me! Die!"

When the conversation ended, the Golden Spear Sea King did not bother with the others and charged straight at Yang Chen.

"It's over, Senior Brother Yang Chen, hurry up and run!" Jingyun and the other disciples screamed.

"Run? No one can escape under my Golden Spear Nose!" The Golden Spear Sea King was full of confidence.

However, Yang Chen's mouth curved up, showing no intention of running at all. To others, the Golden Spear Nose was indeed invulnerable and was the characteristic and ability of the Golden Spear Sea King as an aristocrat of the Sea King Clan.

But to him, it was not the case.

Combat required subtlety.

If the enemy's nose was powerful, there was no need to clash head-on. Just like when he swung the Golden Spear Sea King away earlier, Yang Chen was already prepared for the latter's rapid attack.

A huge Lightning Giant suddenly appeared behind the Golden Spear Sea King, and with one hand, it grabbed the Golden Spear Sea King.

“What?” The Golden Spear Sea King twisted its body and immediately tried to counterattack.

Its body scales shot out strange forces that instantly absorbed the Lightning Giant into its body.

…

Seventh Watch tomorrow or the day after!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1828: Chapter 1825: Challenging the Limit_1 Chapter 1828: Chapter 1825: Challenging the Limit_1 How could Yang Chen not be shocked?

He actually absorbed his Thunder God.

“What is the principle behind these scales?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but ponder. Although he had learned about many of the Sea King Clan’s abilities from the Ancient Books, the Sea King Clan was still divided into groups, like the Gold Gun Sea King being just one of many types.

Even in the Ancient Books, the explanation of the Gold Gun Sea King's abilities was only brief and not comprehensive.

Therefore, Yang Chen's understanding of the Gold Gun Sea King's abilities was limited. Now seeing the Thunder God being absorbed, he was somewhat taken aback.

After all, at this moment, the Gold Gun Sea King was heading straight for him. If he didn't use some means to counter it, even he would be pierced to death by the Gold Gun Sea King.

"Damn it, Yang Chen!"

"Not good, Yang Chen, move quickly!" A group of people saw Yang Chen in danger and hurriedly shouted. Yang Chen was too reckless, actually going alone to fight this Gold Gun Sea King. Wasn't this just seeking death?

Chai Tao was also extremely anxious now, but there was nothing he could do.

"Hahaha, do you think you can escape?" The Gold Gun Sea King was full of confidence. Its Golden-Spear Nose could pierce through everything, and its range was extremely vast. Where could Yang Chen hide?

Some people couldn't even bear to watch and thought that Yang Chen was undoubtedly doomed, with no chance of survival.

However, at this moment, Yang Chen was still calm, and when everyone thought he had no way of turning the situation around, suddenly, a Purple Mountain fell from the sky and slammed harshly onto the Gold Gun Sea King's body.

Indeed, the scales on the skin of the Gold Gun Sea King were somewhat strange, seemingly capable of absorbing True Qi techniques. But just because it could absorb True Qi techniques didn't mean it could also absorb the objects within the Mountain and River Destruction Map.

This Purple Mountain appeared to be a phantom summoned, but in reality, it was real, being the mountains and rivers absorbed by the Mountain and River Destruction Map at that time.

Boom...

A deafening sound emerged, and the Purple Mountain violently suppressed the Gold Gun Sea King.

And when the wolf smoke dissipated, Yang Chen's figure appeared, leaving the few people stunned.

"He actually, actually survived."

They couldn't believe their own eyes, as from beginning to end, anyone who dared to confront the Gold Gun Sea King head-on in the same level would undoubtedly face certain death.

Now that Yang Chen had suppressed the Gold Gun Sea King, he didn't immediately attack but instead asked, "Which one of you knows what's going on with this Gold Gun Sea King? Why was my earlier technique absorbed by it?"

“Young Master Yang Chen, here is the thing, this Gold Gun Sea King belongs to the Sea King Aristocrats, and the symbol of the Sea King Aristocrats is the Emperor Scale Armor on their backs. This Emperor Scale Armor can absorb humans’ True Qi techniques, and the absorption speed varies depending on the individual. Although its scales also have an absorption limit, almost no one challenges this limit. The best way to fight the Sea King Aristocrats is to attack them directly. Though it’s challenging to compete with this Gold Gun Sea King’s Golden-Spear Nose, it’s the only way,” said Jingyun Woman with rapid breaths.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen gained a better understanding, quickly scanned the fluctuations and strength of these people’s Qi, and then shook his head, “You all just watch and don’t move.”

It wasn’t that he was reckless and wanted to fight this Gold Gun Sea King, but just now, based on his judgment, having these people come to help him with their current strength would be almost the same as sending them to their deaths.

“Yang Chen, Young Master, don’t even think about fighting this Gold Gun Sea King.” Jingyun Woman’s eyes widened, and she panicked when she saw Yang Chen still wanted to fight the Gold Gun Sea King.

“This senior brother is really crazy.”

Chai Tao stood aside with a bitter smile, “We’ll just watch from the side, Yang Chen is indeed very strong. We believe in him.”

Yang Chen, standing in space at this moment, looking down, couldn’t help but frown.

Because the Purple Mountain suppressing the Gold Gun Sea King wouldn't last much longer.

Finally, with a bang, the Gold Gun Sea King broke through the suppression of the Purple Mountain with brute force and, filled with rage, rushed towards Yang Chen, "Kid, you've enraged me!"

By now, Yang Chen had gained a better understanding of the Gold Gun Sea King's abilities. The reason it was so difficult to deal with was that its Golden-Spear Nose was indeed capable of penetrating everything and very difficult to withstand in the same level.

Apart from its back, which was absolutely impregnable, having the Emperor Scale Armor that was impossible to crack, the only way was to bypass its Golden-Spear Nose and attack its fish body.

But this was even more difficult. Yang Chen had seen the power of the Golden-Spear Nose. The Gold Gun Sea King must also know its own weakness and will definitely protect its fish body tightly.

"In that case, there are two methods: one is to see how powerful the Golden-Spear Nose is, and the other is to challenge the absorption limit of this Emperor Scale Armor!" Yang Chen's mouth curved upward.

He was a calm person, but sometimes, he could be crazy.

As his thought settled, he summoned a large number of flames, heading straight for the Gold Gun Sea King.

The flames burned and instantly blocked the Gold Gun Sea King's attack, making it roar furiously, "Useless technique, dare to resist me, break!"

The triple flames indeed couldn't stop the Gold Gun Sea King's attack, but they could slow it down a bit, and that's the effect Yang Chen wanted.

At the same time, he summoned three Lightning Giants and directed them at the Emperor Scale Armor.

"Useless." The Gold Gun Sea King laughed wildly, and in the blink of an eye, Yang Chen's three Lightning Giants were all absorbed cleanly, leaving nothing behind.

However, Yang Chen wasn't discouraged in the slightest, he slowly said, "I wonder how much your Emperor Scale Armor can withstand."

Now that he had reached the Integration Period, he had countless True Qi techniques, and because he had comprehended the Innate Unity, he could use the spiritual energy in a large area at any time.

In an instant, another five Lightning Giants appeared, heading straight for the Emperor Scale Armor.

"What!" The Gold Gun Sea King finally panicked.

He thought he was crazy enough, but who knew there would be a Yang Chen who was even crazier than him. Was this guy using techniques without considering the consequences? How did he summon so many at once?

“Not good.” The Gold Gun Sea King became nervous.

Catching the expression on the Gold Gun Sea King’s face, Yang Chen confirmed his thoughts. It seemed that the Emperor Scale Armor indeed had an absorption limit, it couldn’t be that heaven-defying!

The opponent’s Emperor Scale Armor might mostly be a small space that could absorb Cultivation Methods.

But precisely because it was a small space, it had a limit!

At the same time, Chai Tao, Jingyun, and several others were completely dumbfounded, staring wide-eyed.

“Yang Chen actually fought the Gold Gun Sea King to a stalemate.”

“Is there really someone who can fight against the Gold Gun Sea King with equal strength in the same level?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1829: Chapter 1826: Earthfire Young Master Yinda_1 Chapter 1829: Chapter 1826: Earthfire Young Master Yinda_1 They couldn't believe it, but the truth was right in front of their eyes. Yang Chen had somehow managed to put the Golden-Spear Sea King in a difficult situation.

Most importantly, it seemed like the Golden-Spear Sea King couldn't do anything about Yang Chen's actions.

No one knew that the Golden-Spear Sea King was now in a dangerous situation, controlled by Yang Chen.

At this moment, Yang Chen continuously summoned several lightning giants, which charged directly at the Golden-Spear Sea King's Emperor Scale Armor. After a fierce battle, four and a half of the lightning giants were absorbed by the Golden-Spear Sea King.

However, half of one remained, and it seemed that the Golden-Spear Sea King's Emperor Scale Armor had reached its limit and couldn't absorb any more.

"Damn!" The Golden-Spear Sea King roared angrily, "Kid, can you still summon!?"

"I hate to disappoint you, but I can still summon!" Yang Chen smirked.

"What?!" The heart of the Golden-Spear Sea King was shocked.

Yang Chen snapped his fingers at this moment, while his True Qi circulated, a sudden burst of vines sprouted from the ground, and at an incomprehensibly fast speed, they enveloped the Golden-Spear Sea King, causing him unbearable pain as he tried to break free but couldn't.

Soon after, three lightning giants formed in the distance and gradually merged together. Holding a lightning sword, they rushed at the Emperor Scale Armor while unleashing the power of thunder and lightning.

"What is this senior brother up to by specifically targeting the Emperor Scale Armor? Doesn't he know that it can absorb True Qi?">

"I wonder what he's thinking."

"But the Golden-Spear Sea King seems to be restrained, what on earth are those vines? They can't be absorbed by the Emperor Scale Armor..." The onlookers discussed in confusion, not knowing what was happening.

What Yang Chen was using right now was the Thunder God's Descent.

"Fall!" With one word from Yang Chen, the Thunder God's Descent was used instantly, and a large amount of Thunder and Lightning power rushed towards the Golden-Spear Sea King.

Finally, in panic, the Golden-Spear Sea King tried to struggle and roared, "Ah, break it, get away from me!"

However, under the tight confinement of the vines, he couldn't struggle at all. In the end, a vast amount of lightning passed through his body, accompanied by a spray of blood. His body was forcefully shattered, leaving behind a gaping hole, dead beyond doubt.

Seeing this scene, everyone fell silent.

The Golden-Spear Sea King... was dead...

Chai Tao, Jing Yun, and the others even rubbed their eyes, thinking they were dreaming. It had been hard enough to believe that Yang Chen could evenly match the Golden-Spear Sea King to begin with. But not only did he do that, he killed the Golden-Spear Sea King with an overwhelming attitude.

Only disciples of the Tianyi Sect could achieve this. Who else could reach this level?

What they didn't know was that the Golden-Spear Sea King was indeed tricky, but not as powerful as they imagined.

"The Golden-Spear Sea King's main attack method is his Golden-Spear Nose and the Emperor Scale Armor that absorbs its opponents' power, providing an advantage in battles. But little did he know that the Emperor Scale Armor can only absorb so much. However, it does vary from person to person. After all, there aren't many who can summon such a large amount of Spiritual Energy for their own use like me." Yang Chen laughed and shook his head.

At the same time, he quickly collected the body of the Golden-Spear Sea King. That body was essential for him to report back to his Sect.

When he returned, Chai Tao and the others looked at Yang Chen, their hearts surging with shock.

“Senior brother Yang Chen, your divine powers are truly extraordinary. I hope to visit you someday in the future, and I hope you won’t find me bothersome.”

Several people hurriedly approached Yang Chen and showered him with compliments. After all, with someone as powerful as Yang Chen, it would be foolish not to befriend him.

Yang Chen killed the Golden-Spear Sea King mainly because of Chai Tao. He didn’t pay attention to the others and simply said, “Brother Chai, be careful in this dangerous battlefield. I can’t look after you. Now that I’ve killed the Golden-Spear Sea King, I’ve done everything I could. You’ll have to be more cautious from now on. I’ll take my leave.”

After he finished speaking, Yang Chen left.

Brother Chai didn’t have time to thank him and could only watch Yang Chen’s receding figure with a bitter smile. At the same time, the others’ expressions changed when they looked at Chai Tao.

Initially, their attitude towards Chai Tao was lukewarm. Now, it had completely changed, as they came up to inquire about his well-being and showed concern, which made Chai Tao feel somewhat uncomfortable.

As for Yang Chen, he began to hunt down more Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan members after leaving.

With the experience of hunting down the Golden-Spear Sea King, killing other members of the Sea King Clan became much easier and faster for Yang Chen. After a series of battles, he had captured several dozen foreign race members.

These foreign race people were all fleeing in a sorry state. And since Yang Chen targeted the weaker ones due to his mission, there weren't any challenges. It was easy for him to accumulate dozens of foreign race bodies.

And so, three hours passed in the blink of an eye, with countless human and demonic beast casualties. Yang Chen had also encountered several fierce opponents but always emerged victorious in the end. By now, he had accumulated more than a hundred foreign race bodies.

This was why he lost interest in hunting down weaker foreign race members. He began to target more powerful foreign race individuals, as at least their bodies could be exchanged for more valuable Merit Points. It was much better than the weaker ones!

Yang Chen carefully considered whether to engage the Demigod foreign race member, but ultimately decided not to. He had already successfully hunted down seven Integration Period foreign race members. As he prepared to hunt down the eighth Integration Period member, he suddenly noticed something.

"It's someone from the Earth Fire Clan..." Yang Chen murmured.

He was most interested in the Earth Fire Clan but found them rare. So, among the seven Integration Period foreign race members he had hunted, there were no Earth Fire Clan members, only a few Golden Venerable Earth Fire Clan; they didn't interest him.

But now, he suddenly noticed an Earth Fire Clan member who had reached the Demigod Stage.

“Huh? This Earth Fire Clan member seems to hold a high position.” Yang Chen focused intently, tracking the person with his soul.

This Earth Fire Clan member was a tall figure, about seventy to eighty meters tall, with blue flames burning all over his body. A group of more than ten clan members surrounded him, their strength not too strong, only at the Spirit Plate and Golden Venerable stages. However, they were determined to protect this Earth Fire Clan member at all costs, regardless of danger.

“Interesting, let’s go take a look,” said Yang Chen as he followed after them.

“Protect Yimba Young Master!”

“Protect the Young Master and help him escape!”

Under the protection of the large number of Earth Fire Clan members, the Demigod Earth Fire Clan member in the center quickly escaped from Starry Island’s trap formation.

Yimba Young Master glanced at his fellow clan members fighting for him without even an ounce of pity in his eyes. It seemed like their efforts were nothing more than a trivial matter to him. Without thinking further, he immediately turned around and fled.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1830: Chapter 1827: Pursuit and Kill!_1 Chapter 1830: Chapter 1827: Pursuit and Kill!_1 Seeing that Yimba's Young Master was trying to escape from Starry Island, Yang Chen hesitated for a moment. At first, he hadn't thought much of it, only thinking that their side had enough combat power to delay Yimba. Therefore, he had only watched from a distance and didn't get close.

Who knew that Yimba wouldn't care about his fellow clansmen at all? He let them delay with their lives and then turned away.

This made it difficult for him to approach, so he had to follow from behind.

But if he continued pursuing, he would leave Starry Island, and who knows where the path ahead would lead.

However, after some thought, Yang Chen decided to bite the bullet. The Earth Fire Clan was too tempting for him, and escalation on the battlefield was imminent. It wouldn't be a bad idea to take a risk and chase after him. If it didn't work, he could always flee back.

Now, Yimba's Young Master was fleeing in haste, and in the blink of an eye, left Starry Island, flying over the sea, heading to an unknown destination.

Soon, Yimba's Young Master looked left and right, and after crossing two islands, landed on a small island.

When he landed on the small island, Yimba narrowed his eyes and then gloomily spoke in human language, “Come out quickly, human rat. Don’t think I don’t know you’re following me from behind.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen was startled. His tracking skills weren’t top-notch, but they also shouldn’t be so bad that an Earth Fire Clansman could discover him.

After hesitating for a while and seeing that Yimba’s gaze was indeed in his direction, he realized that hiding was meaningless and revealed himself.

As he revealed himself, Yimba laughed, “I thought it was someone powerful, but it turns out to be just a human cultivator at the Integration Stage. Hahaha, even the human cultivators at the Semi-god Stage wouldn’t dare to come after me alone. You really must have a death wish to chase me out of Starry Island and across two more islands. Hehe, do you know where this place is? This is the border area under your humans’ jurisdiction. Even if I killed you and fled immediately, your human kind would be helpless against me, hahaha!”

It was apparent that he didn’t take Yang Chen seriously.

Yang Chen calmly said, “It’s too early for either of us to say who will kill who. Maybe the one who ends up dead later won’t be me, but you.”

“Hahaha, ridiculous! Never has there been a human below the True God Realm who dares to talk to me like this. Although our Earth Fire Clan is rare, our bloodline is noble, and we cannot be compared with you insignificant humans!” As Yimba spoke, the light blue flames burning around him suddenly attacked Yang Chen.

When he saw the light blue flames sweeping over him, Yang Chen dodged them in an instant, not letting them touch his body.

However, the next moment, he felt his whole body go limp, his pupils constricting, “How is this possible, I clearly didn’t touch the blue flame!”

“Hahaha, are you sure you didn’t touch it? Human!” Yimba sneered.

Only then did Yang Chen realize that the surrounding space, and even the entire small island, had been enveloped by a thick fog at some point. The color of the fog was exactly the same as the color of his flames. If you looked closely, you would see that the fog was like burning light flames.

“So it was the fog.” Yang Chen gritted his teeth, feeling his body becoming weaker and weaker, as if his soul was about to leave his body.

“How foolish! It seems that you’re a newcomer to the human race.” Yimba chuckled sinisterly, “Our Earth Fire Clan’s Netherworld Fire only attacks the soul. As a royalty of the Earth Fire Clan, my Netherworld Ghost Fire has inherited the king’s bloodline and is far beyond ordinary Netherworld Ghost Fire. With my current cultivation of the Netherworld Ghost Fire realm, I can turn the Ghost Fire into a domain that surrounds me. Any cultivator who enters my domain with an underdeveloped divine soul will end up in as sorry a state as you. Even those with solid minds and high spiritual realms will be affected, and it would be impossible for them to defeat me within this domain. As for weaklings like you, you probably can’t even stand up to fight!”

“You... are so strong!” Yang Chen clutched his chest.

“Hmph, you humans are cunning as foxes, so just to be safe, I’d better burn you completely with the Ghost Fire and let you die in agony.” Yimba said coldly.

He spread his palm and pointed directly at Yang Chen, but at that moment, a cool breeze blew, and a beautiful woman emerged from the shadow behind him, holding a sharp blade aimed at Yimba's chest.

Boom...

A loud noise ensued, and Yimba screamed as a huge hole was ripped in his chest, blue flames flowing from it.

"Who, who is it!" Yimba had not yet reacted, only retreating explosively and jumping into the air before he finally saw who had tried to assassinate him.

It was a beautiful woman, the Shadow Clan woman named Red Moon, who had now returned to Yang Chen's side.

"Red Moon, well done." At this moment, Yang Chen seemed refreshed and completely unharmed.

"Human, you dare to deceive me!" Yimba roared angrily.

"Before you say that, it's best to be careful and observe your surroundings." Yang Chen warned in a low voice.

At this moment, vines appeared from unknown origins and swiftly grabbed Yimba's limbs, causing his pupils to constrict. He tried to struggle, but there was no way to break free.

“You’re so weak. It seems that as it is written in the Ancient Books, without your Netherworld Ghost Fire, you Earth Fire Clan have no other means.” Yang Chen murmured.

Comparatively, the Sea King Clan seemed to be more domineering.

Of course, this was only for him, since the mere Earth Fire domain alone would be enough to leave many people helpless. He was merely an exception; with his divine soul realm, he remained unaffected by the domain.

“Human, you’re too arrogant.” Yimba roared in anger.

The surrounding fog domain suddenly disappeared, and the thick fog transformed into a Netherworld Ghost Fire Blade that pierced through Yang Chen’s body in an instant.

“Young Master, be careful!” It was too late for Red Moon to warn him, and Yang Chen could only helplessly watch as the Ghost Fire Blade approached at great speed.

“Ahh!” Yang Chen roared in pain, sweat pouring down his face, and he fell to the ground, clutching his chest, feeling as if his soul might jump out at any moment.

Seeing this, Yimba sneered, “Human, now you know how powerful I am, don’t you? Indeed, without our Ghost Fire, we Earth Fire Clan are nothing. But just a single Ghost Fire technique is enough to make you humans despair. Your human souls are not steadfast enough to withstand my Ghost Fire. Well then, now these vines are no longer a threat; let them be gone!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Yimba tried to break free from the vines, but after exerting force, he found they were still extremely sturdy, and his efforts were utterly useless!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1831: Chapter 1828: Yang Chen in a Desperate Situation_1 Chapter 1831: Chapter 1828: Yang Chen in a Desperate Situation_1 “How, how is it possible!” Yin Ba looked at Yang Chen with sweat dripping down his forehead: “You, you should have already died with your soul shattered, and these vines should have dissipated into smoke since they were formed by True Qi. What, what happened?”

“That premise would only work if my soul had actually been shattered.” Yang Chen wiped the sweat off his forehead and stood up weakly from the ground.

It’s true that he was almost driven into a dire situation by Yin Ba.

The Netherworld Ghost Fire of the Earth Fire Clan was nothing to joke about. For an instant, he really felt like he was going to die, as if he had even gotten a glimpse of the gates of hell in front of him.

His soul seemed to be compressed to death by the Netherworld Ghost Fire, and his breathing was difficult. He felt like he was going to suffocate to death. However, in the end, his Divine Soul Realm was a bit higher, and he barely pulled through. Otherwise, the consequences would have been unimaginable.

Even so, he was now drained of his strength, and his vitality was greatly damaged. He relied on his last mouthful of True Qi to bind Yin Ba with the vines. Without this mouthful of True Qi, he guessed that it would be Yin Ba who would have been able to turn the tables on him by now.

It seemed that the Earth Fire Clan really shouldn't be easily hunted down in the future. Even if he wanted to hunt them down, he should be more cautious with the Royal Clan of the Earth Fire Clan.

"Royal Clan..." Yang Chen was excited in his heart.

Although he didn't know the difference between the Royal Clan of the Earth Fire Clan and the ordinary Earth Fire Clan, judging by Yin Ba's performance just now, if he could obtain such flaming power, it should be able to help him become much stronger.

Hong Yue asked worriedly, "Young Master, are you alright?"

"I'm fine. It's over." Yang Chen stared straight at Yin Ba.

At this moment, fire was born in his hands, and he spoke slowly, "Let me show you the flames I control."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen immediately manipulated the flames and wrapped Yin Ba tightly in an instant.

At this point, Yin Ba shouted in panic, “Human, how dare you kill me? I am from the Earth Fire King Clan. If you kill me, my father, the King, will not spare you. You will die miserably, miserably!”

Yang Chen was not one to be threatened. The last mouthful of True Qi he had left did not allow him to make a second choice other than killing Yin Ba.

Yin Ba must die!

As his thoughts settled, the flames engulfed Yin Ba, burning him to death, leaving only a dried corpse corroded by Starfire!

As for Yang Chen, he didn’t have the time to find the source of the Netherworld Ghost Fire from the corpse. Instead, he collapsed on the ground and gasped for breath.

Seeing this, Hong Yue anxiously said, “Young Master, could it be because of the flames just now?”

“Yes, these flames are very powerful. Indeed, it’s no wonder that humans have not gained any advantage against the two alien tribes for so many years. If it weren’t for my high Divine Soul Realm, my soul would have shattered by now. Even so, the Ghost Fire almost damaged my soul just now, and now my body is having problems as a result. I’m afraid I’ll have to recover here for a while.” Yang Chen muttered to himself, “I just hope nothing goes wrong in the meantime.”

“Young Master, this is the deserted outskirts, so there won’t be anyone around. Even the foreign race people should have fled in panic by now, and they have no time to pay attention to us.” Hong Yue reassured.

“Hehe, is that really the case?”

Just after Hong Yue’s words, a gloomy sound suddenly appeared in the ears of Yang Chen and Hong Yue.

Upon hearing this sound, Yang Chen’s heart skipped a beat.

Who would show up at such a weak moment for him? Could it be another foreign race person?

When he saw the true face of this person, Yang Chen was shocked, because this person was not a foreign race person, but a genuine human!

“A human!” Hong Yue exclaimed.

Yang Chen clenched his fists: “So it’s you, Captain Fu Biao and Captain Zhang Sheng. It seems that you two have been waiting in the dark for a long time!”

The ones who came were none other than Fu Biao, the captain of his squad, and Fu Biao’s good friend in the patrol soldiers, the burly man Zhang Sheng.

Yang Chen didn’t have a deep impression of Zhang Sheng, but he did remember Fu Biao. He had always thought that there was something wrong with Fu Biao, but as time changed, he gradually let down his guard.

Who knew that Fu Biao still had ill intentions towards him, just like now. The murderous intent hovering over the two men was not fake.

Hong Yue immediately stood in front of Yang Chen and shouted angrily, “What do you want to do to the Young Master?”

“Hmph, Yang Chen, you’re really lucky to have a beautiful woman willing to protect you before you die. It’s a pity that your death is inevitable.” Fu Biao said coldly.

Yang Chen said slowly, “Hong Yue, stand behind me. Today, we may both be miserable victims, but I don’t want to be protected by a woman.”

“Young Master!” Hong Yue bit her shell teeth and stood beside Yang Chen as he instructed, still refusing to give up.

Yang Chen was surprisingly calm. He looked at Fu Biao and the other man and said, “Captain Fu Biao, now that I’m about to die, at least let me die knowing who wants me dead. I don’t think I have any grudges with you two captains, so it couldn’t be that you both went to such trouble to seek revenge on me.”

“Hehe, Yang Chen, you’re not stupid. Alright, since you want to know, we’ll let you die knowing. If you have to blame someone, blame yourself for not knowing your place and daring to provoke Meng Hen Dao Ren. Our master is not someone you, a mere newcomer, can mess with. You didn’t even bother to take a piss and look at yourself in the mirror. But now it’s too late to regret!” Zhang Sheng laughed loudly.

“Zhang Sheng, you talk too much.” Fu Biao said coldly.

“It doesn’t matter, since this kid is bound to die today anyway. But we did get to watch a good show. He even killed someone from the Earth Fire King Clan. This is a great achievement, and we’ll get all the credit when we go back.” Zhang Sheng laughed heartily.

“That’s true, we’ve been waiting for such a long time, and we finally found a chance like this. Yang Chen, it’s not easy to kill you. There hasn’t been an opportunity for a long time, but now, there is one. You and your ill-fated beauty can go together.” As Fu Biao finished speaking, he suddenly took out an object.

This object was a spherical shape, containing an incredibly astonishing power.

“This is...” Yang Chen’s pupils shrank.

“Yang Chen, it seems you still have some experience to recognize this thing!” Fu Biao sneered, “This is a Daoist strike from a powerful one. To ensure that you are killed without fail, our master has put in a lot of effort. This Daoist strike was sent by him to ensure your death. Although it’s a bit of a waste to use it today, we have no choice. Alright, you can die now!”

Yang Chen took a deep breath, not expecting Meng Hen Daoist to be so ruthless.

If these two men had used other means, he might have had some hope of escaping, but with this Daoist strike, there is no way for him to turn the tide.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1832: Chapter 1829: The Arrival of the Taoist!_1 Chapter 1832: Chapter 1829: The Arrival of the Taoist!_1 At this point, they were running out of options.

Even Red Moon, who never gave up from the beginning, collapsed to the ground at this time, staring blankly at the Daoist's strike that was full of astonishing power, and her heart was filled with despair.

The enemy didn't take them lightly at all.

The power contained in this Daoist strike was the 'Dao,' a force far beyond divine power. It was the unique power of the Enlightenment Stage, and those who were not Enlightenment Stage Experts could not withstand such a method.

"It's over!" Fu Biao disdainfully said, "Yang Chen, I know you're trying to stall for time. If you can hold out long enough, you'll definitely call for Elder Qian Gong. Unfortunately, we won't give you the time to summon him. Just die in despair, Yang Chen!"

Then, an astonishing light flickered, and Yang Chen observed all of this, taking a deep breath.

This was the strike of an Enlightenment Realm Expert, overwhelming like ants facing a tidal wave. No matter how much they struggled, they could not reverse the absolute difference in power.

At this moment, Red Moon's pupils shrank, tightly gripping Yang Chen's body. Only in this way could she feel a little comfort.

Were they really going to die here together today?

It was somewhat unwilling, but at least they would die together and not alone. Dying beside this man was not too desolate.

But just as Red Moon was losing hope, suddenly, she saw a tall figure standing in front of Yang Chen and herself, single-handedly blocking the desperate Daoist Strike.

"Who is it?" Red Moon revealed a puzzled expression.

Not only was she puzzled, but Fu Biao and Zhang Sheng were also completely dumbfounded at this moment. They knew that a Daoist Strike's power could destroy this entire island and cause waves to churn for dozens of miles.

This was why they ran far away to avoid being accidentally hit by the Daoist Strike.

But when they looked back, the island still existed, and Yang Chen and Red Moon were still unscathed.

"What's going on!" Zhang Sheng couldn't believe it. How did the Daoist Strike fail?

Fu Biao was slightly calmer, looking in the direction of Yang Chen and Red Moon, suddenly noticing one person. He took a deep breath: “How is it possible for him to appear here? What is going on? Run!”

Without thinking, he tried to flee with Zhang Sheng.

However, the elder standing in front of Yang Chen sneered and reached out to grab the void, creating two huge hands in the air. These two hands grabbed Fu Biao and Zhang Sheng like chickens, pulling them back.

Next, Zhang Sheng and Fu Biao lay on the ground, completely compliant, without any resistance left.

“Did the Old Man arrive in time, Yang Chen?” The elder smiled lightly.

“Elder Fufeng, if you hadn’t arrived, this junior would have died here today.” Yang Chen said with a bitter smile, covered in cold sweat.

When facing the Daoist Strike, he was truly scared. He originally planned to crush the Spirit Talisman and call for Elder Qian Gong, but time had already run out. Fu Biao and Zhang Sheng knew he had Elder Qian Gong’s talisman, and they tried to kill him directly, leaving him no time to summon help.

Therefore, he could only gamble. What was he gambling on? He gambled on whether Fufeng Daoist had been following him all along.

There were reasons for Fufeng Daoist to appear on the battlefield.

Not only Red Moon but also Fu Biao and Zhang Sheng were filled with unwillingness at this moment, saying, “What is going on, Elder Fufeng? Why would he appear here? What is going on?”

Yang Chen coldly said, “You think I wouldn’t notice when Dream Trace Daoist tried to kill me? If he failed once, did he think it would be just as easy the second time?”

He wasn’t an idiot, and he wasn’t someone who couldn’t defend himself.

Before coming to the battlefield, he had guessed that Dream Trace Daoist had ill intentions and would try to deal with him near the battlefield, so he had been careful. He had visited Fufeng Daoist beforehand.

He sought Fufeng Daoist’s help.

Fufeng Daoist owed him a favor, and Yang Chen had always wondered what would make Fufeng Daoist repay him. After thinking long and hard, he came up with this plan. He had Fufeng Daoist come to the battlefield as his personal bodyguard.

His idea was crazy, having a Daoist-level expert as his bodyguard; nobody would believe it.

Yang Chen didn't initially expect Fufeng Daoist to agree, but Fufeng Daoist turned out to be very honorable and agreed to protect him because he owed him a favor.

However, Yang Chen was still uncertain if Fufeng Daoist would protect him in secret and follow him closely. If Fufeng Daoist was enjoying himself elsewhere, he couldn't guarantee his protection.

Fortunately, Fufeng Daoist was responsible, and since he agreed to protect Yang Chen, he guarded him closely in secret. Dream Trace Daoist could have never imagined that Yang Chen would have a Daoist expert as his bodyguard.

Zhang Sheng and Fu Biao, hearing Yang Chen's words, gritted their teeth, "Yang Chen! I can't believe you managed to have an Enlightenment Realm Expert protect you!"

"There is a lot you couldn't have guessed. But just now, I heard quite a bit. Hehe, Dream Trace Daoist invited you, two True Gods who want to assassinate an inner sect genius. If this is reported to the Sect Leader, it will be interesting." Fufeng Daoist laughed.

"Fufeng Daoist, you dare!" Fu Biao immediately became enveloped in black energy, not knowing what he was about to do.

"You think you can commit suicide in front of me? That trick is too immature!" Fufeng Daoist said coldly.

When the conversation ended, Fu Biao screamed, rolling on the ground in agony, his appearance chilling to the bone.

“Have a taste of real pain before you answer me. Trying to kill yourself in front of me, you’re really overestimating your own abilities!” Fufeng Daoist said disdainfully.

At this moment, Zhang Sheng was frightened when Fufeng Daoist looked at him.

Seeing Fu Biao suffer so much, Zhang Sheng knew how unbearable the pain was. He didn’t dare to defy him any longer and hurriedly said, “I am willing to be a witness. I will testify against Dream Trace Daoist!”

“Good!” Fufeng Daoist said coldly.

Yang Chen expressed his gratitude, “I didn’t expect Elder Fufeng to help me so much, and even willing to help me punish Dream Trace Daoist. I am truly grateful!”

“As for this matter, you don’t need to thank me. Dream Trace Daoist has always been arrogant and doesn’t hold me in high regard. I’ve been wanting to get revenge on him for a long time. Since this has happened now and the situation is serious, I can’t just sit idly by.” Fufeng Daoist said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1833: Chapter 1830: United Strength of the Two Powers!_1 Chapter 1833: Chapter 1830: United Strength of the Two Powers!_1 Upon hearing Fufeng Daoist speak like this, Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief.

This Menghen Daoist didn’t take him seriously and tried every means to kill him, and he was no less angry. However, after all, his strength was far behind Menghen Daoist’s. Even if he reported

the matter with solid evidence to the sect leader, it was estimated that the sect leader would lean more toward Menghen Daoist.

There was nothing he could do, as no one would reason with a huge gap in strength.

Now that Fufeng Daoist was willing to help, the situation was different, and Yang Chen didn't believe that there was no way to deal a heavy blow to the arrogant Menghen Daoist.

After subduing the two, Fufeng Daoist said, "Yang Chen, you just fought against the people of the Earth Fire King Clan, you were badly injured. Stay here for a while before returning."

"Thank you for your concern, Senior. It only takes half a day for junior to recover." Yang Chen replied gently.

"Well, half a day is fine." Fufeng Daoist waved his hand.

Red Moon hurried to help Yang Chen get elixirs. Now that she was able to survive, she was quite overjoyed, as if it were a dream.

Thus, after nearly half a day, Yang Chen's condition had recovered to a large extent. Although he hadn't fully recovered, he was no longer as weak as before.

"Senior, we can go back now," Yang Chen said.

“Well, to be honest, I spent quite some effort avoiding that old fellow Qiangong Daoist, and I didn’t have time to explain. This time when we go back, I need to give him a good explanation. Otherwise, even if I’m an old man, it’s not appropriate for me to suddenly appear on the battlefield like this,” Fufeng Daoist said solemnly.

Just as his words fell, he was about to return with Yang Chen, but his expression was suddenly solemn.

“Yang Chen, go to another island first. A formidable figure has arrived!” Fufeng Daoist warned.

Yang Chen was slightly shocked. If Fufeng Daoist said the figure was formidable, he dared not imagine what kind of powerful character it was. Grabbing Fu Biao and Zhang Sheng, he planned to go to another island with Red Moon.

As he was about to leave, a sudden roar came: “Who is it? Who killed my child!”

Yang Chen was shocked and almost guessed who this person was.

The newcomer was tall and looked quite similar to Yinda from just now, but his body was even taller. However, his aura was far stronger than Yinda’s.

“This... Could it be an Earth Fire King Clan Enlightenment Realm Expert?” Yang Chen was shocked.

“Yang Chen, stay far away!” Fufeng Daoist shouted.

Not daring to delay, Yang Chen ran a great distance away. He was well aware that his current strength was only a hindrance to Fufeng Daoist.

“Did you kill my child?” The Earth Fire King Clan expert at the Enlightenment Realm roared at Fufeng Daoist after seeing him.

Although Fufeng Daoist was reluctant to face the Earth Fire King Clan’s Enlightenment Realm expert, he still wouldn’t betray Yang Chen. He sneered, “So what if it was me!”

“Die.” The Earth Fire King Clan expert in the Enlightenment Realm was filled with rage and directly attacked Fufeng Daoist without saying anything else.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen, holding Zhang Sheng and Fu Biao, headed to another island to watch the battle from afar.

Zhang Sheng and Fu Biao were completely restrained by Fufeng Daoist’s binding, so they couldn’t escape, and naturally, they couldn’t pose any threat. However, Yang Chen was no longer worried about these two threats right now. The Enlightenment Realm Earth Fire King Clan expert seemed quite difficult to deal with.

After trying to fight back, Fufeng Daoist seemed to be at a disadvantage.

“Young Master, what should we do?” Red Moon asked from the side.

Yang Chen said solemnly, “This Earth Fire King Clan expert is extraordinary. Although he’s also at the Enlightenment Realm, Elder Fufeng is completely outmatched and has fallen behind.”

This was something Fufeng Daoist probably hadn’t expected.

It seemed that Fufeng Daoist had some intention to escape, but the Earth Fire King Clan expert was furious and didn’t intend to let him go.

“This is bad, Elder Fufeng will be in trouble if this continues. If I go back for reinforcements now, it’ll probably be too late. By the time I come back, Elder Fufeng might not have been harmed, but he will have encountered a great problem. This won’t be worth it. I need to call Elder Qian Gong over to help Elder Fufeng!” With his decision made, Yang Chen immediately crushed the spirit talisman given to him by Elder Qian Gong.

The spirit talisman finally came in handy now, and Yang Chen made up his mind almost without hesitation.

After making this decision, Yang Chen watched the battle from a distance, his heart surging with emotions.

Is this what a battle between Enlightenment Realm experts looks like?

Watching such a battle greatly benefited him; at times, it felt as if he had understood something, yet he hadn’t.

However, there was no denying that even though he had already hidden far away, the shockwaves emanating from the Enlightenment Realm experts still made his body tremble involuntarily.

Fufeng Daoist was now going all out, but even so, he was still at a disadvantage against the Earth Fire King Clan expert.

At this moment, the Earth Fire King Clan expert was in a frenzied state, roaring, “Give me back my son’s life!”

Fufeng Daoist gritted his teeth, “The Daoist Arts contained within the Earth Fire King Clan’s Netherworld Ghost Fire is so strong. How did he come to comprehend it? I can’t resist his Daoist Arts at all!”

The power used by the Enlightenment Realm experts was the Daoist Arts.

Whoever comprehended more Dao would have the stronger Daoist Arts. This was the principle of fighting among Enlightenment Realm experts.

Crucially, the Earth Fire King Clan expert was already in a frenzied state, throwing all kinds of methods out at Fufeng Daoist. After a few rounds, Fufeng Daoist finally couldn’t hold on and spewed out blood.

However, Fufeng Daoist had many tricks up his sleeve; even if he was no match, he could still hold on for a long time. He was initially aiming to find an opportunity to escape, but the next moment, he sensed the presence of someone from his sect from afar.

“It’s Brother Qian Gong!” Fufeng Daoist said in surprise, not knowing how Qiangong Daoist had sensed his situation and came.

From a distance, Qian Gong Daoist had already communicated with Yang Chen through sound transmission, but before the sound transmission ended, he managed to understand the situation through Fufeng Daoist.

“How did Fufeng Brother end up here?” Qiangong Daoist did not have time to think about this, and seeing Fufeng Daoist struggling alone against the Earth Fire King Clan expert, he accelerated, and in an instant, he arrived at the high altitude above.

“Fufeng Brother, don’t worry, I, Qiangong, am here to help you. This is one of the Four Fire Kings of the Earth Fire King Clan; his strength is extraordinary. Together, you and I will kill him today, we must not let him escape easily,” Qiangong Daoist said.

Fufeng Daoist quickly understood and changed from a defensive posture to directly confronting the Earth Fire King Clan expert, not allowing him to escape.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1834: Chapter 1831: Seclusion in the Demigod Stage?_1 Chapter 1834: Chapter 1831: Seclusion in the Demigod Stage?_1 This time, it was the Earth Fire King Clan who was anxious. If they were dealing with a single Enlightenment Stage expert, they could still manage and take the upper hand. Even if they couldn’t kill Fufeng Daoist, they would certainly make him suffer a great loss. But now, two Enlightenment Stage experts have emerged together, making things quite different.

Soon, Elder Qian Gong also joined the battle, and the fight was incredibly fierce.

Yang Chen watched with excitement at the side. After all, it was a grand battle between three Enlightenment Stage experts. Anyone who watched it couldn't help but feel agitated.

This was a once in a thousand years' battle, and he had the chance to observe it closely. He wouldn't miss the opportunity to carefully observe every detail, which would be of great help to his future cultivation progress.

In this way, the three fought for three hours. During this time, Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist, both from the same sect, cooperated and suppressed the Earth Fire King Clan.

Finally, the Earth Fire King Clan was truly desperate and couldn't care about avenging its son. They used some forbidden techniques to escape hurriedly, but it was obvious that they were badly wounded by the two Enlightenment Stage experts and couldn't commit any more wrongdoings for the time being.

The two Enlightenment Stage experts didn't chase too far, knowing that it was no longer human territory ahead. Pursuing further would be meaningless; even for powerful people like them, entering deep into enemy territory would still result in a tragic outcome.

Seeing the Earth Fire King Clan escape, Yang Chen also returned to the island where Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist had just been, watching the two showing concern for each other.

Elder Qian Gong was surprised, "Brother Fufeng, what happened? How did you end up in the battlefield and fight with the Four-Hued Fire King of the Earth Fire King Clan? If I hadn't arrived in time, you would have suffered a great loss today!"

“I really have to thank you, Brother Qian Gong. Indeed, if it weren’t for you, I would have been in big trouble today. As for my situation, it’s a long story, and it has something to do with this kid, Yang Chen. I’ll explain everything slowly to you.” Fufeng Daoist tended to his wounds while explaining the situation.

After hearing a general outline of the events, Elder Qian Gong was astonished, “Such things happened! Zhang Sheng and Fu Biao are so daring to plot against Yang Chen!”

“Mainly, Menghen Daoist has become more and more lawless in recent years, relying on his arrival in the realm of Enlightenment Perfection. You haven’t had much contact with the sect’s internal affairs because of your time in the battlefield. He wants to kill Yang Chen simply because Yang Chen can threaten his disciple’s position. He will take action against Yang Chen, but how can I let him strangle the growing seedlings? If you’re willing, when we question Menghen Daoist with conclusive evidence, Brother Qian Gong, you can help as well. I don’t have enough confidence to confront Menghen alone, but with your help, I’ll have a much better chance.” Fufeng Daoist bowed his hands in thanks.

Elder Qian Gong fell into deep thought, as it seemed difficult for him to oppose Menghen Daoist.

After all, Menghen Daoist had never caused him any trouble.

But after thinking for a while, he gritted his teeth and said, “If there’s conclusive evidence, I can help to speak up. Menghen Daoist has indeed gone too far, trying to harm such an outstanding young talent within the sect. If I turn a blind eye to this, wouldn’t that mean I’ve wasted all my years in the Xuandao Sect?”

“Haha, it couldn’t be better if Brother Qian Gong is willing to help.” Fufeng Daoist laughed.

“It’s just a small effort, no need to mention it!” The two Daoists exchanged pleasantries, and there was no end to their conversations.

“By the way, Brother Qian Gong, how did you sense the situation here? At that time, the Earth Fire King Clan was already on a rampage, and to be honest, I was quite scared. If you hadn’t appeared today, I might have ended up in a tragic state.” Fufeng Daoist spoke with a hint of lingering fear.

Qian Gong laughed heartily and explained the ins and outs of the situation, with most of it pointing to Yang Chen.

Hearing that it was Yang Chen who brought Elder Qian Gong there, Fufeng Daoist laughed, “Good kid, I didn’t expect you to help me out.”

Elder Qian Gong stroked his beard, “Yang Chen, you’ve made another great contribution this time!”

“Elder Fufeng was helping me in the first place, so it’s my duty to help him. This merit can’t be considered,” said Yang Chen.

Elder Qian Gong waved his hand, “You misunderstand. It’s true that helping Brother Fufeng is only right, but this Four-Hued Fire King is a big deal. He used some unknown means to escape from our crowd just now. We thought he had already escaped, so we didn’t chase too far and just went to deal with the other alien tribes. Who would have thought that he would be here? However, that method could only be used once, and he couldn’t use it a second time. It gave me and Brother Fufeng a once-in-a-thousand-years opportunity to wound him. You may not understand the concept of wounding an Enlightenment Stage alien expert, especially this Four-Hued Fire King, who is a top-notch expert in the Late Enlightenment Period. Wounding him once can almost guarantee that there won’t be a large-scale battle on this battlefield for almost a hundred years. Our merit points won’t be fewer either, so your hard work won’t be in vain.”

Hearing this, Yang Chen knew it was pointless to be modest further and said, “In that case, I’ll thank both seniors in advance.”

“Haha, it’s a small matter!” Elder Qian Gong laughed happily.

And so, the group quickly returned.

On the way, Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist had endless conversations, talking and laughing merrily. Upon their return, they would pursue and beat the enemy like a drowning dog.

Most of the elites of the two alien clans were either killed or escaped. The few remaining, even including some high-level members, could not stand alone and were doomed to be annihilated by the humans sooner or later.

As time elapsed, the battle lasted for ten days and ten nights. In the end, the humans emerged victorious, utterly annihilating the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan. This battle was so refreshing and enjoyable that it was almost a great victory that was hard to achieve in hundreds of years.

It was precisely because of this victory that the six-sided forces alliance held a victory celebration banquet, and the matter of the grand competition among the six-sided powers was postponed for some time.

This victory banquet was mainly to reward those True God Realm and Enlightenment Stage experts. Yang Chen was not yet on that level.

However, even so, he still received an invitation from Elder Qian Gong but politely declined.

That was because, at this time, he was already planning to break through to the Demigod Stage.

When Yang Chen made this decision, he didn’t tell anyone else. In fact, this feeling came so suddenly that even he was caught off guard.

Watching a battle between Enlightenment Stage experts benefited him greatly. Since the foundation was already stable, he returned and reflected deeply for a long time. Finally, he realized something and didn’t hesitate to attempt breaking through to the Demigod Stage immediately.

...

Seventh chapter delivered

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1835: Chapter 1832: Demigod Stage Achieved!_1 Chapter 1835: Chapter 1832: Demigod Stage Achieved!_1 Before reaching the Demi-God Phase, Han Mei was caught up in a trap and was quickly captured by the experts dispatched by the Xuandao Sect.

Until the very end, Han Mei didn’t know what had happened, and she was captured in a confused state.

And thus, the victory feast took place in all corners of the Six Major Forces, with cultivators from the Enlightenment Stage to the Spirit Plate Stage, celebrating this triumph with cheers.

Only Yang Chen, at this joyous moment, was attempting to break through to the Demi-God Phase.

This breakthrough took a full ten days.

By the time the ten days were over, the celebration was gradually coming to an end, but none of the other cultivators noticed the earth-shattering changes happening inside Yang Chen's tent.

This earth-shattering change was not about external things but was directed solely at Yang Chen himself.

At this point, Yang Chen's Integration Phase aura had completely disappeared, with no trace of True Qi around him, as if he were an ordinary person.

No, to be precise, Yang Chen seemed to have shed his mortal existence and discovered a new substance.

This substance enveloped Yang Chen's surroundings and was none other than Divine Power.

At this moment, Yang Chen slowly opened his eyes and murmured to himself, “Divine Power, this is Divine Power. It’s created by condensing a large amount of True Qi, so much so that the True Qi aura around me has completely vanished. It can be understood that True Qi is for ordinary people, only the Divine Power is a symbol of the deities. To transcend the symbol of ordinary people, one must abandon True Qi and refine it into the higher-level Divine Power.”

Thinking of this, Yang Chen showed a smile.

His process had been relatively smooth, and he had condensed a decent amount of Divine Power in one go.

However, he couldn’t call himself a god just yet; he could only be considered a demi-god.

A true god’s actions would be based solely on Divine Power; there would be no trace of any True Qi techniques on their bodies. This was the difference between a true god and a demi-god. While Divine Power was invaluable to a demi-god, a true god could use it at will.

A true god would have transcended the shackles of Heavenly and Earthly Spiritual Qi, reaching a new realm.

Now that he had control over Divine Power, Yang Chen became increasingly yearning for the True God Realm. He wouldn’t appreciate how powerful the Divine Power was until he reached that realm.

“Now that I’ve reached the Demi-God Phase, I don’t know if I can finally use the third spear of my Primordial Style that I’ve comprehended,” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

When he created his Primordial Style, he had comprehended a total of three spears. These three spears were the essence of his creation. The first two spears representing the One Breath of Chaotic Origin and the Innate Oneness Qi could be used by him, but the third spear was unique.

This third spear required tremendous power to control; otherwise, it would easily cause his body to explode and die if used recklessly.

With his current realm, it was still uncertain whether he could employ this spear.

“Let’s talk about this later; I wonder if the victory feast is over yet. First, let’s take a look at the corpse of the Earthfire Royal Clan,” said Yang Chen with a delighted expression.

The corpse of the Earthfire Royal Clan was what he really wanted to study.

He had preserved this corpse without any damage, and now that he had brought it out, he began to study it in detail.

“There must be a source of fire in all things related to fire. Let’s find the fire source of the Earthfire Clan first,” said Yang Chen, sending out his Divine Soul Exploration in search but quickly became serious.

“No fire source?” Yang Chen was extremely bewildered, wondering what was going on.

“Boy, are you looking for the fire source of the Earthfire Clan?”

At this moment, a voice appeared in Yang Chen's mind. It was the Divine Fire Daoist who was speaking.

Upon hearing the Divine Fire Daoist's words, Yang Chen's face showed joy. Since he couldn't find the fire source, he was frustrated, but now that the Divine Fire Daoist appeared, it would be perfect if he was willing to help.

"Divine Fire Senior, your timing is perfect. I had put in tremendous effort to capture this corpse of the Earthfire Royal Clan. The Netherworld Ghost Flame is an excellent object, but I can't find the Ghost Flame fire source, which is truly a pity," Yang Chen shook his head.

"The fire source of the Earthfire Royal Clan is their bodies. The flames of the Earthfire Clan come from their bodies; they are born with them, so there is no such thing as a fire source," the Divine Fire Daoist said seriously.

Frowning, Yang Chen asked, "Senior, do you mean to refine this fire, the whole body of the Earthfire Royal Clan must be refined?"

"That's right, but..." the Divine Fire Daoist hesitated to continue.

"What do you mean, Senior?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

The Divine Fire Daoist sighed, "To refine the Earthfire Royal Clan and obtain their Netherworld Ghost Flame is not easy. I have tried to get the Netherworld Ghost Flame of the Earthfire Clan before, but ultimately failed."

“What, even you, Senior, failed?” Yang Chen was astonished.

“Yes,” the Divine Fire Daoist said, “You may not know it, but refining the body of the Earthfire Clan to obtain the Netherworld Ghost Flame is a very difficult step. You would essentially be absorbing the Netherworld Ghost Flame, and this flame would corrode your soul step by step before becoming a part of you.”

“What!” Yang Chen’s pupils contracted as he thought of the soul-attacking nature of the Netherworld Ghost Flame.

“That’s the nature of the Netherworld Ghost Flame. Even if its owner is dead, it remains the same. You must have a strong-enough Divine Soul Realm to do it,” the Divine Fire Daoist explained.

Yang Chen took a deep breath. “Senior, with your Enlightenment Stage Divine Soul Realm, why didn’t it work back then? You could have refined a weaker Earthfire Clan.”

“It won’t work. It has to be either a member of the Earthfire Clan of the same level or one stronger than you. Otherwise, refining the flame would be useless as the efficacy would be too poor and can’t achieve a perfect fit with you. Even if you build it up over time, it will still be the same. I tried it back then, and it was useless. It must be an Earthfire Clan member of the same level or stronger than you, although the latter is almost impossible. The Divine Soul Realm can’t reach that level, and there is only a slim chance to succeed for the former. For you right now, this might be the perfect opportunity,” the Divine Fire Daoist said.

Yang Chen shuddered, “So if I miss this Demi-God Phase, there won’t be even a chance to refine the Earthfire Royal Clan.”

“That’s right, but you need to think it through. This is the Earthfire Royal Clan, not just any ordinary Earthfire Clan. The power of their Netherworld Ghost Flames is far more terrifying than you can imagine. You should remember how you were injured by just a streak of Netherworld Ghost Flame. Now, it’s all the Netherworld Ghost Flames in their bodies...” The Divine Fire Daoist warned solemnly, somewhat persuading him against it.

Refining the Netherworld Ghost Flame was undoubtedly an incredibly difficult task.

“Maybe refining the Netherworld Ghost Flame is indeed difficult, but I don’t want to regret it later,” Yang Chen grinned.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1836: Chapter 1833: Advancing in Cultivation_1 Chapter 1836: Chapter 1833: Advancing in Cultivation_1 Such an opportunity is once in a thousand years, and if missed, I’m afraid one might not have it again in a lifetime.

After all, the Earth Fire Clan is rare, and the Earth Fire King Clan is even rarer. Finding someone of the same rank is as difficult as reaching the sky.

Of course, he wouldn’t do anything without confidence. When he was in the Integration Period, he indeed faced the Netherworld Ghost Fire and almost perished on the spot. It was only by some luck that he survived.

If he were to refine the Earth Fire King Clan’s corpse at that time, it would surely be suicide. But now, he has already entered the Demigod Stage. The difference between him at the Demigod Stage and the Integration Period is not small.

Now, he might be able to refine this Indian Subcontinent Corpse successfully.

Thinking about this, Yang Chen solemnly said, “Senior, success or failure hinges on this moment!”

“Good, good, good, kid, I didn’t misjudge you. Your passion for flames is not wasted on my sharing the Taichi True Scripture with you. If you truly control this Netherworld Ghost Fire, when the Taichi True Scripture reaches perfection given time, the power you cultivate will not be ordinary,” the Divine Fire Daoist laughed.

Yang Chen didn’t hesitate and focused all his attention on refining the corpse.

In an instant, a large amount of Netherworld Ghost Fire began to pour into his body.

Yang Chen furrowed his brows, feeling the pain spreading within his body. As the Divine Fire Daoist had said, this Netherworld Ghost Fire began to attack his soul in large quantities.

For a moment, his divine soul started resisting the invasion of the Netherworld Ghost Fire, and both sides became entangled.

“This kid is really crazy. I don’t know what secret art he cultivated, but his Divine Soul Realm is so high. The Netherworld Ghost Fire of an ordinary Earth Fire King Clan can probably make even mid-stage True God powerful ones fall if they’re not careful,” the Divine Fire Daoist whispered.

At this time, Yang Chen was in more and more pain, and his forehead was already covered in sweat.

However, even so, he still had to toughen up and refine the Earth Fire King Clan's corpse into his body. With the passage of time, the Earth Fire King Clan's corpse had already been refined by more than half, but Yang Chen's face had turned pale, and his aura was weak.

"Yang Chen, you must refine it all in one breath. The Earth Fire King Clan's corpse must be completely refined to absorb the fire seed. Otherwise, all your efforts will be wasted," the Divine Fire Daoist reminded him.

Hearing this, Yang Chen clenched his teeth, endured the tremors and pain in his soul, and forcibly pulled through, continuing to refine a large amount of the Indian Subcontinent Corpse.

Time passed, and another three days went by. During these three days, Yang Chen had been fighting a long battle, seemingly lasting for several years.

No one could experience the pain of the soul, which felt like walking between hell and reality. The great difference between them was the most torturous to the heart.

Fortunately, he made it through. Now, the Indian Subcontinent Corpse had been completely refined by him.

And at this moment, Yang Chen was drenched in sweat, almost half-dead. It must be said that the Netherworld Ghost Fire was a very dangerous thing. Especially from the Earth Fire King Clan, even when he reached the Demigod Stage of the Divine Soul Realm, he was almost killed by it.

Because of this, even if he was quite weak now, he still tried to test it.

“Out!” Yang Chen released the Netherworld Ghost Fire.

A large amount of blue flames emerged drop by drop, and the dazzling colors were intoxicating.

“It’s a pity that although I have refined this Netherworld Ghost Fire, the effect is far from comparable to that of the Earth Fire King Clan. That Earth Fire King Clan, with the strength of the Demigod Stage, can catch even mid-stage True God powerful ones off guard. As for me, I’m afraid it might be a bit difficult even to deal with early-stage True God powerful ones,” Yang Chen said helplessly.

“Haha, don’t pretend to be pitiful, kid. If you had obtained the flames of an ordinary Earth Fire Clan, the effect would have been worse than this. It’s because of your constitution that the Netherworld Ghost Fire has been living in the Earth Fire King Clan’s body for so long and suddenly entered your body—how could you use it properly? But don’t worry, I’ll secretly observe your use of this fire during this time and give you guidance. I believe it won’t be long before the effect of the Netherworld Ghost Fire is fully unleashed by you. By then, if a mid-stage True God powerful one wants to deal with you, you’ll be able to make them suffer,” the Divine Fire Daoist laughed.

When he heard that the Divine Fire Daoist was willing to help him, Yang Chen was, of course, overjoyed and said, “Thank you, Elder Shenhuo.”

“It’s nothing. As long as it’s related to fire, I’m willing to give you a hand. For other matters, haha, they have nothing to do with me,” the Divine Fire Daoist said frankly.

But Yang Chen wouldn’t be so insatiably greedy. To him, all this was enough.

He then rested for another two days and began to work on another matter.

This battle was a great victory, and he returned with a full load.

The best trophies were the Earth Fire King Clan’s corpse and the Combined Period Golden Spear Sea King.

Though numerous, the noble Sea King Clan was not so. The Golden Spear Sea King was one of the most formidable Sea Kings he had hunted among the hundreds of alien tribe members he had encountered.

Its body and characteristics could help him cultivate a cultivation method.

This cultivation method is the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body.

Ever since he began cultivating the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body, he had always lacked a satisfactory corpse to assist him in his cultivation. The Golden Spear Sea King was just perfect.

Both the power of its golden spear nose and the characteristics of the emperor scale armor were more than enough to cultivate the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body.

Next, several days went by, and Yang Chen focused on cultivating. Until one day, a Sound Transmission Talisman entered his room, interrupting his cultivation.

When Yang Chen received the Sound Transmission Talisman and took a closer look, he could not ignore it. If it were someone else, it would be fine, but the person who sent the Sound Transmission Talisman was related to Elder Qian Gong.

How could Yang Chen be careless? He immediately left seclusion and went to the Cloud-reaching Pavilion.

When he arrived at the Cloud-reaching Pavilion, it was still full of masters, with strict formation. However, all these changes were nothing compared to the biggest transformation: Fufeng Daoist.

As for Fufeng Daoist, he naturally wouldn't leave easily. He actually planned to watch the Six-sided Competition until the end.

In addition to Fufeng Daoist, there was another person sitting next to Elder Qian Gong—Zhang Min.

When Yang Chen saw Zhang Min, he was first surprised but soon relieved. This was not surprising. After all, now that the matter had come to an end, there was no need for Zhang Min to hide anything.

Yang Chen looked at Zhang Min, and Zhang Min looked at Yang Chen.

When she saw Yang Chen, Zhang Min lowered her head slightly, seemingly a little shy.

“Haha, Yang Chen, you’re here,” Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist both smiled when they saw Yang Chen arriving.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1837: Chapter 1834: Startling Swan Divine Pill and Inch Snow_1 Chapter 1837: Chapter 1834: Startling Swan Divine Pill and Inch Snow_1 As soon as the words fell, Fufeng Daoist suddenly raised his eyebrows: “Oh? Yang Chen, have you entered the Demigod Stage?”

Upon hearing this, Elder Qian Gong was also slightly surprised: “What? This kid... indeed, this kid has actually entered the Demigod Stage. Hahaha, I was just thinking about the Six-sided Competition. If this kid enters the Demigod Stage, then his combat power will greatly increase, and our Xuandao Sect won’t lose too badly this time.”

“What, Demigod Stage...”

“Yang Chen has entered the Demigod Stage?”

“How old is he? I remember him cultivating for less than fifty years, and now, has he reached the Demigod Stage?”

“Hasn’t it been many years since the Xuandao Sect had anyone reaching the Demigod Stage in less than fifty years? Does this mean that he is already qualified for the True Inheritor Disciples Assessment?”

“Are you stupid? Isn’t he here for the True Inheritor Disciples Assessment?”

“After witnessing the battle between Senior Qian Gong and Senior Fufeng against the Earth Fire King Clan, I was fortunate enough to comprehend something and advanced to the Demigod Stage, not disappointing the essence of the battle between the two seniors at that time.” Yang Chen said respectfully.

With that talk, Elder Qian Gong laughed even more happily. Yang Chen knew how to talk and didn’t forget to praise them a few times upon entering the Demigod Stage.

Who wouldn’t like to hear such pleasant words? Coming from Yang Chen, they were even more appreciated in their hearts.

Qian Gong laughed and said: “Yang Chen, since you mentioned this, I wanted to reward you. Since you have now entered the Demigod Stage, I will take this opportunity to give you a gift. This Elixir was acquired during my travels in the world. My current level has no use for it anymore, so I’ll give it to you. Once your foundation is strong enough, consume this Elixir, and then you can become a core force of our Xuan Dao Sect.”

When the conversation ended, an Elixir floated over.

Upon taking the Elixir, Yang Chen was surprised: “Startling Swan Divine Pill!”

“Huh, you actually recognize this Elixir. It is a rare exclusive Elixir for the Taiyi Sect and is rarely sold in the market. You have quite a bit of experience, kid.” Elder Qian Gong said.

Yang Chen touched his head, how could he forget this Elixir?

Hua Wanru had advanced to the True God Realm by consuming this Elixir.

Unexpectedly, he and Hua Wanru shared the same path, and now he too had received the Startling Swan Divine Pill. However, he had witnessed the effect of this Elixir; back then, Hua Wanru had only consumed it and entered the Demigod Stage instantly, even at the Changxing Mountain where the Spiritual Energy was scarce.

Now that he had received this Elixir, as long as his foundation was solid enough, entering the True God Realm would be a certainty.

Simply put, it's just a matter of time!

Seeing Yang Chen getting the Startling Swan Divine Pill, many people had red eyes. This Yang Chen was so lucky, even the Startling Swan Divine Pill was in his hands.

"Also, concerning the matter of the foreign race's attack, I have been rewarded a total of 1.5 Million Merit Points by the higher-ups. I won't treat you badly either; I'll give you 300,000 Merit Points. I have already arranged for the Merit Hall to transfer the points to you." Elder Qian Gong said.

"Th-three hundred thousand..."

Many people felt dizzy when they heard this number.

Yang Chen was ranked directly on the Crouching Dragon List.

With 300,000 Merit Points, it was more than enough to be on the Crouching Dragon List.

Yang Chen took a deep breath and hurriedly thanked him: “Thank you, Senior Qian Gong.”

Seeing Elder Qian Gong being so generous, Fufeng Daoist chuckled: “You gave away a Startling Swan Divine Pill. If I don’t give something too, everyone will think that I’m stingy. Yang Chen, Qian Gong owes you, so he gave you a big gift. I don’t have to give you a big gift, but since you have entered the Demigod Stage, I can’t give you nothing. I heard that you are very skilled in the Spear Technique. This Inch Snow Divine Spear is a lower-class Divine Weapon I obtained when I killed an enemy, not a good treasure, but I’ll give it to you anyway.”

Hearing that it was a Lower-Class Divine Weapon, Yang Chen’s eyes lit up. The Inch Snow Divine Spear was a timely gift.

Divine weapons are not hard to find, but spear-type divine weapons are. Too powerful a divine weapon would not be easy to wield with his current strength, and too weak would be pointless to bring out. The Inch Snow Divine Spear was just right.

As he thought, a white Long Spear was already floating in front of him. The shaft of the spear is engraved with snowflakes, and upon holding the spear, a cold feeling spread throughout his hand.

“Junior is very satisfied with Senior’s gift.” Yang Chen grinned, smiling from ear to ear.

“Haha, it’s good that you’re satisfied, kid!” Fufeng Daoist said.

Yang Chen was now overjoyed with the Startling Swan Divine Pill and the Inch Snow Spear. However, he also knew the principle of being short when eating people’s mouths and taking people’s hands. He solemnly asked: “The two seniors just mentioned the Six-sided Competition. Is the Six-sided Competition going to start soon?”

“Yes, continuing from the last Six-sided Competition, the second round begins, and it’s our Xuandao Sect’s turn!” Qian Gong sighed.

“Who is our opponent...?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“Our opponent is Taiyi Sect.” Fufeng Daoist replied.

Yang Chen’s eyes widened, and he couldn’t help but laugh, no wonder Fufeng Daoist and Elder Qian Gong had no confidence and even determined that they couldn’t possibly win.

It’s not surprising. If they were up against other forces, they might have a chance, but against Taiyi Sect, there was no chance of winning.

Taiyi Sect is the overlord of this land, and they haven’t lost in so many years.

“However, Yang Chen, although we cannot win this competition, it is your time to make a name for yourself. I don’t expect you to defeat the disciples of Taiyi Sect, just don’t lose too badly. By then, your reputation will rise, and no one will dare to look down on you.” Elder Qian Gong said.

Yang Chen nodded: “Junior will do his best and not disappoint the cultivation of the seniors.”

“Yes, that’s good. In that case, you should go back and prepare. We will gather here again in two days. The reopening of the Six-sided Competition will be in two days, so you should prepare well during these two days. Your opponent is a disciple of Taiyi Sect, so you cannot be careless.” Qian Gong Daoist and Fufeng Daoist spoke seriously.

Yang Chen nodded, was instructed by the two, and then returned to his camp.

Two days passed in a blink of an eye, and after the two days, Yang Chen went to the Cloud-reaching Pavilion as scheduled. Then, he was led by Fufeng Daoist and Elder Qian Gong all the way to the Tianyun Platform.

More lively than the last time they arrived at Tianyun Platform, the reason being many people were arranged to leave due to the defense against external enemies. This time was different, with so many people gathering due to the grand victory, it was like a celebration.

It was crowded with people since it involved a battle with the Taiyi Sect, and being the second round, it was impossible for a few people to show up.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1838: Chapter 1835: Top Ten in the Crouching Dragon List_1 Chapter 1838: Chapter 1835: Top Ten in the Crouching Dragon List_1 When the people from Xuandao Sect arrived, many of them began to discuss.

“Xuandao Sect is here.”

“I heard that this time, Xuandao Sect has quite a dark horse.”

“Dark horse? Just because Yang Chen broke through, in fact, Xuandao Sect’s victory depends on Shangxian Sect’s mistakes. If Shangxian Sect had chosen properly and had a rematch, Xuandao Sect would not have had a chance to win.”

“If it’s a competition of geniuses, Shangxian Sect would lose. Taiyi Sect would never let Xuandao Sect win.”

“It’s not surprising. Xuandao Sect probably had no intention of winning. Losing to Taiyi Sect is nothing to be ashamed of. These years, being able to hold on to the second round for the first time, Xuandao Sect can brag for a while.”

As people discussed, before Xuandao Sect’s arrival, Taiyi Sect, the first power of the continent, had already arrived early.

At this moment, among the people of Taiyi Sect, Daoist Yunshang led the way, surrounded by several young disciples, all of whom had rosy lips and white teeth, full of vigor. And their strength, without exception, had reached the high level of the Demigod Stage.

Obviously, these were Taiyi Sect's top geniuses.

"Is that Yang Chen...?" Daoist Yunshang muttered to himself, "This kid has made quite a name for himself in this Six-sided Competition."

"Hmph, making a name for himself? Later, when he competes with us, he'll know what cruelty is." A young female disciple in red said fiercely, her face full of disdain.

"Qingxue, don't underestimate this kid," Daoist Yunshang said slowly.

"Master, Junior Sister Qingxue is right. When have we ever disappointed you in the competition among the younger generation? Any of us six can defeat this kid." Another male disciple said coldly.

Daoist Yunshang snorted, releasing a powerful aura that made his disciples feel the pressure, knowing that he was angry, and dared not speak anymore.

Nevertheless, they still didn't believe in their hearts that Yang Chen had any real ability. They just thought that their master was exaggerating the abilities of others as before.

“In the past, I may have had some reluctance to let you be so arrogant, but this time is different. This Yang Chen is indeed a bit strange. Do you know that the reason we were able to defeat the foreign race is ultimately inseparable from this kid? Besides, he single-handedly defeated Shangxian Sect. Just for that skill alone, we can see that he is extraordinary,” said Daoist Yunshang heavily.

“I don’t think it’s a big deal,” the disciples still grumbled.

Daoist Yunshang shook his head, “Among you six, except Yi Ming, no one should take this Yang Chen lightly. Whoever loses face, don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

“Master, you are actually comparing him with Brother Yi Ming.”

“Where is he qualified to compare with Senior Brother Yi Ming?” The woman named Qingxue was unhappy.

At the same time, when Xuandao Sect was seated next to Qingyu Gate.

After all, the main competition today was between their three families. Sitting with Taiyi Sect had too much pressure.

When he came to Qingyu Gate, Yang Chen felt many gazes on him. He thought it was White Star Taoist and Luo Yihong who were looking at him, but he found that not only these two people, many people from Qingyu Gate were looking at him too.

For a moment, Yang Chen was extremely surprised, wondering when he had become so famous.

“What’s going on?” Yang Chen muttered.

“Brother Yang Chen, don’t you know…” A voice rang out.

Yang Chen looked at the speaker in surprise, only to find out that it was Zhang He Fei, who he had some grievances with. However, Zhang He Fei’s attitude towards him had completely changed now. The flattering smile on his face made it obvious that he wanted to please Yang Chen.

Yang Chen wouldn’t be mad at such a small character. Seeing the other party forcing a smile, he said, “Oh? Do you know something, Brother Zhang?”

Zhang He Fei’s face flushed with embarrassment, “Brother Yang Chen, don’t you know that you have already entered the top ten of the Crouching Dragon List?”

“Oh? Really? When did that happen?” Yang Chen thought of the 300,000 merit points Elder Qian Gong had given him.

Plus his own merit points, he had quickly entered the top ten?

“Yes, it’s been about five days. In these five days, Merit Hall has been working on building a new statue. The list has also been changed, and you’ve replaced the 10th place from Luo Star Island, becoming the first one in Xuandao Sect to be ranked in the top ten,” Zhang He Fei said.

“I see,” Yang Chen said, not caring much.

But Zhang He Fei took a deep breath, “Brother Yang Chen, this is not a single battlefield achievement, this is the list of all battlefields combined. Many geniuses fight for it, but can’t make it. Now that you’ve reached the top ten, you’ve naturally become famous.”

Only then did Yang Chen raise an eyebrow. Indeed, this was the combined list of so many battlefields.

He was lucky to have reached this ranking so quickly.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh, but in the end, he didn’t think much of the empty fame. However, he would need to study what he could do with these merit points after the Six-sided Competition, and not waste them.

While chatting, the eyes of many disciples from Qingyu Gate were still fixed on him.

“Have you heard? This is Yang Chen, Sister Yi Hong’s fiancé.”

“Yeah, I used to think this kid wasn’t good enough for Sister Yi Hong. Now that he’s entered the top ten of the Crouching Dragon List, he’s more than worthy of Sister Yi Hong.”

“Sister Yi Hong really has a good eye. There must be a reason for her to like this kid. At first, I didn’t think so, but now I have found out that Sister Yi Hong has a unique eye.”

Many women from Qingyu Gate were discussing cautiously, and their words naturally reached Luo Yihong’s ears, making her face turn red.

At the same time, she was also very curious about the sparks that would fly between Yang Chen and those young geniuses from Taiyi Sect.

She, too, had participated in the Six-sided Competition when she was below the True God Realm. She had defeated countless geniuses. However, she had always failed to cross the mountain of Taiyi Sect.

Could this man succeed?

At this moment, Daoist Yunshang, who didn’t know when he had arrived, said, “Elder Qian Gong, Brother Fufeng, I wonder if we can start now?”

“We all know the rules, so there’s no need to be strict. Our Xuandao Sect is ready at any time. Whenever you want to start, it’s up to you, Brother Yunshang,” Elder Qian Gong said with a hearty laugh.

“Well, if that’s the case, let’s start now. I believe everyone is getting impatient,” Daoist Yunshang laughed and exchanged a few words before announcing the start.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1839: Chapter 1836: Taiyuan Dragon Elephant_1 Chapter 1839: Chapter 1836: Taiyuan Dragon Elephant_1 Meanwhile, Master Qian Gong and Taoist Fu Feng were discussing with each other.

“In the battle with the Taiyi Sect, do your best. I don’t expect you to win, nor make it easy for our Xuandao Sect. Just don’t lose too badly. Even if we only manage to fight to a stalemate with the Taiyi Sect, it’s a great opportunity to gain fame. I believe you understand that. Those who have the confidence to fight in the True God Stage should sign up with me. As for those below the True God Stage, there is no need to hurry!” Master Qian Gong said with a smile.

He and Taoist Fu Feng had already discussed the matter and had no hope of defeating the Taiyi Sect.

If it were easy to surpass this mountain, other forces would have done it long ago and not waited until now.

The reason they couldn’t succeed was that the Taiyi Sect had its unique strengths, and its overall power was indeed unmatched by other forces.

They saw their battle with the Taiyi Sect as an opportunity for fame, just like Yang Chen.

Master Qian Gong and Taoist Fu Feng still had high hopes for Yang Chen, hoping that he could at least put up a good fight against the Taiyi Sect, even if he ended up losing in the end.

After a brief discussion, Master Qian Gong decided to let Sima Cheng take on the first battle in the True God Stage.

As for the battles below the True God Stage, Yang Chen was the natural choice. There was no doubt about that!

Yang Chen was well aware of this as well and quickly stepped onto the stage. As he stepped onto the stage, many people watching started to cheer.

“Yang Chen, Yang Chen!”

Many people shouted Yang Chen’s name, undoubtedly making him a hot topic.

Yang Chen remained as calm as ever, waiting for the Taiyi Sect’s genius to appear.

Taoist Yun Shang chose the contestants for the Taiyi Sect, and after a short time, he pointed out a woman.

This woman was overjoyed to be chosen and immediately leaped up and dashed towards the stage.

“It’s Si Qingxue!”

“Si Qingxue from the Taiyi Sect has already reached the peak of the Demi-God Phase and can break through the True God Stage at any time. It is said that she can already challenge the True God Stage but hasn’t done so yet because she wants to try to reach the top of the Young Phoenix List and replace Luo Yihong’s position.”

“In the last match against the Fen Yang Sect, it was Si Qingxue who defeated all of them single-handedly.”

The discussions and fame of Si Qingxue naturally reached Yang Chen’s ears, who couldn’t help but grow somewhat interested and looked towards her.

What he saw was a woman dressed in red, dressed like a hot chili pepper. She was not very old, having cultivated for just over 50 years, but her cultivation had already reached the Demi-God Phase, with the potential to break through to the True God Stage at any moment.

“So this is what the Taiyi Sect’s top disciples are like, just in this battlefield. I wonder what the core disciples would be like?” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

He didn’t think that the Taiyi Sect disciples in this battlefield were truly the core disciples. In fact, he believed that the disciples sent here theoretically shouldn’t be considered outstanding in the Taiyi Sect.

While he was observing her, Si Qingxue had already jumped onto the stage. Seeing Yang Chen staring straight at her, Si Qingxue coldly said, “What are you looking at? If you keep staring, I’ll dig your eyeballs out. I’m not someone you can just look at as you please.”

“If there’s a rule in the arena that forbids eye contact, Miss Si can feel free to ask Senior Yun Shang to blindfold me. Regarding this matter, I will definitely accompany you to the end. I just don’t know if Miss Si is willing to do so.” Yang Chen calmly replied.

Hearing Yang Chen's response, Si Qingxue widened her eyes, not expecting such sharp words from him: "Hmph, your mouth sure is fierce, but I wonder if your skills are just as impressive. Enough talk, let's see how you handle my first move!"

As she finished speaking, Si Qingxue immediately stepped forward, her fist aiming straight at him.

Seeing this scene, Taoist Yun Shang felt somewhat embarrassed, as he hadn't called the start yet, and Si Qingxue's impulsive move wasn't in accordance with the rules. However, she was his disciple, and he wasn't going to be picky over such details.

As Si Qingxue made her move, she somehow caused a strong dragon roar to surround her. As the roar emerged, a huge elephant avatar suddenly appeared behind her. The source of the dragon's roar came from this elephant avatar, which enveloped her fist and unleashed a terrifying force as she struck out.

The force swept through the air, swirling the entire arena. If it were not for the restrictions in place, Yang Chen believed that this single move would be enough to cause a storm that would reach thousands of feet high and stretch to the sky.

"It's the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Skill!"

"It's this Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Skill that caused many geniuses from the Fen Yang Sect to be unable to cope or resist."

Qing Xue seemed delicate, but her punch drove a dragon elephant straight at Yang Chen.

Seeing this scene, the corner of Yang Chen's mouth curled up, and he became even more interested.

He burst into laughter, and the Triple Flames quickly enveloped him, forming a protective shield that blocked the Dragon Elephant punch.

"Miss Si's punch seems rather soft and ineffective." Yang Chen said calmly. "Use whatever techniques you have as soon as possible."

"You actually managed to easily block my Dragon Elephant attack, not bad. But that's as far as you'll get," Qing Xue gritted her teeth angrily.

Next, her fists clenched, and she stomped her foot heavily. Suddenly, numerous dragon elephants emerged from below, turning into phantom shadows that surrounded her arms.

"Go!"

As many as ten dragon elephants roared from her hands, signifying endless terrifying power...

Seeing this, Yang Chen's fighting spirit rose. When the Triple Flames appeared, several Thunder Giants were also instantly born, casting Thunder God's Descent. The ensuing clash between the ten Dragon Elephants formed a heaven and earth-shattering force, but, in the end, neither side was able to harm the other, and it resulted in a stalemate.

Seeing this scene, Si Qingxue's expression finally changed.

"What..." Si Qingxue bit her lower lip.

She had used quite a lot of power with the ten Dragon Elephants, yet she still couldn't hurt Yang Chen.

"You're indeed quite capable, Yang Chen. But this is the end for you," Si Qingxue said through gritted teeth.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1840: Chapter 1837: Can Boast for Ten to Eight Years_1 Chapter 1840: Chapter 1837: Can Boast for Ten to Eight Years_1 Not only Si Qingxue, but the other onlookers were also very surprised.

It should be noted that when the geniuses of the Fenyang Sect fought against Si Qingxue, most of them fell because of the Ten-element Dragon Elephant, which was so domineering that it could be described as invincible and very difficult to resist.

Once it made a move, basically all methods would be eclipsed. Where could there be someone like Yang Chen who could easily withstand it?

Even if they didn't fall due to the Ten-element Dragon Elephant, they would end up seriously injured. Yang Chen's situation was extremely weird.

The happiest ones were Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist.

They didn't expect Yang Chen to win, and it was enough for Yang Chen to achieve this step now. At least their Xuandao Sect had already become famous.

Yang Chen had already been recognized by Si Qingxue.

However, for Yang Chen, he was not just satisfied with being recognized by Si Qingxue, and he did not care at all whether Si Qingxue recognized him!

Hearing Si Qingxue's words, Yang Chen slowly said: "Miss Si, you just attacked very enjoyably. Now it's time for me to make a few moves."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen holding the triple flames, stomped his foot and stepped on the thunder and lightning, his speed was incredibly fast.

"Seeking death!" Si Qingxue saw that Yang Chen dared to take the initiative to attack and immediately felt humiliated. She immediately wanted to use a stronger Dragon Elephant attack to teach Yang Chen a lesson.

As soon as she said this, her body was already surrounded by layers of Dragon Elephants, which she wanted to loop around her arms, so that Yang Chen would know what power was.

However, just as her Dragon Elephant attack was launched, Yang Chen had already arrived at her side. Yang Chen shouted, “How dare you!”

At the moment the words were spoken, no one knew what kind of magic power they contained, but the layers of Dragon Elephants all drooped down, looking at Yang Chen with a terrified face, and then an astonishing scene occurred.

The Dragon Elephants summoned by Si Qingxue all returned to her body!

Seeing this scene, everyone was dumbfounded and couldn’t believe it was true.

“The Dragon Elephants... the Dragon Elephants actually returned to Si Qingxue’s body? What’s going on!”

“They went back?”

“The Dragon Elephants of Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art, will they actually go back after being summoned?”

Si Qingxue herself didn’t believe all this. She had never seen this kind of thing happen before. That’s why she panicked for a moment and even forgot to defend herself.

The next moment, a large number of vines swept out and directly wrapped around Si Qingxue’s body, and Yang Chen instantly launched a large number of triple flames. In the instant Si Qingxue was stunned, he blasted her out of the ring.

“Ah!”

When Si Qingxue came to her senses, she screamed, and her body was already below the ring.

Seeing this scene, Si Qingxue couldn’t accept it and shouted, “You used some kind of sorcery. Despicable and shameless, let’s start all over again!”

As she said this, she wanted to go back on the ring and fight Yang Chen again. However, Daoist Yunshang couldn’t let this humiliating scene happen and scolded, “Qingxue, go back!”

Hearing her own master getting this angry, Si Qingxue trembled and looked at Yang Chen angrily, feeling that she had lost inexplicably, not on the edge of the blade. She returned to her original position with a resentful face.

It was not surprising that Si Qingxue thought so, and others believed the same. Most of them thought Yang Chen won by luck. Because Si Qingxue’s strength hadn’t been fully utilized, and Yang Chen won so mysteriously. It led to a phenomenon that Yang Chen relied on luck to win.

And Si Qingxue became the victim instead.

Only Yang Chen knew what was going on.

Si Qingxue wouldn't be able to win even if she tried ten thousand times. Why?

Because she used the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art, and what is this Dragon Elephant? It's an Elephant tribe that inherited Dragon blood. It's unknown how much Dragon blood this species has passed on to this generation.

But he was different. He directly absorbed Dragon Blood, which was the true Dragon Blood in its real sense.

What made this Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art powerful? It was the Dragon Blood. The Dragon Elephants that inherited Dragon Blood, combined with the power of this technique, were indeed invincible and difficult to resist when dealing with other people. But when dealing with him, who had Dragon Blood, it was like a small witch meeting a big witch.

Bloodline suppression made it difficult for the Dragon Elephant to breathe. His single sentence "How dare you!" was enough to awaken the bloodline in Si Qingxue's body, making her feel fear. Naturally, the power of the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art couldn't be used.

In other words, if Si Qingxue used another technique, he would really have to work hard, but just so happened to use the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art, it was different.

At the same time, the people on Xuandao Sect's side also cheered.

Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist looked at each other and both saw disbelief in each other's eyes.

Yang Chen unexpectedly won.

“Hahaha!”

“Fufeng Brother, you rarely come here, and as soon as you come, you encounter such a rare event. I’m really envious of you. Yang Chen won against a Taiyi Sect disciple. This will be a big deal when it gets out!” Elder Qian Gong applauded.

“This matter must be reported to the Sect Leader when we get back. We can brag about it for ten or eight years.” Fufeng Daoist scratched his chin.

“Yes, we can brag about it for ten or eight years. I guess the Sect Leader will reward Yang Chen when we get back.” Elder Qian Gong laughed.

Everyone knew that defeating a Taiyi Sect disciple would bring fame, but the key was that defeating a Taiyi Sect disciple was difficult.

Now that Si Qingxue went back, the other senior and junior brothers were also asking what happened to Si Qingxue.

Si Qingxue bit her shell teeth lightly: “Just now, I felt a sudden fear for a moment. I don’t know what tricks Yang Chen used. All my senior brothers, later when you go on stage, don’t entangle with this kid. Go straight up using cruel means to solve him.”

“Junior Sister Qingxue, leave this task to me.” A man volunteered and said, “Master, let me do it. I promise to show this kid what’s powerful. I am also practicing Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art. I will use this technique to solve this kid, so that others don’t think that our Taiyi Sect’s techniques are not as good as others.”

Daoist Yunshang felt something was wrong and always felt that something was off. But now listening to his subordinates, it made sense. If they did not actively use Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art to turn the situation around today, where would their Taiyi Sect’s face be in time?

Unexpectedly, they lost a game, which was beyond his expectation.

“Lin Qu, you will fight with this Yang Chen later. Use the One Hundred-element Dragon Elephant to test this kid’s strength. If you can hurt him, use the Three Hundred-element Dragon Elephant to defeat him directly.” Daoist Yunshang said solemnly.

The disciple named Lin Qu twisted his neck: “Master, rest assured, leave it to me. I will definitely complete this task.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1841: Chapter 1838: Two Consecutive Defeats!_1 Chapter 1841: Chapter 1838: Two Consecutive Defeats!_1 Lin Qu only spoke a few words before stepping onto the ring.

From his expression, it was clear that he had absolute confidence in himself, more so than Si Qingxue.

In addition, he wanted to avenge his junior sister, so he displayed an icy cold demeanor right from the start.

“Yang Chen, I don’t know how you managed to defeat my junior sister. But she was naive and made mistakes in her fight against you. I am different. In a battle with me, you will not have a chance to use any cunning tricks.” Lin Qu said with a chilling expression.

“You may begin,” Daoist Yunshang said.

As soon as the conversation ended, Lin Qu stomped his foot, employing the same Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art as Si Qingxue.

Upon the activation of this Cultivation Method, the sky filled with roaring dragons and elephants, circling around him. Counting the numbers, there were astonishingly over a hundred of them.

Such a sight made people feel desperate at a glance.

“Yang Chen, taste the bitterness of these hundred-element Dragon Elephants! Hahaha!” Lin Qu roared.

“He’s starting with the Hundred-element Dragon Elephants directly!”

“That’s bad!”

“The Hundred-element Dragon Elephant is a powerful technique, but I don’t know what method Yang Chen plans to use to counter it...”

“Counter it? How? When Yang Chen defeated Si Qingxue just now, she was careless and didn’t even use Divine Power or the Hundred-element Dragon Elephants. Now Lin Qu has wised up, and he’s starting with the Hundred-element Dragon Elephants whose power is ten times greater than the Ten-element Dragon Elephants. What can Yang Chen do against it!”

While people were discussing, Yang Chen still appeared calm, facing the Hundred-element Dragon Elephant’s onslaught. All he did was just one thing.

He raised his hand, and a long spear with a white skin appeared in his hand.

This spear was none other than Inch Snow!

When Inch Snow Spear appeared, Yang Chen unfolded the Thunder God Technique, creating a Lightning Giant with a vast amount of thunder and lightning. Combined with the triple flames, he managed to block all the Dragon Elephants.

If anyone carefully observed, they would see that rather than using these techniques to simply block the Dragon Elephants, it was more accurate to say that Yang Chen was absorbing their power.

That’s right, absorbing.

The forces of the Dragon Elephants couldn't even get close to Yang Chen's body before they were dissolved. The power that dissolved these Dragon Elephant forces was Yang Chen's Dragon Bloodline!

"Break!" With a soft whisper from Yang Chen, the power of the Dragon Elephants vanished into nothingness.

Upon witnessing this, Lin Qu could barely stand still.

"What on earth happened?" Lin Qu gritted his teeth, "It was clear just now that he used the same technique to resolve my Junior Sister's Ten-element Dragon Elephant. Why did he use the same technique to dissolve my Hundred-element Dragon Elephant?"

Lin Qu couldn't figure it out, but there was no doubt that Yang Chen's current techniques had already shocked everyone.

At first, people thought that Yang Chen had won by luck, but no one thought that way now.

"Damn it, Yang Chen, try this move!" Now, Lin Qu didn't care about anything else and roared as the Dragon Elephants flew around him. He summoned a quantity of Dragon Elephants that was even greater than before.

A total of three hundred Dragon Elephants!

Lin Qu's divine power lingered around him, and with a loud roar, he sent all three hundred Dragon Elephants charging towards Yang Chen.

This time, it was the power of the Dragon Elephants possessed by his divine power.

Lin Qu didn't believe that Yang Chen could withstand it.

Seeing the divine power possessed by the Dragon Elephants, Yang Chen narrowed his eyes and did appear to be somewhat serious. Using his own divine power to eliminate these three hundred Dragon Elephants would not be difficult.

However, he still had three opponents to deal with later. If he used his divine power now, there would be trouble later.

He needed to eliminate five Taiyi Sect disciples, which wasn't an easy thing to do.

Indeed, in other people's eyes, merely defeating one Taiyi Sect disciple was enough. But, in his heart, he thought of all five of them.

This was his way of repaying Elder Qian Gong's nurturing. This time, in the battle against the Taiyi Sect, he would give it his all!

Everyone was curious as to how Yang Chen would deal with these three hundred Dragon Elephants.

Yang Chen's choice was simple.

A huge Legal Body appeared around him, enveloping his body. This giant Legal Body wasn't anything else, but the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body he had obtained after refining the Golden-Spear Sea King!

The Golden-Spear Sea King had a unique Emperor Scale Armor capable of absorbing True Qi-based techniques up to a certain limit. Although there was a limit, it served as a perfect defense for these kinds of battles.

"Take it!"

Yang Chen turned around and took the attack of three hundred Dragon Elephants with his back.

However, unlike True Qi, the forces of the Dragon Elephants were released using divine power. Therefore, even the Emperor Scale Armor couldn't absorb all of it. But absorbing part of it was enough, and with his Dragon Bloodline, he could easily dissolve the rest.

Following the intense offensive, everyone was curious about the outcome between Yang Chen and Lin Qu.

However, when it ended, everyone was left dumbfounded.

Yang Chen had withdrawn the Golden-Spear Sea King's Legal Body, and when he did, he was also gradually approaching Lin Qu.

In contrast to Yang Chen's calmness, Lin Qu was wide-eyed and shivering at this moment. As he looked at Yang Chen, his initial arrogance and absolute confidence had vanished.

Only he knew that after using the three hundred Dragon Elephant's power and exhausting his divine power, he was at his wit's end and had no means left.

As for Yang Chen, he seemed to be as lively as ever, showing no signs of distress.

"How can this be? What's going on? How did you manage to take it all? What has happened?" Lin Qu shouted angrily.

However, Yang Chen showed no intention of explaining anything to him. He just gently raised his hand. Then, vines appeared out of nowhere, tightly wrapping around Lin Qu, making any resistance futile.

Following that, the vines moved on their own, hurling Lin Qu out of the ring.

Upon seeing this, Daoist Yunshang sighed. Although he was angry, he had no choice but to accept this embarrassing fact.

Their Taiyi Sect had lost two consecutive matches!

“Taiyi Sect’s Lin Qu has also lost.”

“Adding Si Qingxue, Lin Qu also lost. In the history of the Taiyi Sect, they have lost two consecutive matches!”

In history, indeed there were people who defeated a Taiyi Sect disciple by leveraging their strengths and weaknesses. However, soon after, the Taiyi Sect would make a comeback through their second disciple to regain their prestige and prove they were the strongest.

Two consecutive losses had never happened in history!

But now, everyone had witnessed this miracle.

Yang Chen, with his own strength, defeated two Taiyi Sect disciples in a row. What did this represent?

It represented that Yang Chen had already reached the height of the Taiyi Sect disciples.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1842: Chapter 1839: Moonlight Phantom Sword_1 Chapter 1842: Chapter 1839: Moonlight Phantom Sword_1 Before, there were many geniuses who could compare themselves to Yang Chen!

Now, if a comparison was to be made, it would require serious consideration.

“Yang Chen did indeed stepped into the Demigod Stage, such a transformation in cultivation level could bring about some astonishing changes. But it shouldn’t have been such a huge change, this kid has actually...” Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist were somewhat at a loss for words.

Yang Chen’s performance had greatly exceeded their expectations.

They initially thought it would be enough for Yang Chen not to lose, but his performance was just too outstanding. In these two consecutive matches, he stunned the entire audience and gained the admiration of everyone.

Normally, such a scene would be filled with noise and excitement, but now it was completely silent as everyone was immersed in the shock of what they had just witnessed.

Luo Yihong was no exception. Her delicate body trembled as she watched Yang Chen defeating Lin Qu, swallowing a mouthful of saliva.

Such an uncouth action should not have appeared on her.

However, this time, an exception was made.

On the surface, it seemed easy for Yang Chen to break Lin Qu's technique, but only those who truly fought against Lin Qu would know how tyrannical the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art was.

The way Yang Chen resolved it demonstrated a calmness and skill that set him apart from other geniuses.

Could this be the wildness her Master had spoken of?

How did her Master discover it?

It appeared that her Master had been right; in some ways, Yang Chen was indeed stronger than the disciples of Taiyi Sect.

As the entire audience was silent, the atmosphere within Taiyi Sect became rigid and awkward as well.

Many people stared at Lin Qu's defeat, still unable to accept this reality.

"Damn it, let me go!" After a moment's hesitation, another young man spoke up, "I can display the power of the Five Hundred-element Dragon Elephant; I'm sure I can defeat Yang Chen!"

“Hmph, haven’t you seen it yet?” Daoist Yunshang angrily said, “Even if you cultivate to the Five Hundred-element Dragon Elephant, you’re still no match for him.”

“Master, why is that?” asked the young man, puzzled.

Daoist Yunshang coldly replied, “Yang Chen, this little kid, must have practiced some kind of technique that can restrain Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art. Otherwise, it’s impossible to explain the previous two rounds. Continuing to use Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art to fight him is an extremely foolish choice.”

“But... are we going to let others mock our sect’s techniques in the future?” others protested unwillingly.

Taiyi Sect, didn’t accept defeat.

“It’s still better than continuous failure. We need a victory to turn the tide,” Daoist Yunshang said coldly, “We’ve already lost two rounds. We are now at the center of everyone’s attention. Do you understand?”

Upon hearing these words, the disciples of Taiyi Sect fell silent.

After a moment, a young man finally said, “Master, let me handle it.”

Gazing at the young man who had spoken, Daoist Yunshang showed a touch of gratification, but he shook his head immediately, “Yi Ming, it’s not time for you to take action yet. You’re our strongest

genius in Taiyi Sect. If you step forward, it would mean we are being pushed to the brink. You must not act unless absolutely necessary. Let your Junior Brother, Lu Pingyao, handle it."

Lu Pingyao grinned, "Senior Brother Yi Ming, just leave it to me. I've been practicing the Moonlight Phantom Sword, and I'll let this lucky kid, who managed to break our sect's technique, realize the vastness and profundity of our techniques, which he can't continuously crack."

The young man named He Yiming nodded, "Alright, I'll leave it to you then."

It didn't take long for Lu Pingyao to be sent to the ring.

By this time, the cheers for Yang Chen grew louder and louder. Almost everyone in the viewing platform was shouting Yang Chen's name.

Seeing the weak triumph over the strong was something many people wanted to witness.

And Yang Chen, who had defeated Taiyi Sect's consecutive opponents, had now become everyone's rallying point. After all, Taiyi Sect had dominated this region for too long. Everyone wanted to see a miracle happen.

Yang Chen seemed to have become that miracle.

Seeing that Yang Chen had become the focus, Lu Pingyao felt somewhat embarrassed. When had their Taiyi Sect disciples become the passive side while going on stage?

“Yang Chen, I admit that you do have some skills, but this is where it ends,” said Lu Pingyao in a deep voice.

“Sir, the two of them said the same thing when they came up earlier,” replied Yang Chen calmly.

Lu Pingyao’s veins popped, and he licked his lips, “Really? It seems like you are just as eloquent as Qingxue said. It looks like I have to teach you how to show respect when facing someone from the Taiyi Sect.”

Seeing Lu Pingyao’s innate arrogance, Yang Chen shrugged. He couldn’t expect others to be confident in himself, but he was determined to win this match.

At this moment, Yang Chen asked, “Daoist Yunshang, can we start now?”

“Yes, you can start now,” replied Daoist Yunshang.

Seeing Yang Chen’s disrespectful attitude, Lu Pingyao gritted his teeth and said, “Kid, you’re courting death.”

As soon as his words fell, a purple gleaming sword appeared in his hand. As he held the sword, its sharp edge was faintly revealed, emitting a chilling sensation that could be felt even from afar.

As the chilling aura swept towards them, it felt as if one's heart was freezing just by seeing the sword.

Just when the sword appeared, several sword shadows appeared out of nowhere. These sword shadows seemed to come alive like moonlight, and their presence was extremely eerie.

Then, the sword shadows swept towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen immediately used his Thunder God Technique to fight against these sword shadows with a series of crackling noises.

The next moment, there were several consecutive explosions.

Yang Chen's figure was forced back as astonishment flashed in his eyes. He had to admit that this sword technique was indeed powerful. He had just been careless and almost injured himself.

Usually, this was the power possessed by sword cultivators, and Lu Pingyao was evidently a formidable sword cultivator.

"That's more like it..." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

In a way, it was because he had won the previous two rounds and grown careless. This was the true level Taiyi Sect ought to display.

He could not underestimate this match since his opponent had realized that Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art had been restrained by Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, taste my Moonlight Phantom Sword! I want to see how you restrain my Moonlight Phantom Sword like you did with Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art!” Lu Pingyao said sinisterly.

As his words fell, the name Moonlight Phantom Sword shocked many people.

“Moonlight Phantom Sword is one of Taiyi Sect’s top techniques.”

“I heard that only cultivators with extremely high comprehension could...”

“Lu Pingyao actually mastered the Moonlight Phantom Sword!”

...

Seventh Watch tomorrow or the day after

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1843: Chapter 1840: The Enraged Lu Pingyao_1 Chapter 1843: Chapter 1840: The Enraged Lu Pingyao_1 Through the discussions of the onlookers, Yang Chen figured out that this Moonlight Phantom Sword should be a very powerful technique of the Taiyi Sect. It seemed everyone was a bit fearful of the Taiyi Sect's techniques, giving the impression that they were the best in the world.

Yang Chen also realized the strength of Lu Pingyao, as the sword shadows he had just unleashed had given him some trouble.

As if noticing the seriousness on Yang Chen's face, a confident smirk appeared on Lu Pingyao's face. He sneered, "Yang Chen, is this all you can do? Or is it that you can only deal with the Taiyuan Dragon Elephant Art, but run out of ideas when facing my Moonlight Phantom Sword?"

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back: "Whether I'm out of ideas or not, am I not fine right now?"

Upon hearing these words, Lu Pingyao became even more furious and snarled, "Yang Chen, it seems that you won't shed tears until you see your own coffin."

As his words fell, his aura rose, and it was clear that he was getting angry. While preparing for an all-out attack, he seemed determined to show all his abilities.

Yang Chen appeared relaxed, but in fact, he was also tense and dare not take any moment lightly.

He looked towards Lu Pingyao and saw him split his body into two, then four, then eight, then sixteen, and then thirty-two...

The number of avatars was dizzying to the eye.

“Sword Shadow Avatar?” Yang Chen muttered to himself. He had seen such tricks from Ling Xiu before, but she hadn’t played them to this level. At most, she could create a few avatars, but Lu Pingyao easily created so many by stomping his feet.

These avatars each held a sharp sword, and under Lu Pingyao’s control, they all aimed at Yang Chen.

The sword light flickered, and then, in an instant, they bombarded Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was already struggling with the initial few sword shadows; now that there were hundreds of them, he knew that Lu Pingyao didn’t intend to have a long battle with him and wanted to finish him off quickly.

He hesitated no more and immediately used the Golden Spear Sea King Avatar to counter the thousands of sword shadows.

The Emperor Scale Armor was now fully absorbed and useless, but the Golden-Spear Nose was perfect as a powerful defense at this time.

These sword shadows were indeed formidable, but their obvious flaw was their inflexibility. Once they were launched, they targeted one direction and couldn’t change positions, even if they were fast and ferocious. This created the best defense for the Golden-Spear Nose.

With its indestructible nature, the Golden-Spear Nose was a perfect match against the sword shadows, perfectly matched adversaries.

Boom...

Soon, a tremendous amount of noise erupted, and the nearby prohibitions began to tremble. The power of their clash was clearly immense, even though the audience on the Viewing Platform couldn't see it clearly, they could analyze it on their own.

"What's happening on the stage?"

"It looks like an intense fight!"

"I can vaguely see the figure of the Golden Spear Sea King, and it seems like Yang Chen of the Xuandao Sect is using Myriad Beasts Dharma Body. I don't know if he can withstand the thousands of sword shadows of the Moonlight Phantom Sword!"

As the battle progressed, with some people discussing and others silently watching, the fierce confrontation eventually came to an end.

Shockingly, neither Yang Chen nor Lu Pingyao had any injuries.

Neither side had gained any advantage in the fight, and the struggle seemed to have ended in a draw.

Moreover, compared to Yang Chen, Lu Pingyao appeared to be breathing more heavily, apparently having spent a lot of energy in his Thousand Swords and Ten Thousand Shadows attack.

At this moment, Yang Chen calmly said, “Brother Lu just now seemed to want me to witness the power of his Moonlight Phantom Sword, but I haven’t seen anything extraordinary about it yet. I don’t know if it’s because the technique is too lacking or it’s a problem with Brother Lu’s execution.”

Being mocked so blatantly by Yang Chen, Lu Pingyao’s fury could almost set his body on fire. He gritted his teeth and growled, “Yang Chen!”

“Oops,” Daoist Yunshang shook his head as he saw the enraged Lu Pingyao.

Indeed, Yang Chen’s strength had surprised him, especially the Golden Spear Sea King Avatar, which he had no idea how Yang Chen had acquired.

Given such a performance, in Daoist Yunshang’s estimation, Lu Pingyao had a high chance of losing. However, even if he lost, he would have significantly weakened Yang Chen’s strength, making their victory in the fourth round inevitable.

After all, they had already lost face to this extent. It didn’t make much difference whether they won the fourth or the third round.

However, at this moment, Lu Pingyao was easily provoked by Yang Chen, making Daoist Yunshang frown.

At the beginning of the fight, getting angry was the most irrational choice. Lu Pingyao had committed a major taboo in battle, and now the initiative would be entirely in Yang Chen's control.

Indeed, at this time, Lu Pingyao was so enraged by Yang Chen that he could hardly remain calm. As he gritted his teeth, he actually began to form hand seals, and the numerous avatars that had been separated from his body were all retracted.

As he retracted them, it seemed as if his body violently shivered, and then a white object separated from Lu Pingyao's body.

"Is this... a soul?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

Lu Pingyao had actually separated his soul from his body.

Yang Chen had heard of such a technique before but had never seen it. Separating the soul from the body was very dangerous. What was Lu Pingyao trying to do?

"What? He's actually using this sword technique? Has this kid gone mad? This method is harmful to both others and himself." Elder Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist couldn't help but frown.

Daoist Yunshang's expression also turned serious.

When Lu Pingyao's soul left his body, a hint of madness appeared in his eyes. He said in a deep voice, "Yang Chen, I hope you can still laugh later."

As his words ended, his soul immediately merged into the sword he held, and then the sword emitted a green light, enveloping the sword but also seemingly coming alive.

Under no control, it instantly cut through the sky and aimed straight at Yang Chen!

Whoosh!

In an instant, the sword traveled an unknown distance and arrived in front of Yang Chen, its speed utterly despairing.

Yang Chen used the Golden Spear Sea King Avatar to barely block the attack.

However, the next moment, the Golden Spear Sea King Avatar's body began to show signs of breaking apart, as if it couldn't withstand the attack.

Yang Chen was shocked, as the avatar's body was not easily broken, having withstood hundreds of attacks from the sword shadows earlier. But now, it was on the verge of breaking apart in an instant.

He knew that he had to immediately withdraw the Golden Spear Sea King avatar and let it recuperate within his body; otherwise, the precious avatar he had painstakingly refined would be wasted.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1844: Chapter 1841: You've Already Lost_1 Chapter 1844: Chapter 1841: You've Already Lost_1 "What kind of sword technique is this?" Many True God Realm masters of the Xuandao Sect, watching Yang Chen's Legal Body being shattered in an instant by the sword technique, were filled with unbearable astonishment and then asked.

"This is the forbidden technique of Taiyi Sect's Moonlight Shadowsplit Sword, called the Out-of-body Divine Sword. To cultivate the Moonlight Shadowsplit Sword, one needs to merge their True Qi into their soul for many years and then separate the soul from their body. Therefore, those who cultivate the Moonlight Shadowsplit Sword will have much stronger souls than ordinary people. It is because of this that their souls, when integrated into the sword, can even awaken the sword spirit and resonate with it. This completely unleashes the power of their swords, achieving true unity between man and sword. When this method is used, their souls are placed within the sword, and the sword possesses the power of both. It is needless to say how strong it is," Elder Qian Gong said solemnly.

"However, there are also risks in using this technique. If used rashly, one might end up unable to separate the soul from the sword. Over the years, there have been quite a few cultivators who have suffered such consequences. Those who obsess over the power of Out-of-body Divine Sword eventually become accessories to the sword spirit, and their miserable fate is needless to say," Assisting Wind Daoist added immediately.

Upon hearing this, many Xuandao Sect disciples gasped in astonishment, as it was so tragic.

Nevertheless, it was clear that the power of the Out-of-body Divine Sword was indeed formidable. In just two or three moves, Yang Chen was drenched in sweat and struggled to defend himself.

Yang Chen was now truly trapped in an awkward predicament. If he had to cancel his Myriad Beasts Dharma Body, his defensive measures would be greatly reduced. And unfortunately, the power of this Out-of-body Divine Sword was far beyond his expectations. Neither his Thunder God nor his triple flames could contend with it in any way.

After thinking about it, Yang Chen had no choice but to find another way.

Just now, when he saw Lu Pingyao unleash the Out-of-body Divine Sword, he realized that Lu's soul had left its body...

Then, his real body now!

When Yang Chen was surprised, he quickly located Lu Pingyao's real body and discovered that Lu Pingyao's real body had already fainted.

Yang Chen suddenly understood that it made sense. The Out-of-body Divine Sword technique relied on the soul being placed in the sword. Since Lu Pingyao no longer had a soul now, there was no way for him to wake up.

His body was the key to winning or losing this duel.

With that thought, Yang Chen naturally didn't bother tracking the Out-of-body Divine Sword. As soon as the Lightning Movement Technique was activated, he dashed at Lu Pingyao's body with incredible speed.

“What is Yang Chen doing? Why doesn’t he use his divine power to finish off the Out-of-body Divine Sword? Losing to the Out-of-body Divine Sword isn’t disgraceful, right?” Elder Qian Gong couldn’t understand.

Fufeng Daoist shook his head: “This kid wants to lock onto Lu Pingyao’s real body, and start dismantling the Out-of-body Divine Sword from there.”

“That’s easier said than done. This Out-of-body Divine Sword is several times faster than Yang Chen when moving. What can he use to bypass the Out-of-body Divine Sword and deal with Lu Pingyao’s real body?” Elder Qian Gong sighed.

If it were that easy to crack, the Out-of-body Divine Sword wouldn’t pose such a significant risk. Over the years, the reason this technique has been called a forbidden technique is not just because it is hazardous to the practitioner.

Both Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist failed to understand Yang Chen’s thoughts.

For Yang Chen, his divine power was precious.

This was what he wanted to save for facing the real powerful characters of Taiyi Sect.

Lu Pingyao was not one of them.

However, what Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist said was not wrong. The Out-of-body Divine Sword was indeed very impressive, with its speed being several times faster than when Yang Chen

used the Lightning Movement Technique. The moment he moved, the Out-of-body Divine Sword would follow, blocking his way as he tried to interfere with its real body.

“Yang Chen, do you really think you can touch my real body? Hahaha.” Lu Pingyao’s voice came from inside the Out-of-body Divine Sword.

Seeing this, Yang Chen narrowed his eyes, and in the unexpected moment, he came to his senses: “That’s right, Lu Pingyao’s soul is inside the sword. But can a sword be a qualified container for a soul? Lu Pingyao can split himself into dozens of avatars due to his powerful soul, which is why he can merge with the sword. But, an unqualified container for the soul is like being exposed. No matter how strong the soul is, without the protection of the soul, it’s vulnerable in the face of attacks targeting the soul.”

Ordinary secret arts targeting the soul wouldn’t be effective, but what he used wasn’t an ordinary soul secret art.

“Go...”

“Netherworld Ghost Fire!”

Yang Chen held the pale blue flames in his hand. Seeing the Out-of-body Divine Sword swooping toward him, he advanced rather than retreating, gripping the Out-of-body Divine Sword with his pale blue flames.

“What is Yang Chen doing!”

“Holding the Out-of-body Divine Sword with his hand? Has he gone mad?”

“This is simply a suicidal behavior!”

“Has he lost his mind? No one has ever dared to hold the Out-of-body Divine Sword, hasn’t he seen its sharpness earlier?”

Everyone thought that Yang Chen was engaged in a foolish and suicidal act, and some, who had a fond impression of Yang Chen, could no longer bear to watch and closed their eyes.

After a while, a scream indeed emerged; however, to everyone’s surprise, the scream didn’t come from Yang Chen but from Lu Pingyao, who was in the sword.

“What on earth happened?” Many people were utterly baffled.

“Just now, what happened? The moment Yang Chen grabbed the Out-of-body Divine Sword, it seemed to lose all its power and become limp like a little lamb.”

For some reason, the scene that appeared before everyone’s eyes was the Out-of-body Divine Sword falling to the ground with a thud, followed by the agonizing screams of Lu Pingyao.

Yang Chen no longer paid attention to Lu Pingyao, for the victory and defeat had already been determined. The Netherworld Ghost Fire he used earlier, as he had expected, was able to instantly kill the Out-of-body Divine Sword. He might not be able to deal with the sword’s body, but he could handle Lu Pingyao hiding within it.

However, Lu Pingyao didn't grasp any of this and would not be grateful to Yang Chen. In an instant, as he recovered, he yelled, "Yang Chen, I want you dead!"

He used the Out-of-body Divine Sword again and immediately tried to stab Yang Chen.

"Seeking death!" Yang Chen's face turned cold.

He refrained from using the Netherworld Ghost Fire on Lu Pingyao because it was too overbearing, and Lu might lose his life after a few more times. However, Lu Pingyao didn't seem to appreciate that but instead wanted to make things worse for Yang Chen.

In that case, there was no need for him to show any mercy.

Just as he was about to use the Netherworld Ghost Fire again, suddenly, Daoist Yunshang, who was not far away, disappeared from his original position.

Shortly after, a stepping sound rang out, and Daoist Yunshang's figure appeared here in no time, holding the Out-of-body Divine Sword in his hand, saying coldly, "Lu Pingyao, stop it."

"Master, what are you doing? I can still fight," Lu Pingyao exclaimed in shock.

"You've already lost!" Daoist Yunshang said coldly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1845: Chapter 1842: The Strongest Opponent, He Yiming_1 Chapter 1845: Chapter 1842: The Strongest Opponent, He Yiming_1 These few words seemed simple, but in fact, they contained an incomparable heavy weight. Even Lu Pingyao, who respected himself very much, could not accept such a fact at this moment.

It must be known that he had already used such a forbidden technique, yet he still ended up with a failure. How could he accept this?

Moreover, he lost without knowing why, being forcibly stopped by his own master. This was something he absolutely could not tolerate.

“How is this possible? I haven’t lost yet, Master, how can you be on his side? I can keep going, just give me a little more time, I’m sure I can win this victory.” Lu Pingyao roared.

In fact, when he said this, many people had the same doubts as well. They didn’t know how Lu Pingyao had lost. They felt that Daoist Yunshang’s appearance at this time was really inexplicable.

Daoist Yunshang looked at Lu Pingyao’s appearance, equally full of anger in his heart. He slapped him fiercely, directly hitting Lu Pingyao’s face, leaving him dumbfounded.

“You infuriating thing! Your soul is integrated into the sword, which is equivalent to your soul being under the public gaze. There is no difference between the two. Did you feel a sharp pain in your soul just now? That’s Yang Chen’s my friend’s technique. It would be easy for him to hurt you, but he spared you for the sake of his fellow tribesmen. He only gave you some minor punishment.

But you, unaware of the severity and gratitude, still wanted to fight. Compared to Yang Chen's magnanimity, your choice really disappoints me as your master. Now get out of here!" Daoist Yunshang was furious.

With Lu Pingyao in the mix, their Taiyi Sect's face was really lost this time.

Lu Pingyao had no idea what had happened, but he knew that his master was right. At that instant, he felt a stabbing pain in his soul, as if it no longer belonged to him, but soon recovered. He thought that Yang Chen's technique had failed and he still had divine power techniques that he hadn't used, so naturally, he wouldn't accept defeat easily. But now he found out that it was Yang Chen who had spared his feelings.

Although he was unwilling to accept it, he didn't dare to defy his master's order and had to obediently leave.

Seeing Lu Pingyao finally choose to return, everyone gasped in cold air.

Yang Chen had won another match.

Those who originally thought Yang Chen had relied on luck to win, all closed their mouths. Si Qingxue also gulped down her saliva, staring blankly at Yang Chen, realizing that her initial sarcasm towards Yang Chen was, after all, such a childish thing.

Even Elder Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist now exchanged glances and reached a conclusion that they could see through Yang Chen less and less.

At the same time, White Star Taoist and Luo Yihong sat together.

At this time, White Star Taoist chuckled, looked at Yang Chen's victorious scene, and gently said: "Yihong, do you have any regrets now?"

"It is indeed Master's unique and far-sighted vision." Luo Yihong took a deep breath, unable to deny Yang Chen's excellence.

"This is the power of wildness, the depth of which is simply unfathomable. If Lu Pingyao had not lost his wildness, even if his strength was not as strong as Yang Chen's, he could still force Yang Chen to give his all, and he wouldn't have ended up like this. He lost because of his lack of wildness, which made him angry before fighting, being tormented by Yang Chen's sophisticated experience. With such rage still in his body, how could he possibly defeat Yang Chen?" White Star Taoist gave a fair evaluation.

His conclusion was the same as Daoist Yunshang's. And now, Daoist Yunshang, after reprimanding Lu Pingyao, was also in a predicament.

After losing three consecutive matches, their Taiyi Sect was pushed to the forefront.

They can no longer afford to lose.

Even Daoist Yunshang didn't know what choice to make and asked: "Who wants to go for this fourth match?"

Lu Pingyao was already among the best disciples under his command, but he had lost, and he didn't know who to choose to go up there.

"Master, let me do it." A man spoke up, it was Taiyi Sect's trump card, He Yiming.

Seeing He Yiming speak up, Lu Pingyao rubbed his eyebrows: "Yiming, I've said it before, you're our Taiyi Sect's last card to play..."

"But Master, this is already the fourth match, and if I don't take action, it seems that it won't be enough for the other senior and junior brothers to take action." He Yiming slowly said.

Daoist Yunshang fell into deep thought, and after a long while, he said: "What you said makes sense, it seems that our Taiyi Sect is going to have a showdown with this kid surnamed Yang. Yiming, Yang Chen may have the ability to force out all your strength, so don't fight with him, just show your full prowess as soon as you go up."

"Master, I understand. I have been observing for a long time and have a certain understanding and judgment of his strength." He Yiming smiled.

"In that case, Master feels relieved." Daoist Yunshang said.

Then, He Yiming got up from the crowd and stepped onto the ring.

"He Yiming!"

“He Yiming, He Yiming! I admire He Yiming the most!”

When He Yiming appeared, there was a thunderous applause, boiling over with excitement. It was not difficult to judge this person’s power. Even Yang Chen, who was still ignorant of the ways of the world, had some understanding of He Yiming. He was the number one genius acknowledged by the entire battlefield, ready to break through to the True God Realm at any time. However, it was only to suppress his own strength for this Six-sided Competition.

His rise to fame was far more thrilling than Yang Chen’s, which was why he caused such a climax as soon as he appeared.

“He Yiming finally appeared. I didn’t expect Daoist Yunshang to really let He Yiming out. This is their last face-saving move for the Taiyi Sect. Daoist Yunshang has always been reluctant to let He Yiming play, and most of the time he thinks that once He Yiming plays, their Taiyi Sect will really have no way out. Hehe, our Yang Chen has really forced He Yiming out.” Elder Qian Gong laughed.

“He Yiming... Even an old man like me who rarely steps onto the battlefield knows about him. Even if Yang Chen loses to him, it’s enough.” Assisting Wind Daoist said.

“Yes, our purpose has been achieved, so there’s no need to pursue further.” Elder Qian Gong also stroked his beard.

He Yiming stepped onto the ring at this moment, to the cheers of everyone present.

“My name is He Yiming!” When He Yiming walked onto the ring, he was not arrogant or conceited, but first bowed his fists towards Yang Chen.

Just from these simple words, Yang Chen already knew that this was not an ordinary opponent.

At least, he wasn't like the previous few, spewing empty boasts at the beginning.

"I am Yang Chen!" Yang Chen also bowed his fists.

Daoist Yunshang closed his eyes and then opened them fiercely: "Alright, you may begin!"

A gust of wind blew by, and even though Daoist Yunshang had shouted to start, both Yang Chen and He Yiming remained motionless.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1846: Chapter 1843: Astonishing Showdown_1 Chapter 1846: Chapter 1843: Astonishing Showdown_1 Even standing still, they showed no weak spots, but rather remained as solid as a mountain, exuding immense pressure and causing awe in peoples' hearts.

If one observed closely, they would find that Yang Chen and He Yiming had made the same choice.

That is, to seize resources.

What does it mean to seize resources?

There is only a limited amount of Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around, and whoever obtains enough Spirit Qi first will have the upper hand in the upcoming battle.

At least, they have many, many things to squander.

However, in seizing Heaven and Earth resources, neither side had gained a clear advantage. It was only after a moment of calm that He Yiming stomped his foot violently, and then, a group of black winds rose from his feet, transforming into various dragons, tigers and ferocious beasts, tearing at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen also unleashed his Thunder God, turning into various lightning giants, confronting the attack.

This was not their true strength, but they were competing with each other based on who had obtained more resources just now.

In comparison, Yang Chen’s Thunder God seemed to be at a disadvantage.

Seeing this, many people sighed.

“It seems that He Yiming has won this resource-grabbing competition.”

“He Yiming has never lost in resource grabbing!”

“He Yiming’s favorite thing is to compete with others for resources. Once he gets enough Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi, he can easily crush his opponent.”

In the eyes of many people, He Yiming had won the competition for resources because his technique was stronger now.

But no one knew He Yiming’s true thoughts.

“My cultivation method is stronger than his Thunder and Lightning Technique, so having the upper hand is only natural. But he still managed to hold on for so long... Did I actually lose to him in the resource grabbing competition?” He Yiming gritted his teeth.

For a moment, he couldn’t accept such a thing.

But as the Taiyi Sect’s best genius, he still had a cool head. He quickly regained his composure, staring at Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, I’m going to get serious now.” He Yiming slowly dropped this sentence.

Immediately after, his aura became even stronger, and then, he fiercely reached out toward Yang Chen. A faint beam of light emerged, and in an instant, Yang Chen felt his body out of his control, heading straight towards He Yiming.

Yang Chen's pupils contracted, not knowing what power He Yiming was using, and tried to control his body to retreat. But the power He Yiming employed was quite domineering, dragging him forcefully towards He Yiming.

Soon, Yang Chen smelled something: "Is this...magnetism?"

As soon as this thought crossed his mind, a huge mountain fell from the sky. This mountain looked very strange – while mountains are usually made of huge rocks, this one looked more like a giant piece of iron.

"Magnet?" Yang Chen instantly made his judgment.

This magnet had a repulsive force pushing him downward, not attracting him like the force in He Yiming's palm. It came falling from the sky with an immense suppressing force.

With one hand, He Yiming attracted him with magnetic force, while the giant mountain fell from the sky to suppress him, leaving him unable to move at all.

Yang Chen knew it was bad; this He Yiming was indeed no easy opponent, launching such an aggressive attack right from the start.

If he was hit by this Magnetic Divine Mountain, the outcome would be pretty much decided.

But escaping seemed nearly impossible.

“Instantaneous Movement?” Yang Chen muttered, preparing to use this technique. But when he tried to use it, he found that it was sealed, and the magnetic force even restrained the Instantaneous Movement technique.

Right now, the Magnetic Divine Mountain was crashing down heavily, giving Yang Chen goosebumps.

Finally...

Boom, a loud noise erupted.

“This is really bad. He Yiming didn’t hold back at all; he used Daoist Yunshang’s Magnetic Divine Mountain that took so many years to cultivate right from the start.” Elder Qian Gong shook his head.

Fufeng Daoist asked in confusion, “What kind of technique is this? I have never heard of it.”

“It’s normal for Fufeng Brother not to know. What He Yiming used is Daoist Yunshang’s trump card, the Demonic Magnetism Technique. You saw its effect just now. The most powerful aspect of the Demonic Magnetism Technique is its magnetism and reverse magnetism. Once deployed, it can even render Instantaneous Movement useless, a binding technique more powerful than prohibition

in the truest sense. If it were just him using it, there might still be a way to break it, but Fufeng Daoist passed down the Magnetic Divine Mountain, which he had practiced for many years, to He Yiming a long time ago. With this Magnetic Divine Mountain, He Yiming's Demonic Magnetism Technique is almost unbeatable and unstoppable." Elder Qian Gong explained.

Upon hearing this, Fufeng Daoist's face was filled with embarrassment: "He Yiming really has high regard for Yang Chen, using the Magnetic Divine Mountain passed down by his master right away."

"That's also why I sighed. If you delayed a bit, it wouldn't have been so ugly to lose." Elder Qian Gong said with a bitter smile.

While the two of them were discussing, they finally looked in the direction of the Magnetic Divine Mountain.

Everyone thought that Yang Chen was trapped under the Magnetic Divine Mountain and had no way to escape.

Even He Yiming thought so, but soon his expression changed, and his gaze locked onto the front because Yang Chen was right there, not under the Magnetic Divine Mountain as he had expected.

"What's going on?" He Yiming's expression turned serious.

At this moment, Yang Chen was indeed not under the Magnetic Divine Mountain, but had escaped the magnetic force and appeared at another location.

Because of this, everyone was astonished.

No one knew what had happened. In the eyes of many people, the Demonic Magnetism Technique was an absolute art; unless one had a higher cultivation level, it was impossible to dissolve it.

Only Yang Chen himself knew how he had escaped in that instant.

It would be indeed impossible to escape the double suppression of the Magnetic Divine Mountain and the Demonic Magnetism Technique using ordinary means. What he used was the Ling Ying Jue.

The Ling Ying Jue was the cultivation method practiced by the Red Moon Shadow Clan, which could turn people into shadows.

Yang Chen had been studying this method diligently for many years, but because of his physique, he had never been able to master it thoroughly, so he never considered using it in public.

However, under those circumstances just now, he had no choice but to use it. Although it was the result of incomplete cultivation, escaping from the Magnetic Divine Mountain was not a problem.

“Yang Chen, you really didn’t disappoint me. You even escaped from the Magnetic Divine Mountain... I guess ordinary means won’t work against you.” He Yiming said.

“Your judgment is correct; ordinary means won’t work if you want to beat me.” Yang Chen replied.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1847: Chapter 1844: A Battle at the Peak_1 Chapter 1847: Chapter 1844: A Battle at the Peak_1 Now, Yang Chen's escape from the Magnetic Divine Mountain was beyond everyone's expectations, and it was precisely because of this that the competition was pushed to its climax.

At least, no one liked to watch a one-sided match.

And Yang Chen's appearance broke the stalemate created by the Taiyi Sect's dominance over the Six Powers, making the competition more exciting and full of anticipation.

At the same time, He Yiming and Yang Chen once again fell into a standoff, neither daring to make a move easily.

Yang Chen was still cautious, He Yiming's abilities were definitely not that simple, and what he had shown so far was probably just a small part of them. That's why he had to be more careful.

In the end, He Yiming was the first to make a move.

He somehow separated a second He Yiming from his body.

This was not an ordinary clone, nor was it an avatar created by True Qi. It was an entity separated directly from He Yiming's body, which was extremely bizarre.

When this entity separated from He Yiming's body, it disappeared instantly, appearing behind Yang Chen.

Seeing He Yiming's clone appear behind him, Yang Chen immediately sensed that something was wrong, and sure enough...

As soon as He Yiming's clone appeared behind him, it raised its palm and instantly used the Demonic Magnetism Technique on him.

The magnetic force wrapped around him, trying to absorb him.

Yang Chen immediately grasped his Long Spear, combined it with the Thunder God Technique, and directly charged towards He Yiming's clone.

However, at this moment, He Yiming's main body also raised his hand in another direction and used the Demonic Magnetism Technique on Yang Chen.

With both the clone and the main body using the technique together, Yang Chen's predicament became extremely awkward.

At this moment, Yang Chen was completely bound by the magnetic forces, either attracted by the clone's magnetic force or the main body's magnetic force, unable to control himself at all.

That was the dominance of the Demonic Magnetism Technique, with two clones using it together, one could toy with their opponent to death.

Yang Chen saw this and didn't want to be hit by the Magnetic Divine Mountain again. After all, he couldn't use the Ling Ying Jue like Hong Yue as he wished.

As He Yiming toyed with him, Yang Chen also prepared for a counterattack.

"Netherworld Ghost Fire... Go!" Yang Chen roared.

The next moment, his Netherworld Ghost Fire turned into a thick fog, blanketing every part of the Tianyun Platform.

He Yiming suddenly felt his soul trembling, but to Yang Chen's surprise, He Yiming's soul realm was apparently extraordinary, and it was difficult for the Ghost Fire turned fog to harm him.

However, Yang Chen was not idle either. If the Ghost Fire transformed into fog didn't work, he immediately unleashed a cluster of Netherworld Ghost Fire, striking directly towards He Yiming.

He Yiming was originally planning to control the Magnetic Divine Mountain and deliver another fierce blow to Yang Chen – but out of nowhere, a cluster of ghost fire rushed towards him.

His Master, Daoist Yunshang, had reminded him to be especially cautious of this ghost fire, so he dared not be careless. He had no choice but to retreat quickly, not allowing Yang Chen's ghost fire to hit him.

But Yang Chen had already calculated all of this. A tree-like vine silently sprouted from the ground, directly grabbing He Yiming's legs, leaving him unable to move.

"Not good!" The moment He Yiming was bound, his body shuddered, and the ghost fire had already entered his body.

When dealing with He Yiming, Yang Chen simply couldn't afford to show mercy like he had when dealing with Lu Pingyao.

As soon as the ghost fire entered his body, He Yiming's body stiffened.

Yang Chen, now out of control, moved towards He Yiming's clone, unleashing the Netherworld Ghost Fire, and struck it.

However, the very next moment, to Yang Chen's surprise, He Yiming's main body seemed to be unaffected. When he opened his eyes, strands of purple light appeared, eliminating the vines created by the Tree Technique.

"A treasure that protects the soul, it seems he's been well-prepared to deal with me!" Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

At the same time, he grabbed He Yiming's clone and slammed it hard on the ground.

At this moment, He Yiming's clone had been completely taken care of by his Netherworld Ghost Fire.

This clone and He Yiming were linked, so when the clone was destroyed, He Yiming's face turned pale, gasping for breath, and clearly not feeling well.

He stared at Yang Chen, his heart filled with dread.

He knew that with the Magnetic Divine Mountain in hand, he should have been invincible. He couldn't understand how Yang Chen had escaped from his Magnetic Divine Mountain.

Precisely because of that variable, he now found himself at a disadvantage.

Had it not been for his Master's careful planning and providing him with a treasure to protect his soul, he would have been taken care of by Yang Chen's Netherworld Ghost Fire by now.

Unfortunately for Yang Chen, he had failed!

"Your Netherworld Ghost Fire should be your trump card, but unfortunately, it's useless against me. Now it's time to decide the outcome of this competition." As He Yiming spoke in a deep voice, his eyes released a series of strange lights.

In the end, this light locked onto Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't know what this light was, but soon a sense of danger emerged.

"Not good." Yang Chen suddenly dodged.

Immediately after, the place where he had just been was violently blasted open, creating a large hole.

"What kind of technique is this?" Many people had never seen it before.

This technique was extremely fast, taking only an instant.

"This is the Demonic Magnetism Light..." Elder Qian Gong whispered.

The older powerful ones knew about it, of course, as it was Daoist Yunshang's famous technique.

Realizing this, they grew anxious for Yang Chen.

At this moment, Yang Chen was also cautious. This Demonic Magnetism Light was as fast as lightning, happening in a split second. However, it wasn't impossible to react. If He Yiming wanted to use the Demonic Magnetism Light to harm him, he'd have to look at him first.

At this time, He Yiming's gaze shifted back towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen knew that dodging was meaningless, so he had to find a way to counter this technique head-on.

With that in mind, he held the Inch Snow Divine Spear in his hand!

"Go!" Yang Chen gritted his teeth, his spear immediately rushing towards the Demonic Magnetism Light.

As he approached, the Demonic Magnetism Light emerged from He Yiming's pupils and collided with Yang Chen's spear.

"Innate Unity!"

Yang Chen roared, using the Innate Unity Spear Technique.

In just a moment, this spear gathered all the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around it. This Spirit Qi merged with Yang Chen's spear and burst out in an instant, directly dissolving the Demonic Magnetism Light.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1848: Chapter 1845: Outcome Revealed?_1 Chapter 1848: Chapter 1845: Outcome Revealed?_1 “It’s been broken!”

“Yang Chen has actually broken He Yiming’s technique. Could it be that Yang Chen has the upper hand in this battle?”

“It’s not over yet. Look, Yang Chen’s spear technique is indeed powerful, but it is only limited to an instant burst. However, He Yiming’s double-pupil light can be continuously released. It doesn’t matter if Yang Chen breaks it once, he can only have a chance to win if he breaks it multiple times.”

As these people were discussing, Yang Chen’s Innate Unity had indeed broken the Demonic Magnetism Light, but this Demonic Magnetism Light could be released multiple times, not just once.

This made Yang Chen feel shivers down his spine. He had originally thought that it would be impressive for the Demonic Magnetism Light to be released twice. Little did he know that it could be released anytime, anywhere.

However, his Innate Unity relies on an instant burst, and it cannot be released continuously.

Therefore, his Innate Unity against the Demonic Magnetism Light was already a losing proposition. If it were not for the subsequent True Qi that resolved the Demonic Magnetism Light twice in a row, Yang Chen would be at a loss for how to handle the situation.

But Yang Chen did not panic because of this.

The solution to deal with He Yiming was simple – get close to him, break his Demonic Magnetism Light, and deliver a fatal blow.

The key was getting close to He Yiming.

If he couldn't get close to He Yiming, everything would be in vain.

His mind was filled with thoughts on how to deal with He Yiming. The conclusion after several considerations was to fight fire with fire. What does that mean? He planned to use Innate Unity to continuously break the Demonic Magnetism Light and then get close to He Yiming.

Although his Innate Unity was a losing proposition, it was not absolute. He could control the amount of Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi he absorbed to counteract it, but overall, he was still at a disadvantage because his Innate Unity was too dependent on the surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi. Once the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi dissipated, he would be doomed to lose.

So, this was a gamble for him.

Even though he had reached the Demigod Stage, his Innate Unity was not something he could use at will. He only had three chances.

If he could get close to He Yiming within those three chances, he would still have the ability to use one Gun of Mixed Yuan and one Gun of Innate Unity after that.

In this way, his chances of winning would be much greater.

However, if he could not get close to He Yiming within those three chances, it would mean total defeat for him!

The surrounding Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi no longer allowed him to continue fighting with He Yiming.

Yang Chen did his best to control the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi absorbed by Innate Unity, and then unleashed a gun.

It was another Innate Unity.

“Useless!” He Yiming said in a deep voice, “I didn’t expect that after failing once, you would still use such a foolish method!”

The Demonic Magnetism Light once again emerged and rushed towards Yang Chen.

In addition, there was also the Magnetic Divine Mountain in the high altitude that locked on to him at any time, making Yang Chen’s scalp tingle. However, Yang Chen remained steadfast in his belief. He used Innate Unity to break the Demonic Magnetism Light again, get closer to a few steps, and then use Innate Unity to resolve the Demonic Magnetism Light.

By the second shot, He Yiming finally realized that something was wrong.

“You want to use this method to get close to me? It’s a crazy choice, but Yang Chen, it’s still a foolish one. You seem to have forgotten about my Magnetic Divine Mountain!” He Yiming sneered, and immediately clenched his palm, intending to control the Magnetic Divine Mountain to block Yang Chen’s movements.

The Magnetic Divine Mountain quickly descended, instantly suppressing Yang Chen’s actions, while He Yiming used the Demonic Magnetism Light to prevent Yang Chen from approaching him as much as possible.

“Good timing.” Yang Chen looked up at the Magnetic Divine Mountain, the corner of his mouth curling up.

He was waiting for the moment when the Magnetic Divine Mountain pressed down.

Actually, if he truly relied on Innate Unity to shorten the distance, he wouldn’t have much confidence in getting close to He Yiming. But the reason he still chose to do so was because he was betting that He Yiming would definitely use the Magnetic Divine Mountain.

When it was used to suppress him, the Demonic Magnetism Light would not be deployed at the same time. At that moment, he could use the Ling Ying Jue to get significantly closer to He Yiming.

“Now!” Yang Chen seized the opportunity, instantly used the Ling Ying Jue, transformed into a shadow, and approached He Yiming.

He Yiming was on full alert. He knew that Yang Chen had a way to escape from his Magnetic Divine Mountain, so he carefully observed Yang Chen's position.

But he was still a fraction too slow. By the time he realized that the shadow on the ground might be Yang Chen, it was already too late.

"Damn it!" He Yiming's face turned pale in alarm, and he immediately tried to use the Demonic Magnetism Light again.

But at this point, Yang Chen was no longer afraid of He Yiming. As he stood up, he used another Innate Unity to resolve the Demonic Magnetism Light and then stood in front of He Yiming.

He Yiming wanted to retreat and open the distance, but Yang Chen's vines had already reached him and quickly grabbed onto his limbs.

Although it might not be able to perfectly bind He Yiming, it was enough to hold him back.

"He Yiming, I don't have the time to play this seesaw battle with you anymore!" Yang Chen uttered in a low voice as he held his long spear in hand, thrusting it forward.

This shot was the Mixed Yuan Unity.

Watching Yang Chen's long spear approach, He Yiming's pupils narrowed, and he knew that his situation was not good. How could he hold back? He roared, "Yang Chen, don't think I'm helpless!"

As his words ended, he shouted wildly, "Demon God!"

Following that, an enormous amount of divine power emerged from him, and from the Magnetic Divine Mountain, an incredible force responded, accompanied by a huge, dual-horned creature holding a giant blade. It emerged from the Magnetic Divine Mountain and faced Yang Chen's Mixed Yuan Unity head-on in the air.

Seeing the appearance of this giant blade, Yang Chen took a deep breath. This object was indeed like the Demon God that He Yiming had mentioned. Its appearance was like the arrival of a Demon God.

For those with weak willpower, the only thing left upon seeing it was fear.

But Yang Chen's determination was not something ordinary people could understand.

When he saw the arrival of this Demon God, Yang Chen thrust his spear forward, executing the second shot of Innate Unity.

The Demon God's giant blade descended from the sky, bringing a dark and oppressive force, showing its uniqueness.

First, the Innate Unity collided with it, sparking astonishing flames. However, Yang Chen's Innate Unity was quickly defeated,

But Yang Chen did not feel discouraged at all, for everything he did was in preparation for the subsequent second shot. This shot was the Mixed Yuan Unity that he had just unleashed.

This shot contained everything Yang Chen had exhibited.

It also included the divine power he could use after reaching the Demigod Stage!

This shot was unlike any Mixed Yuan Unity he had ever used before. The difference between a Mixed Yuan Unity containing divine power and one without divine power was as vast as heaven and earth!

...

Let's have six chapters today. I'm having a hard time updating. Tomorrow we'll have eight chapters.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1849: Chapter 1846: Five in a Row!_1 Chapter 1849: Chapter 1846: Five in a Row!_1 Both he and He Yiming had used their divine power.

This spear would determine the outcome.

Nobody thought Yang Chen could force He Yiming into this position, and the battle would continue until now.

All eyes stayed glued to the final confrontation. They knew very well what it meant: this was the fight for the honor of the top genius of these lands!

The moment of decision had come!

An eerie silence pervaded the area.

It took around a dozen breaths before the storm of confrontation on the Tianyun Platform ceased. The dazzling spectacle made it hard for everyone to determine who had the upper hand and who was at a disadvantage.

Only after Cloud Master let out a heavy sigh did the crowd come to understand the outcome.

When their wits returned, they saw Yang Chen holding his long spear and stiffly standing in place. In contrast, the lively He Yiming had been pierced by a spear, collapsing, though it was not fatal.

It was clear who had won.

“Yang Chen... won!” Master Qian Gong and Taoist Fu Feng exchanged looks, unable to believe the outcome.

Yang Chen had actually won. Defeating Taiyi Sect’s top genius, He Yiming, in a row made it nothing short of a miracle... no, a divine sign.

What is a god?

A True God was a divine being. But by now, their own True God Stage warriors hadn’t won a single match, while Yang Chen achieved what they couldn’t. If this wasn’t a divine sign, what was?

Although Cloud Master couldn’t accept the result, he had to announce: “Round four, Yang Chen wins. You guys should bring He Yiming back.”

Only when Cloud Master finished speaking did everyone cheer out loud.

“He won! Yang Chen won!”

“He Yiming lost. Taiyi Sect’s He Yiming was defeated. Did I see that right? Taiyi Sect lost, even with He Yiming!”

Countless people were deeply shocked. This was a revolutionary event, as Yang Chen accomplished something that many had thought impossible.

This was the moment that Yang Chen's name became deeply engraved in everyone's heart. Many people started to respect Xuandao Sect and wouldn't dare to underestimate them anymore.

At this time, White Star Taoist and Luo Yihong fell silent as well.

Even though White Star Taoist knew Yang Chen was powerful and achieving three consecutive victories was incredible, she didn't expect him to achieve a fourth victory and defeat He Yiming.

What did this mean? It meant that even if they fought a few more matches, He Yiming wouldn't stand a chance against Yang Chen. Why? Because before fighting He Yiming, Yang Chen had already fought three matches and exposed all his techniques. Despite He Yiming holding all the advantages, he was still unable to defeat Yang Chen. If they had another match, He Yiming would probably lose even more miserably.

"Master, is this because of the wild nature within him?" Luo Yihong asked in awe.

"Yes, it's part of his wild nature. However, simply describing him with the term 'wild nature' is no longer sufficient." White Star Taoist gazed deeply at Yang Chen and said, "When our match is over, I'll take advantage of this momentum and announce your engagement to him. Marrying him will ease this teacher's worries, and I won't have to worry about you in the future."

"Yes, Master," Luo Yihong replied shyly, bowing her head.

After all, such an outstanding man was not someone she could refuse.

Not just Luo Yihong, every person from Taiyi Sect felt their hearts turn turbulent.

One round could be considered a fluke, maybe even two or three rounds, but what about the fourth?

It would be far-fetched to call four consecutive victories simply luck.

Si Qingxue stared at Yang Chen, biting her lip, unable to deny the despairing power Yang Chen held.

Was the appearance of Yang Chen a nightmare for their Taiyi Sect?

“Master, what should we do for the fifth round?” someone asked.

“Sigh...” Cloud Master shook his head, his heart filled with heavy sighs. After a while, he said, “Prepare yourself for a ‘five consecutive victories’ scenario.”

“This...” The others exchanged glances, each feeling a surge of hopelessness.

Honestly, with He Yiming’s defeat, they lost hope and were naturally afraid of facing Yang Chen, let alone thinking of ways to beat him.

Now, with Cloud Master's statement, their confidence was completely shattered.

In the meantime, Yang Chen took the chance to recuperate, entering a state of meditation. The previous fight had been tremendously taxing for him. Not only was his divine power completely depleted, but he also consumed too much of the Spiritual Qi in the air and his True Qi.

If he didn't make some preparations, the fifth round would be even more challenging.

Master Qian Gong and Taoist Fu Feng saw Yang Chen's poor condition as he closed his eyes to meditate.

Master Qian Gong didn't hesitate and handed him a spiritual pill: "Yang Chen, this pill can recover a portion of your divine power. Take it."

Hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel overjoyed. There was no time to be polite, so he immediately swallowed the pill.

"Thank you, Elder Qian Gong," Yang Chen said.

Seeing Yang Chen recover some of his divine power, the people of Taiyi Sect felt like crying.

Despite not using his divine power, Yang Chen had already achieved three consecutive victories. Now that he had recovered some divine power, how could they compete in the fifth round?

However, not competing was impossible. In the end, Cloud Master carefully selected another contestant for the fifth round.

But the outcome was clear.

The fifth person was indeed exceptional, but compared to He Yiming, one could tell Cloud Master didn't have high hopes for him. Moreover, Yang Chen showed enough respect and released his remaining divine power. Victory naturally fell into Yang Chen's hands.

Although the outcome wasn't surprising to anyone, it still caused waves of shock in their hearts.

"Yang Chen did it, five consecutive victories!"

"Five in a row against the disciples of Taiyi Sect..."

"This is a divine sign that will go down in history. Yang Chen's name will be chanted and remembered in this battlefield!"

Everyone was talking about Yang Chen, and he finally had some time to rest and regroup.

When he returned to the group, Yang Chen undoubtedly became popular; many True God Stage experts came forth and greeted him with smiles, trying to establish connections.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1850: Chapter 1847: Important Matters_1 Chapter 1850: Chapter 1847: Important Matters_1 However, Yang Chen was soon pulled aside by Fufeng Taoist and Elder Qian Gong.

Yang Chen still maintained his respectful attitude when meeting Fufeng Taoist and Elder Qian Gong: “Junior, greetings to both Senior Uncles!”

“Yes, well done, Yang Chen, you did an excellent job this time.” Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Taoist were very satisfied.

They had thought that Yang Chen would become arrogant after accomplishing such heroic feats, but even if he did, they could accept it. It was normal for some geniuses to be a little arrogant after achieving great accomplishments. What’s the big deal?

But Yang Chen showed no such arrogance and acted as if he had done something insignificant.

If Yang Chen behaved this way, there was only one possibility: even after accomplishing these feats, they could not satisfy Yang Chen’s inner goals. His ambitions were much larger than this.

The more he behaved like this, the more it proved that Yang Chen’s future was limitless.

How could Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Taoist be dissatisfied? They were grinning from ear to ear as they looked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen certainly wouldn't be overly proud either, and he continued: "All credit goes to the two Senior Uncles and the Xuandao Sect for their excellent guidance."

"Haha, don't be modest, kid! This time, you made remarkable achievements for our Xuan Dao Sect. And you've earned us some face too. Given some time, who would dare to look down on our Xuandao Sect? Who would dare to say we're not good enough on this battlefield? Yang Chen, this is all thanks to you. This seat has decided to hold a victory celebration banquet just for you!" Elder Qian Gong laughed heartily.

Fufeng Taoist stroked his chin: "Seeing that Elder Qian Gong is going this far, this old man can't just sit by and enjoy the show. When we return to the sect, I will put in a good word for you with the Sect Leader."

"Ah... thank you, both Senior Uncles." Yang Chen smiled awkwardly, he wanted to refuse, but after weighing the pros and cons, he decided against it.

These top-level Daoist masters have strange temperaments. If he were to refuse, it might make the two of them feel that he wasn't taking them seriously. How could he do that?

It's better to simply agree like this.

"Well, before we get to that, let's first resolve the issue of victory and defeat against the Taiyi Sect. As you just eliminated five opponents in a row, our True-God Realm fighters on our side have yet

to achieve a single victory in their battles against the Taiyi Sect, leaving us exposed for all to see." Elder Qian Gong shook his head with a wry smile.

He and Fufeng Taoist were not surprised by this. There was a huge gap between the True God Realm fighters of the Xuandao Sect and those of the Taiyi Sect.

"That's exactly why we have two ways to resolve the tie. One is to have another round, or have another battle, just like you did with the Shangxian Sect. What's your opinion on this?" Elder Qian Gong asked.

Yang Chen thought for a moment and said: "If we were to have another battle, He Yiming would not be able to wake up for a while, and although the others may be powerful, I do have some countermeasures. I still have a good chance of winning. But if we were to have another round, I'm afraid there's nothing I can do."

He was telling the truth. All the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around the ring had been absorbed by him, and his divine power and True Qi had also been exhausted. Even if he were to use elixirs to recover, the effect would be limited and he wouldn't be able to perform the miracle of eliminating five opponents in a row like he just did.

Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Taoist exchanged glances, finding this outcome reasonable.

"Yes, choosing to have one more battle rather than an additional round would be more beneficial to us. But I think that if the Taiyi Sect isn't foolish, they would never choose the option to have one more battle." Elder Qian Gong spoke with a bitter smile.

"We eliminated five of their people, and so did they. We can insist on having one more battle; even if they choose another round, we wouldn't give in on our choice, would we?" Fufeng Taoist said.

Elder Qian Gong sighed helplessly: “What Fufeng Brother doesn’t know is that if there’s a deadlock in choosing how to resolve the tie, the final decision will be made to have an additional round. So it’s not feasible for us to insist on having one more battle.”

“This...” Fufeng Taoist secretly sighed with bitterness.

Elder Qian Gong waved his hand: “Forget it, if we lose, we lose. We’ve already won enough against the Taiyi Sect. There’s no need to strive for this extra victory deliberately, lest others think that our Xuandao Sect is insatiable. After all, when it comes to overall strength, we’re far inferior to the Taiyi Sect.”

“That’s true; let’s see how the Taiyi Sect reacts,” Fufeng Taoist said.

Although Fufeng Taoist still harbored wild fantasies, the final result was clear. The Taiyi Sect would not be so foolish as to choose the option of having one more battle in order to regain their lost face.

As such, the Xuandao Sect had no choice but to give up. After all, by this point, Yang Chen had indeed reached his limit and there was little power left to continue fighting.

On the other hand, the Taiyi Sect still had many lively and energetic geniuses available.

And so, this competition came to an official end. The final victor was the Taiyi Sect.

Yang Chen's name also became well-known among the Six Powers. Even if he didn't succeed in reversing the situation single-handedly and create a miracle for the Xuandao Sect to win, everything he had done had already changed history and even the balance of the Six Powers.

The dignity of Taiyi Sect in the eyes of all other forces was shattered!

Perhaps it was precisely because of this, in the battle between Qingyu Gate and Taiyi Sect three days later, the young disciples of Qingyu Gate were filled with enthusiasm.

After defeating the Xuandao Sect, the Taiyi Sect was to face Qingyu Gate next; whoever won would be the champion.

As for the second and third places, they were determined by the results of the previous Six-sided Competition. Consequently, the Xuandao Sect automatically took third place.

The fourth, fifth, and sixth places had already been decided within the three days.

Now, it was the final showdown between Qingyu Gate and Taiyi Sect.

Perhaps due to Yang Chen's influence, this final battle to determine the champion attracted more attention than before.

In fact, Qingyu Gate's overall strength was indeed much stronger than Xuandao Sect's, but it was still somewhat lacking compared to the Taiyi Sect.

So even though Yang Chen had paved the way for an overthrowing of Taiyi Sect's era, the disciples of Qingyu Gate still suffered a crushing defeat.

Some Qingyu Gate disciples even thought Taiyi Sect's disciples had weakened rather than Yang Chen was the reason for their loss. After they fought themselves, they realized how incredibly difficult it was for Yang Chen to achieve victory.

And so, the confrontation between Qingyu Gate and Taiyi Sect ended with the Taiyi Sect's victory as expected.

There was no doubt that the first place in the Six-sided Competition still belonged to the Taiyi Sect.

No one was surprised by this; it was a normal and expected outcome.

However, just when everyone was about to leave, White Star Taoist suddenly stood up, intending to announce something important.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1851: Chapter 1848: A Lifelong Promise, Zhang Xuelian_1 Chapter 1851: Chapter 1848: A Lifelong Promise, Zhang Xuelian_1 This important announcement drew everyone's attention, reviving the curiosity of those who were about to leave.

Even the Enlightenment Stage experts didn't know what White Star Taoist was planning. One by one, they watched White Star Taoist, silently waiting for her to speak.

Only Luo Yihong knew what her master was about to do, and her face flushed red in an instant.

As Yang Chen looked at White Star Taoist, he suddenly felt that she wouldn't...

Daoist Yunshang said in surprise, "Sister White Star, what do you mean? Is there any opportunity you want to seize during the excitement of this Six-sided Competition?"

"Brother Yunshang, you really understand me. Yes, that's exactly what I intend!" White Star Taoist smiled faintly.

"Well, there's really nothing I can do with you. Just say what's on your mind. I am also curious about what big news you are going to announce." Daoist Yunshang said curiously. It was not hard to see that White Star Taoist had done something similar before.

However, the news she was going to announce was clearly different, and everyone was still extremely curious.

At this moment, White Star Taoist had her hands behind her back, and her gaze eventually fell on the direction of the Xuandao Sect.

This made Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist look at each other in confusion, not understanding the situation. They didn't seem to have offended White Star Taoist, and besides them, what other people in the Xuandao Sect were worthy of special treatment?

"Yang Chen, my friend, you remember the agreement between us!" White Star Taoist said.

Yang Chen didn't want to face this situation, but he could only stand up with a bitter smile, "Elder White Star, how could I forget the agreement with you?"

People couldn't help but be surprised about what agreement Yang Chen and White Star Taoist had.

White Star Taoist didn't intend to keep it secret, and said, "Since that's the case, let's talk openly about it. I have made up my mind about your marriage with Luo Yihong. I won't allow it to be treated like a joke. What's your answer, Yang Chen? Now that everyone is here, can you give me a proper answer?"

When these words fell, the whole scene boiled and shook.

This shock was no less than the shock brought by Yang Chen defeating He Yiming.

Everyone knew who Luo Yihong was.

It could be said that among the female generation, Luo Yihong was already one of the best. Many people had their eyes on her. Even Yunshang Daoist secretly tried to find a marriage alliance for his disciple with White Star Taoist.

However, White Star Taoist kept politely refusing, making people wonder what kind of person she wanted Luo Yihong to marry.

Who would have thought that today, White Star Taoist decided to let Luo Yihong marry Yang Chen, even taking the initiative to propose marriage in front of everyone?

This posture seemed to carry a forceful meaning.

“Is this a joke? White Star Taoist is trying to get Yang Chen to be her son-in-law.”

“Letting Luo Yihong marry Yang Chen, even if White Star Taoist sees his excellence, it’s not worth using such a big card to win him over...”

Many Daoist-level experts were dumbfounded.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen knew that there was no way to avoid the situation.

He was really troubled by how to avoid this matter now. White Star Taoist was not joking at all. If he used other excuses to prevaricate, it was likely that she would see through him immediately.

Not giving White Star Taoist face in front of everyone, even if he was bold, he could not do that.

So today, he had to come up with a reasonable explanation.

If he couldn't, he would have to marry Luo Yihong in spite of the bitter resistance. With this thought in mind, Yang Chen sighed. The only reasonable explanation he had seemed to be just one.

It seemed that he could only tell the truth.

Yang Chen said, "Elder White Star, I am sorry, but I cannot obey!"

"What?!"

When Yang Chen spoke these words, people who had just emerged from the shock were once again severely shaken. How could Yang Chen refuse such a good thing that fell from the sky? What was wrong with this kid's head to refuse such a thing?

"Is Yang Chen really ungrateful? This is a marriage made by heaven, but he still refuses it."

Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist kept transmitting messages to Yang Chen, telling him the seriousness of the situation. By refusing Luo Yihong and White Star Taoist, did Yang Chen know how serious the situation was?

Everyone thought Yang Chen had lost his mind.

Luo Yihong clenched her fists, feeling devastated in her heart. She bowed her head, not wanting anyone to see her emotional change.

White Star Taoist's anger surged, first glancing at Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist, and then glaring fiercely at Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen, if you don't give me a reasonable explanation for this, don't blame me for being impolite today!" White Star Taoist shouted angrily.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, "Rest assured, Elder, I have no intention of mocking you."

He was also bitter in his heart. It was White Star Taoist who had forced the marriage, and now he couldn't even refuse it. Instead, he had to explain it to her. While he thought so, he couldn't say it. Instead, he said, "In fact, a long time ago, I had already set my heart on another woman, and she has been waiting for me. So, under any circumstances, I can't betray her. If I do, what's the difference between me and a beast?"

"What you said has some courage and reason, but don't think I am so easily deceived. If you have agreed to marry someone else, don't try to deceive me so easily. I won't allow it. Tell me, who have you agreed to marry? I want to see who has captivated you so much that Luo Yihong is not good enough for you. Whether it's beauty, strength, or talent, she is the best choice. If that woman you mentioned surpasses Yihong in any aspect, I won't interfere. But I am curious, what kind of woman can be better than our Yihong!" White Star Taoist roared.

It seemed domineering, but the other powerful Daoists were all smart and knew that White Star Taoist hadn't given up on making Yang Chen her son-in-law.

Just kidding, finding someone stronger than Luo Yihong was not an easy task at all.

Yang Chen was also good in every aspect when he was young, but what about privately setting a lifelong agreement? Wasn't the marriage arranged by the elders better than the one they had decided?

Yang Chen frowned, not knowing how to speak for a moment.

White Star Taoist shouted, "How about it? Are you still lying to me? Can't you talk about that person's reasons?"

Yang Chen smiled bitterly, not sure how to mention Zhang Xuelian's matter, but after thinking for a moment, it seemed that there was no need to hide their relationship any longer.

He finally clenched his fist and said, "The one who has set a lifelong agreement with me is from the Taiyi Sect, Zhang Xuelian!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1852: Chapter 1849: Blasphemy?_1 Chapter 1852: Chapter 1849: Blasphemy?_1 When this statement was uttered, the entire scene fell silent for a moment.

This was like the calm before the storm. After the silence, the uproar was like a torrential storm, as everyone started discussing the matter.

“Zhang Xuelian?”

“How is that possible? Zhang Xuelian of Taiyi Sect and him, privately engaged for life? What a joke.”

The name Zhang Xuelian was enough to bring infinite shock to people. Even if Yang Chen performed exceptionally well and showed great strength today, it was hard to accept this as a fact because it was too surreal.

If Luo Yihong is the first genius on the Young Phoenix List, worthy of being recorded in history and called a peerless prodigy, then Zhang Xuelian is a legendary woman.

Simply put, Luo Yihong can only become well-known in one place.

But Zhang Xuelian could be famous all over the world!

Indeed, Zhang Xuelian did possess such a reputation. Who among those present didn’t know Zhang Xuelian? The simple three words had become everyone’s fantasy. In the eyes of any genius, Zhang Xuelian was an unattainable, sacred, and elusive woman.

The woman was full of mystery, but no one could deny her talent. She had cultivated to the True God Realm at a young age, entered the Taiyi Sect as a girl, made everyone submit, and then became a legend of the Taiyi Sect.

White Star Taoist was indeed very confident just now. Her disciple was unattainable, and ordinary women couldn't compare. But now, the three words uttered by Yang Chen made her unable to refute. Compared to Zhang Xuelian, her treasured disciple Luo Yihong might be somewhat lacking.

In terms of beauty, talent, and strength, all three were short!

But how could such a great woman as Zhang Xuelian possibly form a marriage alliance with Yang Chen? The two were eight poles apart.

White Star Taoist angrily said: "Yang Chen, do you think I will believe such words? Zhang Xuelian has been missing for many years and has always been closed for cultivation in the Taiyi Sect. Who do you think would believe your nonsense?"

As soon as many people heard White Star Taoist's words, they all reacted.

Yes, even if Yang Chen was an excellent talent, his words were still too unbelievable. Who would believe it?

Even if Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist believed that Yang Chen was not the type of person to lie, they felt that Yang Chen made up this lie to fend off White Star Taoist. However, using Zhang Xuelian to fabricate a lie was unwise.

After all, Taiyi Sect was right in front of them.

“Yang Chen’s joke is a bit too big,” said Elder Qian Gong with a headache.

At this time, Daoist Yunshang’s anger erupted: “Yang Chen, you better give me a reasonable explanation for this matter. Sister Snow Lotus’s reputation cannot be trampled on by others. If you don’t explain this matter clearly today, don’t blame this old man for not sparing you!”

Seeing Daoist Yunshang getting angry, Fufeng Daoist quickly smiled and said: “Brother Yun Shang, Yang Chen is just a child who has said a few nonsense words, no need to take it too seriously.”

“Hmph, Brother Fufeng, although Sister Snow Lotus has not been in our Taiyi Sect for long, you should be clear about her importance. Yang Chen, my friend, is indeed outstanding. This old man is not willing to bother him, but this kid has committed an unforgivable taboo. If he doesn’t pay the price for his actions, Sister Snow Lotus’s reputation will be trampled on by everyone.” Daoist Yunshang scolded.

Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist looked troubled and took a deep breath, discussing with each other: “It seems we can only think of a way to send some gifts to appease Daoist Yunshang’s anger.”

Although they were annoyed, they had no choice since they were in the wrong in this matter.

They wanted to say a few more words to quench Daoist Yunshang’s anger, but who would have thought that Yang Chen would say at this moment: “Junior has no intention of lying. Zhang Xuelian indeed has a marriage agreement with me. This agreement was made by the two of us alone. If Senior Yunshang doesn’t believe me, I believe that with Senior Yunshang’s ability, he can contact Zhang Xuelian. By then, a simple verification will make everything clear.”

“You kid, don’t talk nonsense!” Daoist Yunshang was furious.

Seeing this, Elder Qian Gong hurriedly shouted: “Yang Chen, stop talking nonsense!”

Yang Chen looked helpless. He wanted to take back his words, but if he did so, wouldn’t he have to marry Luo Yihong?

He and Luo Yihong had just met, so how could they settle the matter of marriage? Moreover, his relationship with Zhang Xuelian was indeed true.

Now was not the time to back down, and he could only grit his teeth and say: “Senior Yunshang, I know you are angry, but if you accuse me before verifying the matter, it would be too hasty. I think you should stop blaming me now and ask Zhang Xuelian about the truth. If it’s true, I only hope you can explain it to Elder White Star. I did not intend to hurt Luo Yihong’s feelings, nor did I intend to reject her. If it is false, I will be waiting on the battlefield, and Senior Yunshang can take my head at any time!”

When Daoist Yunshang heard Yang Chen say this, even if he was filled with anger, he didn’t know how to vent it.

The only thing he could do now was to ask Zhang Xuelian for proof, otherwise, he couldn’t accuse Yang Chen indiscriminately.

“I hope what you are saying is true.” Having said that, Daoist Yunshang felt a little strange, after all, Zhang Xuelian had always been icy and pure, and it was hard to believe that she had agreed to a private engagement for life with someone.

But it was too late to change what he said. He gritted his teeth and said, “Let’s go!”

When the conversation ended, Daoist Yunshang led the Taiyi Sect members away one by one.

Seeing the people of Taiyi Sect leave, the other forces also left one after another.

In the end, Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist said with an apologetic face: “Fairy White Star, we are sorry for this. This matter is also due to our poor teaching!”

“It’s nothing. I’ll wait for the results to come out.” White Star Taoist looked at Yang Chen resentfully and then left with her sect members.

After the other forces had left, only the Xuandao Sect remained.

The Xuandao Sect disciples were still immersed in shock and couldn’t recover for a while. They had to admit that Yang Chen’s performance was too domineering.

First, he defeated He Yiming, and then he had a marriage agreement with Zhang Xuelian. Where did this person come from? Was he supposed to be a character from their Xuandao Sect?

Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist discussed for a long time and were quite at a loss. Yang Chen had indeed performed well and brought glory to their Xuandao Sect. It was hard for them to reprimand him now.

However, the trouble Yang Chen caused was too big, he had tainted Zhang Xuelian's reputation.

That legendary woman was untouchable even with a single disrespectful word!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1853: Chapter 1850: Seeking Confirmation!_1 Chapter 1853: Chapter 1850: Seeking Confirmation!_1 It was precisely because of this that they had such a headache just now.

After a good while, Elder Qian Gong finally made a difficult decision, gesturing for Yang Chen to come over.

Yang Chen could more or less guess what Elder Qian Gong wanted him to do. Feeling awkward, he couldn't help but approach Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist.

Looking at Yang Chen, both Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist couldn't help but sigh.

"Yang Chen, you could have used anyone as an excuse, but you absolutely shouldn't have used Zhang Xuelian. You are still young and may not know her prowess. I will have plenty of time to explain it to you in the future. But for now, it's best for you to hide. I'm sure if you return to the sect quickly, the Sect Leader can personally apologize to the Taiyi Sect in the future, and this matter should be over without trouble. Considering your great achievements, it should be possible for the Sect Leader to swallow his pride. However, you will lose your rewards." Elder Qian Gong couldn't help but sigh after he finished speaking.

In his eyes, Yang Chen had unlimited potential. However, this incident had caused a lot of trouble. Wasn't this going to affect his prospects?

Unexpectedly, after a moment of hesitation, Yang Chen still said, "Elder Qiangong, Elder Fufeng, without any intention to deceive or lie, I indeed had a marriage contract with Zhang Xuelian. I don't know how to prove it, but I assume in time, the truth will reveal itself."

At first, he was still considering whether he was being impulsive, but after thinking about it, this method seemed to be a better way to let Zhang Xuelian know that he, Yang Chen, had passed through Changxing Mountain and arrived here!

In this case, he had nothing to worry about, and he just had to speak as he wished.

Hearing Yang Chen's decisive reply, Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist exchanged glances, both somewhat at a loss for what to do.

Could this matter be... true?

...

At the same time, the atmosphere was heavy in the Taiyi Sect, which had already returned to the sect. Yang Chen's words earlier had shattered the illusions of many people.

Even Daoist Yunshang was somewhat displeased. However, recalling Yang Chen's words, he said, "Connect with the sect and tell the elders inside that I want to see Junior Sister Snow Lotus."

Someone below hesitated for a moment and said, "Senior Uncle, this might be difficult. Even with your prestigious reputation, Junior Sister Snow Lotus's seclusion is a matter that Elder Yi has spoken about. Her strength, you should know as well..."

Hearing the words 'Elder Yi', Daoist Yunshang's heart skipped a beat, and he couldn't help but feel a sense of fear.

In the Taiyi Sect, although Daoist-level experts were precious, they hadn't reached the point of dominating everything. The real high-levels in the sect were those who had reached the Mid-Nirvana Stage and the Mahayana Stage experts.

Not to mention the Mahayana Stage, even within their Taiyi Sect, there were only a few such experts. Those few were elusive like divine dragons and leisurely cranes pursuing the path of immortality.

So, on normal days, the real power within Taiyi Sect lay in those Nirvana Stage experts, and Zhang Xuelian's master in the sect was none other than Elder Yi who had reached the Nirvana Stage!

Elder Yi's words, with those Mahayana Stage experts not caring about matters, held absolute authority.

He, Daoist Yunshang, might be able to show off his might in this region, but in front of Elder Yi...

Frankly speaking, he wasn't even qualified to disturb Zhang Xuelian's seclusion.

In an instant, Daoist Yunshang was also quite troubled: "Forget it, I'll go myself, revealing Yang Chen's name and seeing if it works. Regardless, this matter needs to be verified clearly!"

Although the battlefield was far away, contacting the Taiyi Sect headquarters was not a difficult task for them.

The method Daoist Yunshang employed was an ancient well. This well could display scenes the size of a door, and when he arrived by the well, he threw in some Divine Stones, and a large number of scenes emerged in an instant.

"Brother Yunshang, what's up? Has anything happened in the battlefield area?" A serious voice lingered and formed in Daoist Yunshang's mind.

Daoist Yunshang looked at the man in the picture and smiled faintly: "So it's Brother Zhang."

"Haha, Yunshang, long time no see." The elder in the image spoke amiably. "What's the matter? Since the distance is so far, the time it takes to form the image is limited. If there's anything you need to say, it's best to do so quickly."

"It's like this, I don't know if Junior Sister Snow Lotus has come out of seclusion yet, but I have something I need to discuss with her!" Daoist Yunshang said.

“Brother Yunshang, why would you suddenly say that? Have you forgotten that Junior Sister Snow Lotus’s seclusion is something that Elder Yi has specifically instructed not to disturb? With our status, how do we have the right to disturb Junior Sister Snow Lotus’s seclusion?” The Senior Brother Zhang said solemnly.

“But I have an important matter here, someone has tarnished Junior Sister Snow Lotus’s reputation and was even arrogant about it. I’m trying to clarify this with Junior Sister Snow Lotus,” Daoist Yunshang said with a bitter smile.

“Oh? Something like that happened? Can you tell me more about it?” Senior Brother Zhang asked.

“It’s like this...” Daoist Yunshang explained the situation in full detail.

Upon hearing these words, the man known as Senior Brother Zhang furrowed his brows: “Such an arrogant little guy, how could Junior Sister Snow Lotus, who possesses such a status, even fancy a small guy who hasn’t even reached the True God realm? Elder Yi, who has the opportunity to enter the Great Ascension stage, is treated like a personal successor by her. He really doesn’t know what’s good for him!”

“But this kid is from Xuandao Sect after all. If I don’t ask Junior Sister Snow Lotus, I wouldn’t be able to punish him. It would be best if Junior Sister Snow Lotus could give me a definite answer, so that I can deal with this kid properly!” Daoist Yunshang said solemnly.

Senior Brother Zhang calmly said, “How about this, I’ll go see if Junior Sister Snow Lotus has come out of seclusion. If not, I’ll ask someone else about this matter. It shouldn’t take long to give you an answer. You can wait here for a while!”

Naturally, Daoist Yunshang had no objections.

The connection was cut off, but Daoist Yunshang didn't leave the ancient well. After waiting for about a day, the connection was quickly re-established, and the scenes appeared again in the ancient well.

"Brother Yunshang, I have to say, you're still so gullible to even believe that..."

A cold, mocking voice appeared when the scene emerged.

Upon hearing this voice, Daoist Yunshang frowned. Wasn't this voice the owner of his younger brother in the sect?

To this voice, Daoist Yunshang didn't have any good feelings, but he still had to respectfully reply, "It turns out to be Junior Brother Yuan Changsheng, it's been a long time."

In the scene, not the original Senior Brother Zhang appeared, but rather a middle-aged man who looked very young.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1854: Chapter 1851: Returning to the Sect_1 Chapter 1854: Chapter 1851: Returning to the Sect_1 However, precisely because of his youth, even Daoist Yunshang could not afford to underestimate him.

For this man was one of the very few in the Taiyi Sect who had reached the Enlightenment Stage as a top genius in just over three hundred years.

Reaching the Enlightenment Stage in just over three hundred years was an extremely terrifying achievement.

It should be known that even among top forces like the Taiyi Sect, those who could reach the Enlightenment Stage within three hundred years were also recorded as top geniuses in history.

And these geniuses had a completely different status from that of his older Enlightenment Stage generation. Others could stay within the sect, but he had to be in such a desolate place. How could it be the same?

“I didn’t think Senior Brother Yunshang would still remember me. It seems I had almost forgotten you.” Yuan Changsheng sarcastically said, “Alright, enough idle talk. I heard that Daoist Yunshang mentioned a boy named Yang Chen who has a private life-long engagement with Junior Sister Xuelian.”

By the end, this man’s voice had become extremely gloomy. It was not difficult to tell that he was very displeased.

The thing Daoist Yunshang could least tolerate was Yuan Changsheng’s arrogant temperament, but he dared not disobey, and could only reply, “Yes, that’s true!”

“Hahahaha, Senior Brother Yunshang, is your brain broken?” Yuan Changsheng said expressionlessly, “A mere boy in the Demigod Stage, privately engaged to Junior Sister Xuelian, is simply a ridiculous story.”

“Is this what Junior Sister Xuelian said?” Daoist Yunshang asked in surprise.

“No, but I can deny what this boy is saying.” Yuan Changsheng angrily yelled, “Because I have already gotten engaged to Junior Sister Xuelian, do you think I’m not qualified to deny him? Remember, you’d better have this boy killed for me. I won’t allow anyone to defile my fiancée!”

“What!” Daoist Yunshang was flabbergasted.

He really didn’t know about the engagement between Yuan Changsheng and Zhang Xuelian.

Yuan Changsheng indifferently said, “That’s right, you have been away from the sect for more than a hundred years, so it’s normal to not know about this. Junior Sister Xuelian and I got engaged just recently. This news should be much more accurate than what that boy said.”

“I know what to do now,” Daoist Yunshang took a deep breath.

“Hmph, as long as you know what to do,” Yuan Changsheng said.

When the conversation ended, he didn’t want to waste any more words, directly cutting off the long-distance contact.

After Yuan Changsheng cut off the contact, Brother Zhang, who had initially contacted Daoist Yunshang, appeared beside him.

Brother Zhang couldn't help but exclaim in surprise, "Junior Brother Yuan, when did you get engaged to Junior Sister Xuelian?"

"What, my father went to Elder Yi to propose the marriage, do you think Elder Yi would refuse when my father is involved?" Yuan Changsheng angrily said without giving any face.

Although Brother Zhang was also a master of the Enlightenment Stage, he didn't dare to be even slightly disrespectful in front of Yuan Changsheng, and could only awkwardly say, "If your esteemed father went personally, Elder Yi naturally wouldn't be able to refuse."

"Glad you know," Yuan Changsheng said disdainfully, "I don't know where this little guy came from, Yang Chen? Hmph, seeking death!"

He didn't really care, just thinking it was a mere insignificant character.

Daoist Yunshang, having received the answer, was furious, and immediately sent a team in a hurry to the battleground of the Xuandao Sect.

"Elder Qian Gong, Assisting Wind Daoist, come out!" Daoist Yunshang led a large group of people to the Cloud-reaching Pavilion in a mighty manner, directly yelling out, shockingly imposing.

Seeing Daoist Yunshang leading a large group of people, many people were taken aback.

Then, Sima Cheng hurriedly stood up and asked, “Senior Yunshang, what is the matter...?”

“Where are Elder Qian Gong, Assisting Wind Daoist, and Yang Chen?” Daoist Yunshang glared at Sima Cheng as he appeared.

“This...” Sima Cheng awkwardly said, “Well, Uncle Master Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist left with Yang Chen and Junior Sister Zhang Min yesterday and went back to the Xuandao Sect.”

“What, this Yang Chen’s boy deceived me with lies, tarnishing Taiyi Sect’s Zhang Xuelian’s reputation, and then just walked away?” Daoist Yunshang was furious.

Fearful that Daoist Yunshang would make an irrational decision, Sima Cheng quickly said, “Senior Yunshang, calm down, please don’t lower yourself to the level of Yang Chen. Uncle Master Qian Gong has already told me that if what Yang Chen said is indeed false, given time, he will come to apologize!”

...

Yang Chen’s departure was also something that Elder Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist had discussed beforehand. Although Yang Chen was confident that his relationship with Zhang Xuelian was true, even if it was true, staying on the battlefield was meaningless. They couldn’t count on Daoist Yunshang to come and make unnecessary connections with them because of this.

To take a step back, in case something went wrong in the middle, leaving early would still have some benefits.

After all, the older, the wiser. Yang Chen didn't know that Elder Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist had saved him from a disaster by taking him away.

Under their guidance, it took only five days to return to the Xuandao Sect.

Two days later, Yang Chen safely returned to the Xuandao Sect. When he arrived at the sect, Elder Qian Gong and Assisting Wind Daoist, along with Zhang Min, went to meet the Xuan Dao Sect Master first.

As for Yang Chen, he went to the Skyreach Hall.

After all, the first thing he had to do was to complete his True Inheritance Disciple's task.

Thus, Yang Chen stepped into the Skyreach Hall, and his return caused a commotion.

"It's Yang Chen!"

"Yang Chen is back."

"I heard that Yang Chen went to assess the task of True Inheritance Disciple. Could it be that he succeeded?"

“Impossible, right? Coming back doesn’t mean he succeeded. Maybe he knew it was difficult and gave up?”

“Well, who knows?”

Wherever Yang Chen passed, countless people paid attention, and Yang Chen went straight to the inner hall of Skyreach Hall. When he arrived at the inner hall, the surroundings were also filled with shocked voices!

“Yang Chen is back.”

Without a doubt, Yang Chen’s return had become a matter of utmost attention for everyone.

With that, Yang Chen finally arrived at the place where he completed the True Inheritance Disciple task, that was Fu Xuanming’s domain.

“Yang Chen, you’re back.” Fu Xuanming looked at Yang Chen and smiled faintly, “Did you complete the task?”

“Replying to Senior Fu, fortunately, I was able to complete the task without fail,” Yang Chen said respectfully.

This remark made the surrounding elders' pupils contract.

Fu Xuanming also burst into laughter, "You kid really surprised me. Of course, rules are rules. Bring out everything you should."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1855: Chapter 1852: Heavenly Treasure Pavilion_1 Chapter 1855: Chapter 1852: Heavenly Treasure Pavilion_1 Yang Chen, of course, did not hold back and took out all the alien corpses he had collected.

As soon as the storage bag was opened, the corpses fell out with a clatter, attracting everyone's attention in an instant as they piled up high on the spot.

"This..."

"These are definitely the corpses of the Sea King Clan."

"Integration Period, Spirit Plate Stage, Jinzun Stage, and even..."

Many people gasped in astonishment. If Yang Chen had hunted down just a few Sea King Clan members, they might not have been so shocked, but the number of these corpses now far exceeded the expectations of the True Inheritance Disciple Task.

The number was definitely over a hundred.

“Elder Fu, this amount...” An elder nearby couldn’t help but ask.

“Over a hundred and thirty alien corpses.” Fu Xuanming, even in his composure, was astonished at this point, staring at the number, lost in thought. It reminded him of the scene when he painstakingly accumulated more than a hundred alien corpses in the past.

Among those alien corpses, there were some he had bought at a high price, and even then, it took a lot of hard work to gather enough of them. However, these corpses gathered by Yang Chen all had similar wounds, the only explanation being that they were injured by the same person.

“More than a hundred and thirty, exceeding the original task quantity...”

“How did Yang Chen achieve this?”

“Does our Xuandao Sect have a new True Inheritance Disciple now?”

The eyes of many people looking at Yang Chen gradually changed.

At least, the status of a True Inheritance Disciple was not much different from that of these elders.

Fu Xuanming slowly said, “Yang Chen, you have already entered the Demigod Stage, haha, I didn’t expect that when I first met you, you were just in the Jinzun Stage. It’s only been less than two years since you joined the sect, and you have undergone such earth-shaking changes. Well, here is the True Inheritance Disciple Token. With this token in your possession, you are now a Quasi-True Inheritance Disciple.”

“Quasi-True Inheritance Disciple? Is there still something missing?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“The last step is the Sect Leader’s step. I will report this matter to the Sect Leader now, and he will summon you later. You just need to wait. As for now, if you have nothing to do, you can use your special status as a True Inheritance Disciple. Although you are a Quasi-True Inheritance Disciple, there’s basically no difference from a True Inheritance Disciple. Hahaha!” Fu Xuanming laughed loudly.

“Privileges? Are there any interesting privileges?” Yang Chen hadn’t really looked into it.

“Of course there are. Yang Chen, my friend, as a True Inheritance Disciple, you have many extra privileges. In addition to the ones we elders have, your two biggest privileges are being able to demand a certain amount of resources from the sect for free before reaching the True God Realm, and being able to enter the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion, a forbidden area.” An elder excitedly explained.

Yang Chen was not interested in demanding resources for the time being.

But he was quite curious about this Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

“What is this Heavenly Treasure Pavilion?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“Yang Chen my friend, you actually don’t know what the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion is?”

“It’s normal for Yang Chen not to know, he hasn’t been in the sect for long.” Fu Xuanming said indifferently, “Yang Chen, let me explain it to you. The Jade Pavilion, which houses all the cultivation methods of our Xuandao Sect, you should have visited it. However, this Jade Pavilion doesn’t really store the top-grade cultivation methods of our Xuandao Sect. So do you know where the top-grade cultivation methods of our Xuandao Sect are stored?”

“Could it be in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion?” Yang Chen was surprised.

“Exactly.” Fu Xuanming took a deep breath, “The top-level cultivation methods created by the most powerful experts in the history of our Xuandao Sect are all stored in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. The level of the cultivation methods stored in the Pavilion ranks the highest in our Xuandao Sect. The creators, at the very least, are in the Late Enlightenment Period, and some even beyond. It is where the most powerful Nirvana Stage experts of our sect throughout history have stored the cultivation methods they created. When you first entered the sect, I was already away, but I was aware that the sect leader allowed you to learn one of the top-grade cultivation methods of our Xuandao sect. The top-grade cultivation methods the sect leader mentioned at that time were these in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.”

Yang Chen suddenly realized, no wonder Dream Trace Taoist and other powerful experts had such intense reactions.

“To be honest, even I am a little jealous. But letting you learn these cultivation methods isn’t too much. I just didn’t expect it to fail.” Fu Xuanming didn’t mention anything about the powerful experts interfering, after all, he couldn’t afford to offend those experts either.

Yang Chen would be lying if he said he wasn’t tempted: “Am I qualified to go to that place?”

“Yes, but you’re only qualified. You can only see a part of the cultivation methods once you enter. To learn the methods, you need to have enough contribution points. The required contribution points are very high, so high that even powerful experts like us in the True God Realm can’t accumulate them. Even if we could accumulate them, a large part would have to be spent on the entry fee. The best part about being a True Inheritance Disciple like you is that you don’t have to pay the entry fee.” An elder said enviously.

Fu Xuanming laughed loudly, “Of course, even so, your contribution points are still a long way from being able to buy a top-notch cultivation method. But with your strength, you should be able to accumulate enough points. I will help you exchange these extra thirty-something alien corpses for contribution points. If you’re interested, just go to the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.”

Yang Chen, naturally curious, said, “Thank you for the reminder, seniors. As a treasure land of our Xuandao Sect, how could I not be interested in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion? I’m itching to go and have a look now.”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen bid farewell to them and set off for the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

He quickly found out the location of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion after asking around.

The Heavenly Treasure Pavilion was also located on Skyreach Peak, but unlike Skyreach Hall, it was at the very rear of the peak and heavily guarded as an absolute forbidden area.

When Yang Chen arrived, the guards all wore serious expressions and emitted a strong Qi, showing rigor on their faces.

“Who are you? Don’t you know that the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion is a forbidden area?” Several people scolded.

Yang Chen, of course, knew what to do and presented his True Inheritance Disciple Token.

When they saw Yang Chen’s Token, the others looked at each other in surprise, “When did our Xuan Dao Sect have a new True Inheritance Disciple?”

“It’s incredible…”

“Our Xuan Dao Sect actually has a new True Inheritance Disciple. If it’s a True Inheritance Disciple, they are eligible to enter the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion for free.”

“Let’s step aside and make way…”

These people knew that the True Inheritance Disciple Token couldn’t be faked, and while they all had the strength of the True God Realm, they couldn’t underestimate Yang Chen’s True Inheritance Disciple status either.

Yang Chen, of course, didn’t put on airs either. Seeing that these people made way for him, he hurriedly thanked them, “Thank you, seniors.”

After that, he hurried into the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1856: Chapter 1853: Undying Divine Thunder_1 Chapter 1856: Chapter 1853: Undying Divine Thunder_1 From the outside, the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion seemed to be an ordinary hall, even inferior to Skyreach Hall. However, upon entering, it was a completely different world. The space was exquisitely designed, and even though one knew it was an illusion, it still felt incredibly real.

At a glance, the pavilion stored many ancient books, but they were different from ordinary books. They seemed to be alive. In addition, next to each book was a portrait of a person, making people feel a sense of reverence when they looked at them.

Yang Chen felt the same way, looking at these portraits with great respect in his heart.

After all, these were seniors of the Xuan Dao Sect.

However, as he was lost in thought, he suddenly made a sound of surprise.

This sound of surprise was full of astonishment. As he turned his head, he realized that there was actually a person sitting beside him. This person sat there without any breath, like a dead man, but the movement of his eyes indicated that he was indeed alive.

The person was an old man, looking so pale and withered that he seemed to be at the end of his life. However, his sharp eyes revealed that he was not yet in his twilight years.

“So many years have passed, and now a little guy below the True God Realm has arrived. It seems that the Xuan Dao Sect has truly added true inheritor disciples... Come, hand over the token,” said the elder.

“Senior, who are you...?” Yang Chen asked.

Looking at the elder, he felt that the latter was unfathomable, and he had a feeling of gazing upon the Sect Leader of the Xuan Dao Sect.

Could it be that this person was also a top expert who could subdue the Xuan Dao Sect and surpass the Enlightenment Stage?

The elder slowly said, “I am the guardian of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. You can call me Elder Nie. I have been guarding the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion for many years. When you come in, you either need to pay the entrance fee or hand over the token of a true inheritor disciple. This is the rule.”

Yang Chen dared not defy, and took out the token.

Just as he handed over the token, the elder suddenly reached out and grabbed Yang Chen’s wrist.

This startled Yang Chen. He felt a chill creeping along his wrist, entering his body, and causing a certain panic.

“Hehe... You’re much better than that little guy who came with the help of Dream Trace Daoist. Your true Qi is dense and solid,” Elder Nie said.

Yang Chen broke out in a cold sweat, realizing that Elder Nie was testing him.

He had some idea of who the person mentioned by the elder was, and it should be Bai Wuheng without a doubt.

Regarding Bai Wuheng, he no longer cared how he was doing. At this point, Bai Wuheng was no longer qualified to be his opponent.

“Alright, you can go about your own business,” Elder Nie said.

Only then did Yang Chen breathe a sigh of relief. After expressing his gratitude respectfully, he began to search through the books.

There weren’t many ancient secret texts in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion, and the number was discernible at a glance. Because of this, Yang Chen carefully examined each one, afraid of missing anything.

However, perhaps because of his high expectations, his disappointment was equally great.

Maybe it was because of his perspective, but the Cultivation Methods here were somewhat difficult to impress him. It’s not that they were bad, but after fighting against those geniuses of the Taiyi Sect, he found that these Cultivation Methods were nothing special.

Even in practical use, they might not be as good as the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body.

Why?

Although the design of the Myriad Beasts Dharma Body was simple, its potential was vast. If one could obtain the corpse of a Spirit God Race, they could even acquire the Spirit God Race's Dharma Body.

Of course, Yang Chen had such ambition and speculation, but with his current abilities, he couldn't obtain the corpse of the Spirit God Race.

Regardless, he remained undaunted and continued browsing through the books one by one. While most of the results were disappointing, there was still one Cultivation Method that caught his attention.

"Undying Divine Thunder?" Yang Chen was naturally curious about its name.

After all, mastering thunder techniques was something he was skilled in. He was curious about what kind of thunder technique the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion had to offer.

When he opened the book and looked inside, Yang Chen's heart beat faster and grew more excited the further he read. That's because he found the Undying Divine Thunder very satisfying.

This Divine Thunder was not a fake thunder, but a true Divine Thunder. In a way, it could elevate the level of thunder to a whole new level, reaching a different kind of thunder altogether.

His own thunder was actually the most common type, without any acquired refinement. It relied solely on the improvement of his cultivation, and its power was limited.

However, the Undying Divine Thunder introduced several principles for refining and evolving thunder using materials to increase its power and break through the limit.

It was precisely because of this that it had attracted Yang Chen's attention.

There were a total of four types of Undying Divine Thunder, each with a different effect and evolved from ordinary thunder.

The first type of thunder was called Purple Thunder – Divine Firmament!

It was said that the Divine Firmament Thunder was ten times more powerful than ordinary thunder. Both its speed and range would reach an unprecedented level, truly surpassing the limit of ordinary thunder.

The second type of thunder was called Golden Thunder – Pure Yang.

Pure Yang Divine Thunder could break all evil things in the world. Everything from yin souls, fierce ghosts, and demons would be powerless before this Pure Yang Golden Thunder!

Although the power of this thunder might not be as great as the Purple Thunder Divine Firmament, its effect was quite unique. When encountering evil things, using this thunder often produced excellent results.

And the two elements of refining this Thunder, one made Yang Chen both laugh and cry, and the other made his eyes shine brightly.

Because, the first condition for cultivating this thunder was to have a body of Pure Yang. Whether the purity was broken after cultivation didn't matter, but one must have a Pure Yang body before cultivation, otherwise, it could not be cultivated.

Yang Chen thought about it and realized that he seemed to still possess a Pure Yang body. It was originally an unintentional act, but now it had turned out to have such an effect.

At least he met the basic condition for cultivating Pure Yang Golden Thunder.

Besides, the second condition was that in order to cultivate this Pure Yang Golden Thunder, a holy relic that could break all evil and possess the extreme Yang properties must be found to be devoured by the thunder.

As soon as he thought of this item, Yang Chen immediately thought of the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire.

Because the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire perfectly met all the conditions for being devoured by the Pure Yang Golden Thunder.

However, thinking about the need to cultivate the Taichi Avatar in the True God Realm, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel a headache. The cultivation of this Taichi Avatar required a lot of flames, and gathering them was extremely difficult. He had just obtained the Netherworld Ghost Fire, and now he would have to give up the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire as well.

Yang Chen naturally hesitated, but he thought that it was still too early to worry about these matters now, so he turned his attention to the third type of Thunder.

The third type of Thunder was called Black Thunder – Jin Gang!</p

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1857: Chapter 1854: Merit Points Exchange_1 Chapter 1857: Chapter 1854: Merit Points Exchange_1 Like the third Jin Gang Thunder, the Fourth Thunder, Divine Bird White Thunder, was also explained rather one-sidedly.

"It seems that I cannot gain any understanding of the Undying Divine Thunder before I have contributed enough points." Yang Chen clicked his tongue: "No matter, this isn't a strange thing. There is no business without losses in this world. It seems that I need to ask about the contribution points required for the Undying Divine Thunder first."

He had already made up his mind to buy the Undying Divine Thunder.

Based on the literal meaning, the entry conditions for the Undying Divine Thunder were quite high. However, they were not absolute for him. Through the cultivation of the Thunder God, his thunder

and lightning abilities reached their limits. He could say that he needed this technique to exceed his previous limits.

If others wanted to learn this secret art, they would need to go through the same process as him. However, he had already gone through this process and could skip it.

Of course, the reason why Yang Chen valued the Undying Divine Thunder was not only because it was easy to practice, but also because the effects seemed very attractive.

Of course, Yang Chen wasn't going to make a decision so easily. He spent another day in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

During this day, he saw many top secret ancient books in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. He turned up some Cultivation Methods and secret arts that caught his Dharma Eye, but after comparing them with the Undying Divine Thunder, it was still more suitable for him.

After all, his current main cultivation technique could be changed to the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture. Even if other methods were more excellent than this, if they were not suitable for him, they would be meaningless.

"I'll go with this Undying Divine Thunder." Yang Chen made up his mind.

Then, he headed directly to Elder Nie, intending to ask about the price of the Undying Divine Thunder.

Seeing Yang Chen, Elder Nie looked curious and folded his arms: “Planning to leave?”

“Indeed, but before I leave, Junior would like to exchange a Cultivation Method.” Yang Chen said respectfully.

“Oh? Hahaha... That’s interesting.” Elder Nie yawned, lazily replied: “Kid, it seems like you didn’t inquire about the prices of the techniques here before coming. Before asking me about the price, you better be prepared not to be able to afford it.”

Yang Chen could see that Elder Nie didn’t think he could afford it.

Actually, he was indeed prepared for the high price. He said: “Senior Nie, please tell Junior the price of this technique. As for the price, I am prepared for it.”

“Alright, let me kill your hope. What Cultivation Method do you want to buy?” Elder Nie asked.

Yang Chen told him the Cultivation Method he wanted to buy.

“Oh? Undying Thunder Element... The contribution requirement for the Undying Thunder Element is twenty-seven thousand. Kid, can you afford that?” Elder Nie said slowly.

Hearing this price, Yang Chen was genuinely surprised. After all, even with the contribution points he had now, it was at most around fifteen thousand, counting the Alien Tribe corpses.

There was still a long way to go between this and twenty thousand contribution points, not to mention twenty-seven thousand.

“Were you scared?” Elder Nie said indifferently, “Kid, don’t try to touch these techniques before entering the True God Realm.”

Yang Chen sighed in his heart and felt disappointed. After all, he really liked the Undying Thunder Element; however, he couldn’t help but feel unwilling to give it up like this.

However, there is a significant gap in the contribution points, which made him quite helpless. But just as he was about to give up, he suddenly thought of something and couldn’t help but ask: “Senior Nie, Junior has a question.”

“Hmm, ask, but if you don’t have enough contribution points, no matter what you say, I won’t give you the technique.” Elder Nie responded seriously.

Yang Chen knew Elder Nie would say that, but he didn’t expect him to show favor. Instead, he said: “Senior Nie, Junior wants to ask – the Merit Points on the battlefield should be exchangeable for Sect contribution points, right?”

He heard about this on the battlefield but couldn’t remember many people exchanging Merit Points for contribution points. Although Merit Points couldn’t exchange for some top Sect techniques, the overall exchange rate was much stronger than that of a single Sect.

Elder Nie rubbed his eyebrows: “Oh? It seems like you’ve spent some time on the battlefield. Indeed, the Merit Points can be exchanged for contribution points. However, the exchange rate is high, and it’s not fair.”

“What is the exchange rate?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“One to five, five Merit Points for one contribution point. In other words, you need tens of thousands of Merit Points to exchange for twenty-seven thousand contribution points. The difficulty of getting tens of thousands of Merit Points is actually much harder than getting twenty-seven thousand contribution points.” Elder Nie stretched lazily: “Kid, I advise you to give up. I don’t know how far you can go in the future, but it’s still too early for you to exchange for these techniques.”

Seeing Elder Nie so arbitrary, Yang Chen felt somewhat helpless. He didn’t want to lose face for the other party, but at this point, he had no choice but to say it all: “To tell you the truth, on the battlefield, I did achieve some Merit Points. In addition to the more than ten thousand contribution points I currently have, I am willing to exchange for twenty thousand contribution points to purchase the Undying Thunder Element. I just don’t know where I can exchange Merit Points for contribution points.”

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, Elder Nie immediately turned around and stared fiercely at Yang Chen: “Kid, do you know what you’re saying? The exchange of Merit Points can be done right here with me. However, the exchange of twenty thousand points of contribution requires a hundred thousand Merit Points. Can you come up with that many Merit Points, kid?!”

Yang Chen scratched his head, thinking of his achievements on the battlefield. His Merit Points had already exceeded one hundred thousand.

Since he didn’t want to show off by being on the Merit Hall’s Crouching Dragon List, he figured it was better to consume the one hundred thousand Merit Points and drop out of the Crouching Dragon List’s top ten.

He quickly said: “Here is my token from the battlefield, senior. If you can take a look, I believe with your abilities, you can judge how much Merit Points I got on the battlefield.”

Elder Nie took the token and glanced at it, a puzzled expression appeared on his face. Then, he placed the token into a small box.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1858: Chapter 1855: Earth Palace_1 Chapter 1858: Chapter 1855: Earth Palace_1 Then, the small box suddenly emitted a series of brilliant lights. Yang Chen didn’t know what these lights represented, but Elder Nie seemed to understand something. With a wave of his sleeve, he wiped away the light, and then stared intently at the box, murmuring, “Kid, how did you do it? On the battlefield, it is hardest to accumulate merit points. Even if you tread on thin ice and scrape together some with great difficulty, your life will always be in danger, possibly falling on the battlefield and losing everything all at once. It’s even more impossible to gather as many as 100,000 merit points. Even those true divine realm experts would find it difficult to accumulate so much. How did you manage to achieve this with your strength? By any chance, have you made it onto the Crouching Dragon List?”

Yang Chen scratched his head: “Well... Senior Nie is indeed insightful. By chance, I encountered some opportunities on the battlefield and earned many merit points. As for the Crouching Dragon List, I was fortunate enough to be on it. That’s why I have some spare merit points, so I hope Senior can help me convert them into contribution points.”

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, Elder Nie rubbed his eyebrows, his face showing a trace of astonishment before gradually returning to calm after a short while.

He smiled: “It seems that I have been here in this place for too long, not even knowing that there are outstanding geniuses like you in the outside world. Hahaha, I really didn’t expect that I thought

Xuandao Sect was already going downhill, gradually declining from its former glory. But seeing a talent like you is really great... Kid, I've already converted the contribution points for you."

As he spoke, no one knew what he had done with the small box, but faint lights were seen flowing. Then, the token jumped out of the box and returned to his hand.

Immediately, Elder Nie flicked the token gently with his finger, and it returned to Yang Chen's hand.

At the same time, a jade slip emitting a brilliant light suddenly flew out of nowhere. The jade slip hovered in the air while Elder Nie said smilingly, "Kid, what's your name?"

"Junior Yang Chen," Yang Chen answered truthfully.

"Hahaha, good, I'll remember your name. This is the complete cultivation technique of the Undying Divine Thunder. Take it." Elder Nie said.

Seeing the complete technique within reach, Yang Chen was naturally overjoyed. He quickly thanked Elder Nie: "Thank you, Senior Nie."

"It's nothing, just a fair exchange. The Undying Divine Thunder is now in your hands. When appropriate, you can go to the Earth Palace with your identity as a true inheritor disciple, ask the Sect for some materials to cultivate. The Undying Divine Thunder materials may not be fully available in the Sect's inventory, but overall, they can still help you solve some problems," Elder Nie advised.

Yang Chen smiled, repeatedly thanking: “Thank you for your reminder, Senior.”

He had originally thought that he wouldn’t need to ask the Sect for any materials, but now that he had acquired the Undying Divine Thunder, he really had to pay a visit to the Earth Palace.

As for the Earth Palace, he was quite familiar with it.

The Earth Palace was located at the base of a large tree on the main peak of Xuandao Sect, Zangxuan Peak. Most importantly, the Heavenly Palace was just above the Earth Palace.

The Heavenly Palace was the absolute core of Xuandao Sect, where important decisions were made. It could be said that for the Sect, this place was sacred.

This was also why Yang Chen, despite not particularly caring about the outside world’s news, was aware of the Earth Palace.

With this in mind, Yang Chen took his leave of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion and headed straight for the Earth Palace.

On his way to the Earth Palace, he also thoroughly studied the effects of the Black Thunder Jin Gang and the White Thunder Divine Bird through the complete edition of the Undying Divine Thunder.

Black Thunder Jin Gang was a defensive thunder technique. By refining the divine thunder in the body during normal times, it could protect the body when necessary. This was the unique function

of Black Thunder Jin Gang, something the other divine thunders couldn't achieve. No matter the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens or the Pure Golden Lightning, using them for body protection in this way would only harm the caster as well.

Only Black Thunder Jin Gang was different; its purpose upon creation was to protect the caster from harm.

The White Thunder Divine Bird was even more powerful. It was said to be the original state of ten thousand thunders, the very earliest form of divine thunder. In simple terms, it was the Ancestor of Ten Thousand Thunders.

It was said that the White Thunder Divine Bird only appeared in legends, and the creator of this Undying Divine Thunder technique could only write some records about the White Thunder Divine Bird. He couldn't summon the White Thunder Divine Bird himself or know how to evolve it.

Yang Chen was secretly disappointed by this, but from the records in the Undying Divine Thunder, it was clear that the White Thunder Divine Bird did exist.

As long as there was a goal, turning the divine thunder into the original white thunder of ten thousand thunders was not a dreamer's fantasy.

Of course, he didn't just learn about the effects of these divine thunders, but also their functions.

It seemed like he could immediately refine the Pure Golden Lightning, but practicing cultivation techniques shouldn't be overly ambitious. Since he hadn't even mastered the most basic Purple Thunder, refining the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire to control the Golden Lightning first would not be wise.

This was also why he was heading to the Earth Palace.

As a true inheritor disciple, Yang Chen encountered some trouble when he arrived at the Earth Palace, but after revealing his identity, everything went smoothly.

The Earth Palace was located at the roots of a giant tree. This tree, the oldest one in the entire Xuandao Sect, was called the Primordial Tree, and it stood thousands of zhang tall.

The Earth Palace was at its base.

While the Heavenly Palace was completely opposite to the Earth Palace, situated at the top of the ancient tree – two extremes in location.

When Yang Chen came to the Earth Palace, he was initially driven away by the people there. However, when he revealed his identity as a true inheritor disciple, their attitude changed completely.

“Oh, I didn’t expect little friend Yang Chen to be a true inheritor disciple! We were a bit rude just now. I hope Sir could let bygones be bygones and forgive us. By the way, little friend Yang Chen, what materials do you need? According to the rules, you can take up to thirty-two materials from this area each year, one item per type as a privilege,” said the man, an elder with a moustache who had reached the late True God Realm. He treated Yang Chen with extreme respect, not daring to show any disrespect.

Yang Chen was quite surprised – being a true inheritor disciple was indeed useful. Just now, with a single token, he could make these people treat him with utmost respect.

No wonder Dream Trace Daoist wanted to grant Bai Wuheng the status of a true inheritor disciple – the advantages of this status were more than a few.

At this moment, Yang Chen glanced around and asked, “I can only take materials from this area?”

Looking around, there were three areas in total in the Earth Palace where materials were stored. Even with Yang Chen’s extraordinary experience, for a moment, he did not know the difference between the materials in these different areas.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1859: Chapter 1856: Obtaining the Materials_1 Chapter 1859: Chapter 1856: Obtaining the Materials_1 “Indeed...” Elder Hu with Eight Characters replied.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “Are there any differences in the materials of these three areas?”

“This...” Elder Hu became somewhat embarrassed.

Seeing Elder Hu’s appearance, Yang Chen could already guess what was going on, but to confirm, he still asked, “What’s wrong?”

Elder Hu forced a bitter smile, “Since you, Yang Chen, my friend, have asked, this old man might as well tell you. The materials in these three areas can be simply divided into – the materials in this

area can be obtained free of charge for you, while other disciples need to spend contribution points. In the second area, even you, my friend, have to spend contribution points. The third area is the most expensive place for materials, and the contribution points required far exceed those of the second area."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh. In the end, the materials in the first area were probably all insignificant.

He thought, how could the Xuandao Sect be so kind-hearted? Even if True Inheritor Disciples have some privileges, the privileges wouldn't be too outrageous.

Of course, Yang Chen wasn't a greedy person, having free materials was good enough.

However, when he really went to look for materials, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel disappointed. He shouldn't have had any expectations for the free materials, which were all rubbish and couldn't make an appearance at all.

There were only a few of them, all of which could be easily purchased from the outside world – they were dispensable and insignificant.

As for whether they could help his cultivation, it was even more of a wild imagination.

Nevertheless, Yang Chen still picked more than thirty types, using up all of his free privileges, and then went straight to the second area.

The materials in the second area were indeed much better than those in the free area, and the materials inside were extremely rare and hard to come by.

From those, Yang Chen quickly spotted a few that could assist in cultivating Undying Divine Thunder.

Although they were not the main materials, it was definitely a smart move to collect them in advance.

“How much do these materials cost?” Yang Chen curiously inquired.

“Well, the contribution points required are all within a few hundreds. Do you really want to buy them, my friend?” Elder Hu with Eight Characters asked curiously.

After all, even if Yang Chen was a True Inheritor Disciple, the materials weren’t something one could just buy.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, as the prices of these materials were indeed quite astonishing. To be honest, these materials had value but no market, even if he wanted to buy them with divine stones in the outside world, it would be hard to find a channel.

If he missed this opportunity, there would be no other chance. Yang Chen placed these materials into his storage and prepared to pay the contribution points at checkout.

Soon, Yang Chen had gone through the second area as well.

The only regret was that he hadn't encountered any key materials that could directly help him cultivate Purple Thunder. Instead, he had taken a large number of supplementary materials. However, Yang Chen wasn't disheartened and went straight to the third area.

"My friend Yang Chen, the contribution points required for this third area are much higher, possibly ten times that of the second area. And even for someone like you, there's only a cup of tea's time for free viewing. Don't forget that," Elder Hu with Eight Characters said with a stiff face, fearing that Yang Chen might violate some rules.

He didn't know what Yang Chen was thinking. Seeing him taking so many materials at once, could this kid afford so many contribution points?

He wanted to ask directly, but Yang Chen's status made him hesitant to do so.

For a moment, he could only try to hint at Yang Chen to back down and not affect his work, but little did he know, Yang Chen either had a problem with his brain or was just pretending not to understand him.

How could Yang Chen not understand? He was just pretending not to know.

If Elder Hu with Eight Characters knew how many contribution points he had, he probably wouldn't have spoken like that.

When Yang Chen arrived at the third area, he couldn't help but take a breath of cold air.

These were indeed the final materials.

Yang Chen had never heard of many of their names before and didn't have the time to inquire about the rarity of these materials. He could only search for materials that could help him cultivate his techniques based on the records of his cultivation methods.

However, after searching for a while, Yang Chen was disappointed to find out that there weren't any materials that could help with the Undying Divine Thunder.

Just as Yang Chen was about to give up, suddenly, a material caught his eye.

"This is..." Yang Chen's face lit up with joy.

"Spirit Crane Eye?"

How could Yang Chen not be happy? This Spirit Crane Eye was the key material for cultivating the second layer of Lingxi Divine Pupil.

Yang Chen would never forget the effectiveness of the second layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil, which could see through all falsehoods and disguises, and no deceptive moves could escape its detection. In front of the Spirit Rhinoceros Divine Skill, everything would reveal its true nature.

In other words, techniques such as Face Changing or Transformations would be useless in front of Yang Chen.

This technique was too practical! Although he hadn't found a use for it yet, Yang Chen believed that in the future, where enemies from the alien tribes were as numerous as hairs on a bull, the second layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil would definitely be helpful.

And this Spirit Crane Eye was the absolute key.

Legend has it that the Spirit Crane Eye has the ability to cover the depths of the flesh membrane, which is also the key to cultivating the Lingxi Divine Pupil.

"I'll take this one." Yang Chen grabbed the Spirit Crane Eye.

"Wait, please..." Elder Hu with Eight Characters hurriedly stopped him, shielding the Spirit Crane Eye with anxiety, and said with a flattering smile, "Well, my friend Yang Chen, the price required for this material is a total of four thousand two hundred. I wonder if you..."

Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows, knowing that Elder Hu would say that. Seeing his contemptuous expression, Yang Chen couldn't be bothered to explain and directly brought out his Token, "Deduct it yourself."

Elder Hu with Eight Characters was dumbfounded, he had considered that Yang Chen might get angry or feel humiliated, but who would have thought that he would be so straightforward, handing over the Token.

“Is this kid putting on an act? Even as a True Inheritor Disciple, the materials he wants are worth seven or eight thousand contribution points. What is he going to buy them with?” Elder Hu with Eight Characters thought disdainfully, but his face remained unchanged.

It wasn’t until he tried to deduct the contribution points with the Token that he realized what was happening, his pupils constricted, unable to believe his own eyes.

“How is this possible... there are so many contribution points?” Elder Hu with Eight Characters swallowed hard.

“Am I qualified to take this Spirit Crane Eye?” Yang Chen asked coldly.

“Yes, of course...” Elder Hu with Eight Characters said with a fawning smile, “My friend Yang Chen, you misunderstood. I didn’t mean to doubt your abilities. It’s just that the rules... I’m really sorry, haha.”

Yang Chen couldn’t be bothered to argue with Elder Hu and placed these materials into his storage, ready to leave.

But just as he was about to walk away, suddenly, another person appeared at the entrance of the Earth Palace, blocking Yang Chen’s path.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1860: Chapter 1857: Zhang Xuelian’s Denial?_1 Chapter 1860: Chapter 1857: Zhang Xuelian’s Denial?_1 Yang Chen looked at this person strangely. If it weren’t for him wearing

Xuandao Sect's clothes and showing no hostility, he would have suspected that this person had ill intentions.

However, Elder Hu with Eight Characters seemed to recognize this person. Upon seeing him, Elder Hu's eyes widened and said, "Elder Ge, you... what are you doing here?"

"Elder Ge?" Yang Chen was confused.

"Young friend Yang Chen may not know, Elder Ge is from the Heavenly Palace..." Elder Hu with Eight Characters hurriedly introduced.

Elder Xu was right. 'I indeed came down from the Heavenly Palace. I was originally ordered by the Sect Leader to find you, young friend Yang Chen. But who knew that just after I came down from the Heavenly Palace, I would have such good luck and find young friend Yang Chen. Since that's the case, I've saved a lot of effort. Young friend Yang Chen, follow me to the Heavenly Palace." Elder Ge said with a kindly smile.

Yang Chen blinked, not expecting the Xuandao Sect Leader to find him.

With this thought, he naturally had no hesitation and immediately said, "So it's the Sect Leader who wants to see me, Elder Ge, I'm really sorry for troubling you to pick me up personally. Please lead the way, senior."

Originally, Elder Ge had a general attitude towards Yang Chen, but after hearing Yang Chen's refreshing words, he immediately changed his attitude.

“Yang Chen, my young friend, you’re too polite. Follow me, I’ll take you to the Heavenly Palace!” Elder Ge said.

“Thank you.” Yang Chen said.

After exchanging pleasantries, Elder Ge took Yang Chen directly to the Heavenly Palace.

The Heavenly Palace was located at the top of the ancient tree, but the cultivation levels of the two men were not bad. In the blink of an eye, they had reached the Thousand Zhang high location of the Heavenly Palace.

When Yang Chen came to his senses, he and Elder Ge had already arrived in front of the Heavenly Palace.

The Heavenly Palace, located in this towering place, emitted an extraordinary aura. Coupled with its exquisite craftsmanship, it made people feel a sense of reverence at first glance.

Without thinking too much, Yang Chen and Elder Ge entered the Heavenly Palace.

Upon arriving in the Heavenly Palace, Yang Chen saw several old acquaintances, including Elder Qian Gong, Fufeng Daoist, Zhang Min, and unexpectedly, Dream Trace Daoist was also present.

Yang Chen looked serious. If it was just Fufeng Daoist and Elder Qian Gong, it would be fine, but Dream Trace Daoist was also there. Could it be that Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist had already exposed Dream Trace Daoist’s matter?

While Yang Chen was lost in thought, Chen Yangqi, the Sect Leader of Xuandao Sect, set his eyes on Yang Chen.

At this confrontation, Chen Yangqi wanted to cry and laugh at the same time.

“Yang Chen, you turned the sky upside down on the battlefield. Because of you, the human’s Six Powers won a great victory. All the other sects have praised you, and then you crushed the lineup of the Shangxian Sect and broke Taiyi Sect’s undefeated myth. All these achievements are undeniable. But why did you bring me such a scene at the end?” Chen Yangqi was both amused and annoyed.

“What does the Sect Leader mean?” Yang Chen didn’t understand.

Chen Yangqi glared at him, “Are you still playing dumb? Daoist Yunshang went all the way to the battlefield’s entrance, accusing you of slander and tarnishing Zhang Xuelian’s innocence. If it hadn’t been for Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist’s timely response, you would have been in trouble by now.”

Hearing this, Yang Chen could no longer sit still.

What’s going on?

It shouldn’t be like this. The matter between him and Zhang Xuelian was genuine, so how could it go wrong? Could it be that Zhang Xuelian decided to suddenly back out and deny their relationship, biting back at him instead?

It wasn't impossible, but it was still too early to jump to conclusions. At the very least, he didn't think Zhang Xuelian was that kind of person.

Yang Chen, who was puzzled at the moment, asked, "Sect Leader, when did you receive this news?"

"When else could it be? I received the message through a sound transmission before you came back. By now, the uproar has spread throughout that battlefield, and everyone knows about it. You, kid..." Chen Yangqi said.

Elder Qian Gong awkwardly said, "Sect Leader, maybe you shouldn't be angry for now. Perhaps this matter isn't even clear to Daoist Yunshang."

Fufeng Daoist was also laughing on the side.

"Humph, you two only know how to protect this kid, Yang Chen. Hey, he's caused trouble and he should face the consequences. Otherwise, in the future, Yang Chen will develop a high and mighty habit, and that won't be good!" Dream Trace Daoist sneered at the side.

While Chen Yangqi may want to protect Yang Chen, his argument didn't hold water. "The matter can't be faked. Yuan Changsheng himself said that he and Zhang Xuelian have already settled on the marriage. How can I question Yuan Changsheng about this, both logically and emotionally?"

"This..." Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist were both embarrassed.

However, this news made Yang Chen's eyes brighten up.

It was said by Yuan Changsheng himself. It seemed that it wasn't Zhang Xuelian who had said it. Could it be that Daoist Yunshang hadn't even contacted Zhang Xuelian?

Yang Chen rubbed his brows, just as he had guessed, Zhang Xuelian was not that kind of person. But who was this Yuan Changsheng? He must have intercepted the message and then said such things. Yang Chen didn't know whether Zhang Xuelian had really settled on a marriage with Yuan Changsheng, but his relationship with Zhang Xuelian had only lasted for barely 20 years.

He didn't believe that Zhang Xuelian couldn't wait that long, and he had to pass the news on to Zhang Xuelian no matter what. As for Zhang Xuelian's choice at the time, he wouldn't force her.

As for now, he really couldn't clear his name even if he jumped into the Yellow River. No matter what, nobody would believe his words were true.

This left Yang Chen very helpless, and all he could say was, "It was my recklessness."

"As long as you know, but punishing you is impossible. However, you have to balance your merits and demerits, and you won't get any of the rewards that originally belonged to you. Moreover, this matter is of great importance and involves Zhang Xuelian's reputation. If Daoist Yunshang really wants to cause you trouble, you may have to go to other places to avoid disasters during this period. You may not be able to stay in the Xuandao Sect all the time." Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes, was it really that serious?

Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist couldn't help but say, "Sect Leader, at most, Yang Chen was just bragging. No matter how influential Zhang Xuelian is, Yang Chen is, after all, a genius of our Xuandao Sect with an impressive record you've seen. Can't our Xuandao Sect protect Yang Chen?"

"Sigh, it's not the same. Let's not talk about this for now. Until the worst comes to worst, let's focus on the current situation. Qian Gong, Fufeng, call Dream Trace Daoist over and say that there are some things to be settled and that I have to bring Yang Chen. What's going on, can you tell me now?" Chen Yangqi asked curiously.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1861: Chapter 1858: Conclusive Evidence?_1 Chapter 1861: Chapter 1858: Conclusive Evidence?_1 Hearing what Chen Yangqi said, Yang Chen roughly understood the situation.

It seemed that Meng Hen Daoist didn't know what was going on, and Chen Yangqi didn't know either. Now, they just brought everyone here, planning to confront each other.

Yang Chen's mouth curled up in amusement, thinking that this method was the best one. Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist were really cunning. By confronting everyone together, it would be difficult for Meng Hen Daoist to turn the situation around, and being too eager to explain the matter would only give Meng Hen Daoist an opportunity to find an excuse.

"Sect Leader, you can ask Yang Chen about all of this." Elder Qian Gong calmly said, "Today, I came here just to be a witness."

Fufeng Daoist didn't speak, but his gaze seemed to convey the same thoughts.

Seeing that both of them agreed, Chen Yangqi's curiosity was piqued, and his eyes fell on Yang Chen.

Meng Hen Daoist couldn't help but have a bad premonition, feeling that things hadn't gone as he planned. With Yang Chen returning alive and Zhang Min back as well, he knew that something must have gone wrong during the process.

However, he couldn't determine exactly what had gone wrong, so he maintained a calm facade. In reality, his heart could not stay calm. After all, Zhang Min was someone he personally pushed into the abyss, and now she stood before him. What did this mean?

It didn't feel strange for Yang Chen to be the one to start discussing the matter, as it was caused by him in the first place. If he didn't speak up, and instead let Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist take the lead, it would be unfortunate.

Thus, Yang Chen directly stood up, showing no fear of Meng Hen Daoist, and said: "Sect Leader, the matter I want to talk about is related to the Meng Hen Daoist."

Meng Hen Daoist squinted his eyes and felt a sense of impending doom, as Yang Chen did not address him by his title, but rather as a Daoist.

"Oh? What's going on?" Chen Yangqi, being clever, subtly guessed some of the situation.

Yang Chen spoke with an icy glare: "I, a junior, have carried out several tasks outside the sect, but have been repeatedly assassinated by this Meng Hen Daoist, who used his subordinates for the

purpose. I am here to seek justice from the Sect Leader. Isn't this Meng Hen Daoist going too far in attempting to assassinate a fellow sect member?"

Meng Hen Daoist couldn't sit still anymore, he leaped up and shouted: "Yang Chen, you're making false accusations!"

"Meng Hen, don't get so agitated, sit down first." Knowing the seriousness of the matter, Chen Yangqi gestured for Meng Hen Daoist to sit down.

Then, Chen Yangqi slowly said, "Yang Chen, the matter you mentioned is not a small one. Do you know that there are consequences to it? You can offset the good and bad in Zhang Xuelian's matter, but without a reasonable explanation for this one, it is a major offense."

"Junior understands. As for the evidence, I have long collected it all," said Yang Chen expressionlessly.

"Evidence..." Chen Yangqi looked at Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist.

Meng Hen Daoist clenched his teeth, casting a cold glance at Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist, harboring a slight sense of cruel threat.

Neither Elder Qian Gong nor Fufeng Daoist were terrified, and they wouldn't be easily threatened by Meng Hen Daoist. With a smile, they said: "Sect Leader, before we speak, why don't we let Zhang Min speak first? You were quite curious about her situation, and I believe she would be more than willing to share her grievances from all these years."

As for Zhang Min's return, Chen Yangqi was indeed extremely curious. Zhang Min had already been removed from the sect's records, who could have thought that she would come back alive?

Chen Yangqi said, "Zhang Min, feel free to speak your mind. As the Sect Leader, I will surely give you justice!"

Seeing Yang Chen bravely standing up, Zhang Min had no reason to shrink back.

She said with determined eyes: "Sect Leader, not only did Meng Hen Daoist send people to assassinate Yang Chen, but he also sent people to assassinate me. The reason I disappeared for so many years was all because of this Meng Hen Daoist. If it were not for him, I would not have ended up in this situation."

Zhang Min recounted the process of her assassination attempts in detail.

In the end, Zhang Min's body trembled as she said: "Sect Leader, you know how Meng Hen Daoist schemed to put his disciple in an advantageous position. It's uncertain how many potential True Inheritor Disciples were killed or injured by him in the process, but both Yang Chen and I were two of them!"

Meng Hen Daoist roared, "Zhang Min, stop slandering me!"

Chen Yangqi's face turned dark, and he coldly said, "Shut up, Meng Hen!"

Meng Hen Daoist shuddered, realizing the man in front of him was furious.

Chen Yangqi was indeed angered. He had guessed that Meng Hen Daoist would try to cause trouble for Yang Chen, but he thought Meng Hen Daoist would just give him a small punishment and not go too far.

Who would have thought that not only did Meng Hen Daoist attempt to assassinate Yang Chen, but he also targeted other talents!

This was something he would never allow.

At this moment, he believed the story seven or eight out of ten, and immediately said: “In addition to this, Qian Gong and Fufeng, do you two have anything else to add? If it’s just a few words from Zhang Min and Yang Chen, I won’t fully believe it. I will personally investigate further.”

Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist certainly understood the hidden message in Chen Yangqi’s words.

The message was to tell them that if they had evidence, they should present it quickly, and Meng Hen Daoist wouldn’t dare to do anything with his support. If there was no substantial evidence, they should just stop, and he would investigate on his own.

At this point, with neither Yang Chen nor Zhang Min backing down, there was no reason for the two of them to shrink back either.

Fufeng Daoist slowly said: “I personally witnessed the two assassins, Fu Biao, who targeted Yang Chen.”

“I also saw it with my own eyes,” Elder Qian Gong laughed. “The main reason I traveled thousands of miles back here is to be a witness, hahaha!”

Meng Hen Daoist would not admit the truth, and said in a deep voice: “These are all one-sided words, Sect Leader. They’ve joined forces to target me. You can’t believe them just because of their few words. There’s no substantial evidence!”

Fufeng Daoist sneered: “Evidence? Since you want evidence, I’ll get it for you!”

With a wave of his hand, Fufeng Daoist didn’t know what method he used, but within the golden bell in his palm, two people appeared. These two people were none other than Fu Biao, who had targeted Yang Chen.

Seeing the scene around them, Fu Biao’s eyes fell on Meng Hen Daoist, and their bodies trembled, guessing some of the situation.

“Sect Leader, if you have any questions, you can ask these two,” Fufeng Daoist smiled and said.

Chen Yangqi looked at Fu Biao’s duo, releasing his Qi, exerting pressure: “I think you two should know very clearly what I want to ask. If you don’t explain it clearly, I can sentence you to death just for the assassination of Yang Chen.”

Chapter 1862: Chapter 1859: True Inheritance Location?_1 Chapter 1862: Chapter 1859: True Inheritance Location?_1 “Sect Leader, it was Dream Trace Daoist who instructed us, it was Dream Trace Daoist who instructed us!” In front of Chen Yangqi, Fu Biao’s legs went weak from fear, where could he dare to lie anymore? All the truth was blurted out in one breath.

Hearing such words, the veins on Dream Trace Daoist’s face bulged angrily as he burst into rage: “This is a slander, Sect Leader, this is a slander! This must have been arranged in advance by those old men, Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist, there is no real evidence at all!”

His heart was filled with hatred. If it were only Fufeng Daoist alone, he would have had the chance to turn the tables today. But who would have known that Elder Qian Gong also inexplicably chose to help Yang Chen?

With two powerful Daoists holding the line, it was difficult for him to downplay the matter today.

Fufeng Daoist, who had made up his mind to expose Dream Trace Daoist, sneered: “Slander? Well, their words can be considered false, but once their souls are searched with the Soul Search technique, we will know the truth. Sect Leader, I have absolute faith in you, and if you don’t believe me, you can search their memories!”

Hearing this, Dream Trace Daoist’s legs went weak and he almost slumped to the ground.

He was very clear that once memories were searched, all his secrets would be exposed.

He knew better than anyone that it was true that he had instigated Fu Biao to assassinate Yang Chen.

Any method can be faked, but memories cannot. Altering memories would probably require a Great Ascension Stage master with free time on his hands to accomplish.

Taking multiple factors into consideration, Chen Yangqi decided to check the memories of the two men.

He stretched out his hand, and an invisible force grabbed the two men. A vast amount of memories surged from their minds, and Chen Yangqi searched them clearly.

When he obtained these memories, Chen Yangqi's expression became even more serious, which made the surrounding temperature faintly drop.

It was clear that Chen Yangqi was enraged.

Dream Trace Daoist knew that continuing to cover things up was useless, so he immediately knelt down and begged: "Sect Leader, I was muddled and obsessed when I did this. Please spare me. I swear I won't dare to do it again, I won't dare to do it again!"

Although Dream Trace Daoist's strength in the Enlightenment Stage is extraordinary, he is still inferior to Chen Yangqi in terms of status and strength.

"Meng Hen, even though the Sect has treated you so well, you have dared to violate our biggest taboo: assassinating the Sect's genius and harming your fellow sect members. The death penalty is warranted, but considering your countless contributions to the Sect, I will spare your life. However, I will strip you of all your contribution points and imprison you for four hundred years. Reflect on your actions," said Chen Yangqi, striking out with a palm. Then, a breeze blew by, and no one knew what had happened.

Dream Trace Daoist, a living Daoist powerhouse, froze and knelt motionless on the ground.

“Stay there and kneel! Later, this elder will take you to the My Xuan Dao Sect’s prison,” Chen Yangqi scolded.

Seeing Chen Yangqi’s choice, Thousand Craft Daoist and Assisting Wind Daoist couldn’t help but shake their heads.

They both knew Chen Yangqi’s intention. Chen Yangqi had indeed punished Dream Trace Daoist, but he couldn’t bear to sentence him to death because of his exceptional combat power.

Actually, Fu Biao’s memories were enough to prove everything. The crime of Dream Trace Daoist’s harming the Sect’s genius is not excessive for the death penalty.

Chen Yangqi said he would imprison him for four hundred years, but who knows what will happen during these four hundred years? Perhaps Chen Yangqi will find a reason to release him when he sees that Dream Trace Daoist has repented enough.

There was no other choice. Both Thousand Craft and Fufeng Daoist sighed. Who would have thought that Dream Trace Daoist, as a peak powerhouse in the Enlightenment Stage, would become the Sect’s next Nirvana-stage powerhouse?

Dream Trace Daoist knew this as well, so he shut his mouth tightly and remained silent.

“Sect Leader, about the matter of Bai Wuheng, I believe you have learned it from Fu Biao’s memory just now. Bai Wuheng became a True Inheritor Disciple mainly with the help of Dream Trace Daoist, which is very irregular. His being a True Inheritor Disciple is simply an insult to the identity of the True Inheritor Disciples of our Sect!” Fufeng Daoist said.

Chen Yangqi rubbed his eyebrows, “You also have a point. Elder Ge, bring Bai Wuheng here too.”

“Yes, Sect Leader!” Elder Ge hurriedly went down.

Elder Ge’s efficiency was quite high. It took less than one hour, and Bai Wuheng was brought back by him.

When he arrived at the Heavenly Palace, Bai Wuheng looked around confusedly. He first saw Yang Chen and Zhang Min, his pupils shrinking. Weren’t his Master supposed to have dealt with these two? What happened?

And shouldn’t Zhang Min be dead...

“Master, what is going on...” Bai Wuheng became afraid when he saw his Master kneeling on the ground.

Chen Yangqi said coldly, “Bai Wuheng, your Master’s crime of harming fellow sect members has been verified. Now, I suspect that your True Inheritor Disciple status is fraudulent, and I have decided to re-assess you.”

“Sect Leader, what do you mean?” Bai Wuheng swallowed nervously.

Chen Yangqi said coldly, “It’s simple. You just entered the Demigod Stage, so I won’t make things difficult for you. Go to the battlefield once more, and as long as you bring back ninety Alien Tribe corpses, I will guarantee your True Inheritor Disciple status.”

Bai Wuheng, being smart, knew that his Master’s problem must have affected him as well.

But asking him to take the assessment again, without his Master’s protection, was something he had no confidence in. Even if his strength had greatly increased and reached the Demigod Stage, he had no confidence at all. How easy would it be to obtain more than a hundred corpses in the battlefield? It was simply a death wish.

He was unwilling, of course, and hastily said, “Well, Sect Leader, I just entered the Demigod Stage and have to consolidate my realm. Going to the battlefield right away, I’m afraid... ”

If that’s the case, I’ll give you another choice. Yang Chen is now also a Demigod, and he has just become a True Inheritor Disciple as well. “If you can fight evenly with him, I won’t make things difficult for you, and you can continue to be a True Inheritor Disciple,” said Chen Yangqi. “Yang Chen, you are also a Quasi-True Inheritor Disciple, you don’t mind, right?”

“I don’t mind,” Yang Chen said indifferently. He had no relationship with Bai Wuheng, and of course, he didn’t mind.

Bai Wuheng saw the opportunity to take revenge on Yang Chen and his eyes lit up.

Now that he had entered the Demigod Stage and his strength had increased greatly, he also had his Master's gifted divine weapon. He didn't believe he couldn't deal with Yang Chen.

Obviously, he thought that fighting Yang Chen would be easier than going to the battlefield. So, without hesitation, he said, "I'm willing to fight Yang Chen!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1863: Chapter 1860: Stripping of Status_1 Chapter 1863: Chapter 1860: Stripping of Status_1 Zhang Min watched all this coldly, she and the two Taoists behind her knew clearly how unwise it was for Bai Wuheng to challenge Yang Chen.

In fact, Chen Yangqi had already given Bai Wuheng a chance, which was more than merciful, but obviously, Bai Wuheng didn't have a firm grasp of the situation.

Before joining the Xuandao Sect, Yang Chen was still an undiscovered talent, perhaps finding it a bit challenging to handle Bai Wuheng. But now that Yang Chen has joined the Xuandao Sect, he is in his element like dragon in the sea – Bai Wuheng is no match for him anymore.

However, Bai Wuheng didn't think so. After entering the Demi-God Phase, he was more than just a little confident.

"Let's settle it in Heaven Unity Hall then. The hall was made from special materials and can withstand your ruckus," Chen Yangqi said coldly.

He had done all he could; now it's up to Bai Wuheng to seize this opportunity.

Bai Wuheng looked at Yang Chen coldly. "Yang Chen, do you know how long I have been waiting for this day? Since the day you defeated me by a fluke, I have been anxiously waiting for today. Your good days are over."

Hearing Bai Wuheng's words, Yang Chen shook his head. "Bai Wuheng, you got one thing wrong. It was not a fluke that I defeated you, and the same will be true today!"

"Don't be naive. Do you think you can still defeat me now?" Bai Wuheng was suddenly filled with anger as he studied Yang Chen.

He stood up suddenly. In an instant, numerous Light Blades formed around him, attacking Yang Chen relentlessly.

Seeing this move, Yang Chen's eyebrows raised. Bai Wuheng had indeed become stronger, capable of producing so many Light Blades in an instant.

However, it was a pity that he, Yang Chen, was not the same as before. When he saw the many Light Blades, his hand conjured lightning, striking these Light Blades and shattering them in a moment.

Seeing this scene, Bai Wuheng's pupils constricted in shock, shouting, "How is this possible!"

Yang Chen was able to break his attack so easily.

For Yang Chen, even the many stronger members of the Taiyi Sect could be defeated, so dealing with Bai Wuheng was as simple as handling a small fry.

However, Bai Wuheng did not seem to think so. After failing once, he bellowed, “Yang Chen, you’ve brought this on yourself.”

Somewhere along the way, he had taken out a mirror. Taoist Fu Feng was shocked at the sight of the mirror. “Upper Spirit Mirror! So Taoist Meng Hen really made you his successor and even gave you such a treasure. Be careful, Yang Chen!”

Bai Wuheng’s mouth twisted into a smirk. With the Upper Spirit Mirror in his hand, Yang Chen would have no chance of winning.

The sight of the Upper Spirit Mirror also surprised Yang Chen, as he knew its power only too well.

Bai Wuheng was now holding the Upper Spirit Mirror, chanting something under his breath. Subsequently, one by one, eight avatars separated from him. This exceeded even the seven produced by Lu Changkong in the past.

It was clear that Bai Wuheng was even more talented than Lu Changkong.

With eight avatars produced, Bai Wuheng showed a victorious smile. He laughed loudly, “Yang Chen, now let’s see if you can withstand the power of these avatars created by the Upper Spirit Mirror!”

Yang Chen knew well the strength of these avatars; each retained 30% of the power of the original body. With eight avatars, it was as if two more Bai Wuheng’s had appeared. Along with the original body, he was now facing the equivalent of three opponents at their peak.

Yet, Yang Chen remained calm. He didn’t think that adding two more opponents like Bai Wuheng would pose any threat to him.

“Yang Chen, prepare to taste despair!” Bai Wuheng licked his lips.

Suddenly, he leaped up, creating a huge Divine Soul Sword aimed at Yang Chen, preparing to use his former killer stab, the Dream Chasing Stab!

The other avatars, meanwhile, were employing different techniques, making the entire Heaven Unity Hall radiate with light, and filling the room with numerous rotating Light Blades.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen shook his head lightly.

“Seems like you’ve had enough of your fun,” Yang Chen leisurely took a step forward.

Just one step, but in the next moment, all eight avatars of Bai Wuheng, including Bai Wuheng himself, stood still.

“How... how is that possible?” Bai Wuheng felt a sharp pain in his soul and screamed out in agony.

Before anyone knew it, a dense blue fog had filled Heaven Unity Hall, causing all of Bai Wuheng’s avatars to fall to the ground.

This was Yang Chen’s Netherworld Ghost Fire Domain. While this domain might just barely deal with the geniuses of the Taiyi Sect, it was more than enough to handle Bai Wuheng, killing him instantly.

Bai Wuheng’s pupils constricted as he fell to his knees, completely bereft of his fighting capacity. If Yang Chen hadn’t called off the Netherworld Ghost Flame Domain, he would have been in a much worse state.

“The battle is over.” Yang Chen turned around.

Chen Yangqi let out a sigh. He had initially wanted Bai Wuheng and Yang Chen to compete, with Bai Wuheng potentially managing a tie. Even if he was bending the truth a little, he would say that it wasn’t Bai Wuheng’s fault.

But now, even a fool would know that the gap between Bai Wuheng and Yang Chen is too wide.

“Bai Wuheng, from this day forward, you will be stripped of your True Disciple status and demoted to Core Disciple!” Chen Yangqi stated expressionlessly.

“I, I…” Bai Wuheng fell to his knees.

He couldn’t accept it – first, the considerable gap between him and Yang Chen, and second, the stripping of his True Disciple status.

“Yang Chen, you and Zhang Min are hereby officially promoted to True Disciples. Zhang Min, although you didn’t get enough Different Race corpses on the battlefield, I’ve heard of your exploits. So, you will also be promoted to a True Disciple!” said Chen Yangqi.

“Thank you, Sect Master.” Zhang Min was naturally quite thrilled.

“Alright, I’ll now take Taoist Meng Hen and lock him in prison!” Without another word, Chen Yangqi grabbed Taoist Meng Hen and left the Heaven Unity Hall directly.

Looking at this, Master Qian Gong gave a satisfied nod: “In that case, I should return to the battlefield. The Sect Master commissioned me to guard the battlefield for a thousand years, and I still have a lot of time left.”

“Thank you for your assistance, senior.” Yang Chen stated respectfully.

Afterwards, everyone made cordial small talk and left, leaving only Bai Wuheng kneeling in the Heaven Unity Hall, still unable to come to terms with the fact that he had fallen so far from True Disciple.

Remember, when he had become a True Disciple, it was seen as a sacred achievement. He was the only True Disciple in the entire sect and was hailed as the future of the sect.

But now, all of that was in the past.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1864: Chapter 1861: Zhang Xuelian from Heavenly Cloud State_1 Chapter 1864: Chapter 1861: Zhang Xuelian from Heavenly Cloud State_1 Far away in the twelve states, Heavenly Cloud State...

The battlefield Heavenly Cloud Platform is named after the Heavenly Cloud State, which is the absolute core of the twelve human states. Its existence is of great significance.

Because, the Taiyi Sect stands on this Heavenly Cloud State.

Because of the existence of the Taiyi Sect, the Heavenly Cloud State is extremely safe. In this area, no evil cultivators appear, and even the weaker alien tribes do not dare to disturb this area.

There are four branches of Taiyi Sect in the Heavenly Cloud State, and the eastern branch is outside the Holy Palace.

“To be assigned to guard Lady Xuelian here is indeed an honor. I just don’t know when Lady Xuelian will come out of her seclusion!”

Two men responsible for guarding the front of the Holy Palace began to discuss.

The Holy Palace is a huge golden palace with tightly closed gates. Those who know about the Holy Palace are aware that this is where Zhang Xuelian of Taiyi Sect has been in seclusion for many years, and this area is not allowed to be disturbed by anyone.

“But I feel that Lady Xuelian should be coming out soon. I heard that Elder Yi has something to find Lady Xuelian, and Lady Xuelian has received the news, so she should come out soon, right?”

“In my life, to be able to see Lady Xuelian’s face again, I will be satisfied. That enchanting figure, that beautiful face, once seen, I cannot forget.”

“Yes, how could there be such a beautiful woman in the world...”

“She is simply like a fairy descending to earth.”

During their discussion, the door of the golden palace opened slightly with a creak.

The two guards were shocked and hurriedly turned around to find that the golden palace was slowly opening, and a woman in white was slowly walking out.

When they saw this woman, the faces of the two guards changed abruptly, and they immediately fell to their knees: “Greetings, Lady Xuelian!”

“Greetings, Lady Xuelian.”

If Yang Chen were here, he would be able to recognize who this woman was. This woman was none other than Zhang Xuelian, who was secretly engaged to Yang Chen.

Zhang Xuelian still looked the same, but she appeared colder than what she looked like in the portrait. At this moment, she walked out of the golden palace, seemingly not seeing the two guards, and looked into the distance: “I heard that Master is looking for me?”

“Yes, that’s right.” The two guards replied nervously.

Zhang Xuelian stopped talking, stepped on her lotus feet, and leaped into the air, not knowing where she was flying to.

When she appeared again, Zhang Xuelian had arrived in a world of ice and snow. No one knew where this ice and snow land was located or how to enter it.

As Zhang Xuelian entered this place, she soon saw another woman sitting cross-legged on the ice mountain.

This woman had a bit of charm, but because of her age, she couldn't show much of it. She leaned on her crutches and sensed Zhang Xuelian's arrival, saying slowly: "Xuelian, you've come out of seclusion."

"Master, you called me?" Zhang Xuelian asked with slightly red lips and a puzzled expression.

The person in front of her was her master, Elder Yi.

In the snowy land, Elder Yi kindly said: "Xuelian, the Undying Heavenly Venerate has proposed a marriage alliance again. This is an excellent marriage. It's hard to find a genius as outstanding as Yuan Changsheng in the entire human region, and his father, the Undying Heavenly Venerate, is one of the few Mahayana Stage Experts in Taiyi Sect. If you agree, it will only be beneficial to you in the future and there will be no harm."

Upon hearing this, Zhang Xuelian frowned: "Master, I cannot promise this marriage. No matter how many times Yuan Changsheng has his father propose, the result will be the same."

"Why are you so stubborn? You should know that the Undying Heavenly Venerate, as a Mahayana Stage Expert, has lowered his pride by personally coming to propose. This represents the other party placing great importance on you. If you marry him, you will not be wronged. Why be so stubborn? Although I have a high position in the Taiyi Sect, repeatedly rejecting a super powerhouse like the Undying Heavenly Venerate is extremely difficult. Do you understand?" Elder Yi sighed.

Zhang Xuelian closed her eyes in thought and finally decided: "Master, if I have caused you any trouble, I apologize sincerely. I have done divination before, and Yuan Changsheng and I are not meant to be husband and wife. I have no feelings for him and cannot marry him. Moreover, I have already committed to another man for life, and he may appear at any time. I may not marry him, but before I confirm his news, I won't have a second thought."

“So, you really have a secret engagement with someone.” Elder Yi gritted her teeth.

“Master, did you already know?” Zhang Xuelian was quite surprised.

Logically, she hadn’t informed her master, and the other party shouldn’t know about it.

Elder Yi said bitterly: “Although I don’t know whether it’s true or not, there’s an arrogant person named Yang Chen who claims to be secretly engaged to you. But the kid’s strength is so poor that he is only at the Demigod Stage, and by now he might have already perished.”

“Yang Chen!” Zhang Xuelian’s pupils contracted violently.

She quickly calculated and found that, although the calculation was very vague, she could at least know that Yang Chen had indeed come to the Twelve States.

“As expected, he didn’t disappoint me.” Zhang Xuelian muttered to herself.

At this moment, she was somewhat moved and believed that the divination symbol was correct.

She and Yang Chen came from the same place. It was already considered a miracle for someone to come from that remote seedbed area to the Twelve States. But for two people to come from the same place, if it wasn’t fate, what would it be?

Compared to the so-called perfect marriage with Yuan Changsheng, she believed that she and Yang Chen were truly meant to be together.

“Zhang Xuelian, I originally thought it was false, but you really have a marriage contract with this unknown boy!” Elder Yi angrily stood up. “A mere Demigod Stage kid, your brains must be broken to make a marriage contract with such a person.”

Zhang Xuelian closed her eyes: “Master, do you know, twenty years ago, he had just started. I believe in my choice.”

“Hmph, there are many who advance quickly in the beginning. What background does this boy have? How can he enter the Enlightenment Stage, and how can he reach the Nirvana Stage? You, on the other hand, are a super genius who has the potential to enter the Great Ascension Stage in the future. You can’t just blindly believe in what the divination symbol reveals. In matters of marriage, it’s always the masters and the elders who make the decisions. I want you to marry Yuan Changsheng, how can it hurt you? Are you not going to listen to your master?” Elder Yi scolded.

“Master, I did not defy your intentions.” Zhang Xuelian said solemnly.

Elder Yi scolded: “Well, I’ll give you two choices. One is to marry Yuan Changsheng, and two, don’t think about having me as a master anymore.”

Upon hearing Elder Yi say this, Zhang Xuelian’s face went cold, and she said icily: “Master, if you really say this, then I can only give up this master-disciple relationship with you.”

Chapter 1865: Chapter 1862: Guest Visits_1 Chapter 1865: Chapter 1862: Guest Visits_1 Yang Chen took the issue regarding Dream Trace Daoist very seriously. Chen Yangqi didn't intend to punish Dream Trace Daoist with a death penalty perhaps because Dream Trace Daoist's strength was too strong.

Chen Yangqi, as the Sect Leader of Xuandao Sect, can be understood for not punishing Dream Trace Daoist with a death penalty in consideration of the overall strength of the sect, and he couldn't really blame the other party.

But Yang Chen felt that the crimes of Dream Trace Daoist were not that simple.

Just assassinating him was probably just one aspect of the other party's plan. He was concerned about whether Dream Trace Daoist had done other things.

Such as colluding with Alien Tribes!

Why would he think so? The key lies with Han Mei, who is under Fu Biao's command and colluded with Alien Tribes at the same time. Is there no connection between all these?

Yang Chen didn't think so. Was it just a coincidence that Han Mei became Fu Biao's subordinate?

As for the specifics, he couldn't speak of them now because Han Mei had already been handed over to the Taiyi Sect for processing. Moreover, Elder Qian Gong and Fufeng Daoist should have been aware of this, yet both of them didn't interfere. It seemed that this was a major issue, and without sufficient evidence, even these two couldn't bear the responsibility.

Yang Chen frowned as well but soon let it all go.

It makes sense since this matter wasn't exactly glorious for Xuandao Sect, so it's normal for the two of them not to mention it. Even if they did, it wouldn't be good for them, and this matter might not even be true.

With that, Yang Chen shook his head, putting this matter aside and returning to his residence.

When he arrived back at his residence, Yang Chen first greeted Gu Liushui before choosing to go into Closed Door Cultivation.

Due to the collected materials, he planned to attempt cultivating the second layer of the Lingxi Divine Pupil.

This second layer was quite a crucial matter for him.

...

Day after day, Yang Chen went into Closed Door Cultivation for a month.

Gu Liushui stood outside the residence, holding a document and said in shock, "So, I see. I really didn't expect this. The person Young Master was looking for is indeed extraordinary. They actually joined the Taiyi Sect..."

“Yes, we just got the news too.” The person who came was full of envy for the entire mansion, “I heard that Young Master Yang Chen is about to become a True Inheritor Disciple. Gu Liushui, I really envy you. You will be able to move into a new place soon. Your name is now associated with a True Inheritor Disciple. In the future, make sure to take care of us when the opportunity presents itself.”

“Yeah, Sister Liushui, don’t forget about us.”

Looking at these servant colleagues who were also working on miscellaneous tasks, Gu Liushui’s face turned awkward. These people were the friends she had made to find information, and now they were all trying to cling to her tightly.

Of course, she couldn’t be bothered to attend to them and found an excuse to dismiss them.

Thinking about this whole process, Gu Liushui felt as if she was dreaming. In the blink of an eye, Yang Chen had already become a True Inheritor Disciple, and with Yang Chen’s elevation in status, hers naturally followed, rising up a level as well.

This feeling was as if she were dreaming.

At the same time, Yang Chen also gradually opened his eyes in his Closed Door Cultivation room.

He was unaware of what was happening outside, and when he opened his eyes, a faint glow immediately began to circulate.

“Lingxi Divine Pupil, the second layer!” With a soft whisper from Yang Chen, his eyes began to wander around. “The effect is indeed good. Although I don’t have time to find some disguises to practice my eyes now, the effect is much better than the first layer. Hahaha. Next, let’s consolidate the realm!”

Afterward, he went into Closed Door Cultivation for another month. If this had been in the past, he wouldn’t have been in such a hurry to close up, but now things were different. He had acquired the Startling Swan Divine Pill, and once his realm stabilized, he could break through to the True God Realm at any time.

Once he reached the True God Realm, he would have the means to confront Hua Wanru.

He was looking forward to that day, anytime!

It wasn’t until after this month of Closed Door Cultivation that he came out of his Closed Door state.

Just as he stepped out, Yang Chen saw Gu Liushui waiting outside. Seeing the anticipation in Gu Liushui’s eyes, he knew she had been waiting for him for quite a long time.

“Liushui, is there something important?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

Gu Liushui nodded and placed a document in front of Yang Chen, “Young Master, you once entrusted me to investigate this person’s information. With great effort, we finally found something.”

Yang Chen looked at the information and initially didn't pay much attention to it, but upon closer inspection, his pupils shrank sharply.

"Hua Wanru!" Yang Chen murmured softly.

This information was about Hua Wanru.

It was clearly written that Hua Wanru had joined the Taiyi Sect and had become an important person for the Taiyi Sect to cultivate.

"Young Master, this Hua Wanru is so powerful, she joined the Taiyi Sect." Gu Liushui took a deep breath, not understanding the relationship between Yang Chen and Hua Wanru, and blinked.

Yang Chen took a deep breath and felt extremely tormented.

It was already a difficult task to resolve issues with Hua Wanru, and now, both Hua Wanru and Zhang Xuelian had unexpectedly joined the Taiyi Sect as well.

Once the Taiyi Sect was involved, the matter became even more troublesome.

Yang Chen knew that it would be impossible to resolve the matter with Hua Wanru for the time being, so he could only put away the information and investigate it carefully in the future.

“Thank you, Liushui,” Yang Chen smiled.

“There’s no need for formalities, Young Master. In addition, two guests have visited the residence half a month ago. They are friends of yours, so Liushui allowed them to enter. They are currently waiting for Young Master inside the residence. Now that you are out, you might as well go and meet them.” Gu Liushui said.

“Oh? A guest? Who is it?” Yang Chen asked.

“It’s Core Disciple Yin Yu and True Inheritor Disciple Zhang Min. Yin Yu is a friend of Young Master, in addition to Zhang Min, who is a True Inheritor Disciple, so I...” Gu Liushui felt a little hesitant, unsure whether allowing them to enter was the right thing to do or not.

Yang Chen said, “So it’s the two of them. Then there’s nothing to worry about; I’ll go see them now.”

Gu Liushui heaved a sigh of relief; although she felt that letting the two in would not be a big deal, she felt a bit inappropriate afterward, but fortunately, nothing happened.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was curious about what Yin Yu and Zhang Min were up to, so he pried open their souls and quickly found their locations.

Being no ordinary person, both Yin Yu and Zhang Min sensed Yang Chen’s arrival without him hiding his presence, and they had already risen to meet him.

“Congratulations to Young Master Yang Chen on leaving your Closed Door state, looking at Young Master Yang’s refreshed appearance, it seems that your cultivation has indeed made significant progress.” Yin Yu and Zhang Min both smiled and spoke gently.

Seeing the two women together as guests, Yang Chen couldn’t help but wonder what they wanted, he cupped his hands and said, “Both of you are too kind. Speaking of which, what brings the two of you ladies here today... ”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1866: Chapter 1863: Demigod Battlefield_1 Chapter 1866: Chapter 1863: Demigod Battlefield_1 Zhang Min and Yin Yu couldn’t help but feel that Yang Chen was somewhat unromantic. After all, when two beauties like them came to find him, it would be a great honor for anyone else, so why would he start asking these questions first?

But as for Yang Chen, he went straight to the point, asking what the matter was.

Yin Yu didn’t know, but Zhang Min was very clear. When Yang Chen played tough, he dared to directly reject the marriage of Bai Xing Taoist and Luo Yihong. What could they count for in comparison to Luo Yihong?

At this point, she could only hope for Yang Chen, and did not harbor any other thoughts. Seeing Yang Chen asking, she immediately replied, “Young Master Yang Chen, our purpose in coming here is to specifically thank you. After all, this little girl’s life was saved, thanks to Young Master Yang’s help.”

Hearing this, Yin Yu's eyes were also filled with tears, emotionally saying, "Yang Chen, your great kindness and virtue, I will remember them in my heart. I can't believe that I once intended to force you away, but unexpectedly, you, by sheer luck, saved Zhang Min."

"It's nothing, just a helping hand. Miss Zhang Min and I are fellow practitioners. Saving her life is what I should do. By the way, this mansion was originally where you lived, Miss Zhang Min. I didn't mean to occupy it. I'm really sorry. In the future, I will return it to you," Yang Chen said.

Zhang Min quickly shook her head: "Young Master Yang, you don't have to do this. It's quite convenient for me to live with Senior Sister Yin Yu now. You don't have to worry about my affairs anymore. Besides, we, the two of us, came here today for two reasons. One is to thank Young Master Yang, and the other is for another matter."

"Oh? What's the matter?" Yang Chen was extremely surprised.

Yin Yu took a deep breath: "Young Master Yang, do you know about the Half-body Battlefield?"

Yang Chen was stunned: "Half-body Battlefield? I really don't know about this. What's going on?"

Zhang Min gently said: "Senior Sister Yin Yu, just tell the truth to Young Master Yang. Young Master Yang, it is like this. We two know not much about this Half-body Battlefield. Even if we tell you now, it won't be very meaningful. The main thing is that you have to ask the Sect Leader, we came here to wait for you to leave seclusion, and then meet the Sect Leader together to learn about this matter specifically."

Yang Chen didn't understand, but when he heard that Chen Yangqi was looking for him, he naturally wouldn't delay any longer: "In that case, let us go now."

“Please, Young Master Yang,” Zhang Min said.

So, the three of them headed straight to the Heavenly Palace.

When they arrived at the Heavenly Palace, Chen Yangqi was meditating with his eyes closed.

However, he obviously sensed the arrival of the three of them early on. As the three of them arrived at the Heavenly Palace, he gradually opened his bright eyes.

“Yang Chen, you finally came out of the retreat,” Chen Yangqi said calmly.

“Junior pays respects to Sect Leader,” Yang Chen said respectfully.

Chen Yangqi said, “You must have heard part of it from the two of them, since I asked for your help.”

“Yes, they told me some things about the Half-body Battlefield, but I don’t know the whole story or the Sect Leader’s intentions,” Yang Chen said, unable to comprehend.

Chen Yangqi sighed, “Originally, I wanted you to cultivate well in the sect and then talk about other things when you reached the True God Realm. However, trouble has come. In the end, it is still

because of your reckless words and blasphemy against Zhang Xuelian. This problem hasn't been completely solved yet."

"What happened?" Yang Chen asked, confused.

Chen Yangqi said solemnly, "I don't know what happened. This matter should have been settled, and according to Elder Qian Gong who returned, Daoist Yunshang no longer intends to pursue it. But who would have thought that half a month later, Daoist Yunshang seemed to have gone mad, wanting to come to the Xuandao Sect to cause trouble for you. Only after I asked Elder Qian Gong to investigate did I find out that it was Elder Yi's order. Some time ago, Elder Yi inquired about your whereabouts through sound transmission, saying that you had tainted his disciple's chastity and swore to take your life. I don't know when Daoist Yunshang arrived at the Xuandao Sect, but I have already ordered Elder Qian Gong to watch out. If someone from Yunshang Sect comes, I will have to call you out even if you haven't left seclusion. Of course, even though their people haven't come yet, I still have to be prepared for this matter. In this case, our Xuandao Sect is not in the right, so when they come to cause you trouble, there is nothing we can do to protect you."

Yang Chen hadn't expected Zhang Xuelian's influence to be so great, and that Daoist Yunshang, who kept babbling and wanted to kill him.

He didn't know what kind of change had occurred, and solemnly asked, "What's the matter with Elder Yi?"

"Elder Yi... is one of the few people in charge of Taiyi Sect now. It can be said that apart from several Mahayana Stage Experts in the human realm, Taiyi Sect is what she says it is." Zhang Min knew that Yang Chen was in trouble, but she still sincerely explained.

Yang Chen slapped his forehead, never expecting that he had caused such a big deal with a few words back then.

However, he would never back down from his affair with Zhang Xuelian.

But his current strength was not enough, and he wouldn't naively show off again, so he said, "I see, Sect Leader, I was reckless in that matter."

"Forget it, now that it's out, I won't blame you for it. However, to guard against the unforeseen, I'm afraid you can't stay in Xuandao Sect any longer," Chen Yangqi said.

"Does Sect Leader want me to go to that so-called Demigod Battlefield?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

"Yes, as far as the current situation is concerned, the best place for you is the Half-body Battlefield. If the battlefield you go to is still in Fengyangzhou, it won't guarantee that Daoist Yunshang won't be persistent, because Elder Yi's order is of great importance, and he won't pretend not to know. So I can only arrange for you to go to other states and battlefields where there is no Taiyi Sect influence. However, every battlefield has the influence of Taiyi Sect, and the only one that can protect you is the Demigod Battlefield in Bai Xing State," Chen Yangqi said.

At this point, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel grateful. No matter how Chen Yangqi was, at least he was trying to save his own life.

What did he join the sect for? Wasn't it for this sense of security?

He knew very well how powerless a person was in this area. Now that Chen Yangqi was willing to help him, he would definitely return the favor in the future.

As his thoughts raced through his mind, Yang Chen couldn't help but ask, "Then what kind of place is this Half-body Battlefield after all?"

"It's a battlefield exclusively for those who are below the True God Realm!" Chen Yangqi said seriously, "In that area, True God-level experts are not allowed to enter."

"Why?" Yang Chen widened his eyes.

Chen Yangqi said, "The geographical environment there is extremely harsh, and it simply cannot withstand the destruction caused by the divine power of experts above the True God Realm. Once destroyed, a large number of Heavenly Disasters and Earthly Calamities will pour out, ultimately destroying not only the battlefield but also the areas beyond the battlefield. However, that battlefield is the key entrance for us and the Alien Tribes, so it cannot be neglected. Therefore, we have signed an agreement with the Alien Tribes in the area that only experts below the True God Realm can join the battlefield, and the agreement will be immediately invalidated if experts above the True God Realm enter. At that time, if a large number of True God-level experts wreak havoc on the battlefield, I'm afraid that the Heavenly Disaster and Earthly Calamity will be enough to destroy Bai Xing State."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1867: Chapter 1864: Heading to Bai Xing State_1 Chapter 1867: Chapter 1864: Heading to Bai Xing State_1 "So terrifying..." Yang Chen took a deep breath.

"Don't worry, both our human race and the alien tribes are not stupid enough to try challenging the heavenly calamity. Otherwise, it would do no good for both sides." Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen nodded: "So, Sect Leader means for me to lay low in this battlefield?"

Chen Yangqi sighed: “Exactly. Although there are people from Taiyi Sect in this half-body battlefield, and most of them may cause you trouble because of Zhang Xuelian, it’s still better than being troubled by those true god powerful ones and Taoist powerful ones elsewhere. In addition, this battlefield is located in Bai Xing State, not in Fengyangzhou, so Daoist Yunshang will not chase that far away from his own battlefield. Once you are there, you’ll be much safer.”

“I see.” Yang Chen suddenly understood.

Chen Yangqi said, “Furthermore, if I only arranged for you to go alone, the people from Taiyi Sect would think I was intentionally protecting you. Therefore, I will arrange for Yin Yu and Zhang Min to go with you to avoid loneliness and, at the same time, pretend that you are all jointly executing the task.”

Upon hearing Chen Yangqi’s words, Yang Chen basically understood most of it.

However, he always felt that something was strange about one sentence.

Avoiding loneliness?

Wasn’t Chen Yangqi suggesting that if he were really lonely, he could find Yin Yu and Zhang Min as companions?

Yang Chen couldn’t help but smile wryly, wondering where Chen Yangqi thought he was going with this. He shook his head helplessly, as he probably thought that he was a licentious person for speaking frivolously about Zhang Xuelian, so he arranged for Zhang Min and Yin Yu to accompany him.

Both Zhang Min and Yin Yu were not fools. They probably knew Chen Yangqi's intentions, and their faces flushed crimson in an instant.

Chen Yangqi didn't think much about it. In his eyes, Yang Chen was just a young boy with vigorous blood and spirit, otherwise, he wouldn't be so naïve to think about Zhang Xuelian.

Now, arranging for two pretty girls like Yin Yu and Zhang Min to accompany him, if he truly had ulterior motives, they should be able to satisfy him.

In his eyes, it was quite appropriate for Yin Yu and Zhang Min to be with Yang Chen. After all, they were people from the same sect, and Yang Chen had outstanding talent, which was just perfect.

"However, you can't be careless in that battlefield because there is only one Demigod Battlefield. So, almost all the elite demigod stage cultivators from all forces are gathered in this battlefield. Even the top ten characters from the Crouching Dragon List and the Young Phoenix List may be among them. There are so many talents gathered there that even with your extraordinary talent, you can't be careless." Chen Yangqi cautioned again.

Without even needing to think, Yang Chen knew that the Demigod Battlefield would not be easy. There must be many formidable characters hidden there. As for the top ten of the Crouching Dragon List, he was quite clear about their strength, as even powerful ones like He Yiming had not reached the top ten of the list.

"When should we set off?" Yang Chen asked.

“If you are not in a hurry, prepare for a day or two. When Elder Qian Gong notices that Daoist Yunshang has left the battlefield and is heading to our Xuandao Sect, I will have Fufeng take you to Bai Xing State overnight. After this storm has passed, or when you’ve made a name for yourself in the Demigod Battlefield so that even Taiyi Sect can’t argue against you, you can come back,” said Chen Yangqi.

Out of curiosity, Zhang Min and Yin Yu couldn’t help but ask, “What does making a name for yourself mean?”

Since they had to accompany Yang Chen as his escorts against loneliness, they couldn’t refuse this mission issued directly by the sect leader. Naturally, they also had to inquire about what kind of goals Yang Chen needed to achieve.

“At least you have to reach the top three in the Crouching Dragon List and maintain that position for some time,” Chen Yangqi sighed.

“Top three in the Crouching Dragon List, how is that possible?” Zhang Min and Yin Yu couldn’t help but swallow nervously.

Even if they had faith in Yang Chen, just how many super-genius demigod cultivators were gathered on the Demigod Battlefield? Due to there being only a few people on the Crouching Dragon List, breaking into the top ten wasn’t difficult, but maintaining a position in the top ten would not be easy.

It can be said that the vast majority of people just brushed past the top ten, but quickly fell off because the competition was too fierce.

The top three was a whole different level.

The competition in the Crouching Dragon List was much more intense than that of the Young Phoenix List.

To maintain a stable top-three position while still spending merit points was almost as difficult as ascending to the heavens. Even Taiyi Sect's core disciples couldn't guarantee such a feat.

Yang Chen didn't feel any particular way about it and asked, "So, just rank stably in the top three of the Crouching Dragon List?"

"Once you've stabilized in the top three of the Crouching Dragon List, with your outstanding merits, Taiyi Sect wouldn't dare to touch you. Otherwise, they would be violating the merit order. You are a meritorious person; no sect would dare to offend you directly?" Chen Yangqi said coldly, "By then, whoever dares to bully you, my Xuandao Sect will be your backing!"

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen responded firmly.

At first, he didn't take merits seriously, but now listening to this, he was determined to give it his all. He really needed to earn value from the merits.

"Zhang Min, Yin Yu, your task is to accompany Yang Chen and assist him. If you complete the task successfully, I will give you a substantial amount of contribution points as a reward," Chen Yangqi instructed.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu glanced at each other, their faces blushing.

They said they were assisting, but in plain terms, weren't they just there for Yang Chen to flirt with?

Yin Yu felt awkward, but Zhang Min didn't mind and even felt a little thrilled inside.

With that settled, they asked some more questions about the Demigod Battlefield, and Yang Chen returned to his residence to wait for the departure order.

For the next few days, Yang Chen was quite helpless but took the time to prepare thoroughly. After all, there was no room for negligence when it came to going to the Demigod Battlefield.

At last, just as Chen Yangqi had predicted, Daoist Yunshang, bound by Elder Yi's order, really left the original battlefield and headed straight for the Xuandao Sect.

Upon seeing that Daoist Yunshang had left the battlefield, Elder Qian Gong immediately informed Chen Yangqi through the sound transmission method.

Chen Yangqi, in turn, instructed Fufeng Daoist to take Yang Chen and the two girls Zhang Min and Yin Yu away from the Xuandao Sect overnight.

Soon after Fufeng Daoist left with Yang Chen, news of Daoist Yunshang causing a ruckus in Xuandao Sect with Elder Yi's orders spread throughout Fengyangzhou.

Half a month later...

Fufeng Daoist, with his hands on his back, looked down and said, “After crossing this river, ahead is Bai Xing State. This Bai Xing State is the territory of Qingyu Gate. You should know that, right Yang Chen?”

Yang Chen naturally knew since White Star Taoist’s name was named after Bai Xing State itself.

“Yang Chen, you’d better be careful when you arrive in Bai Xing State. In the Demigod Battlefield, the people from Qingyu Gate are the most numerous. Sigh, since you’ve refused to join White Star Taoist, I’m afraid the Qingyu Gate won’t treat you as a friend.” Fufeng Daoist looked pained. How could Yang Chen have stubbornly refused White Star Taoist?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1868: Chapter 1865: Law Enforcement Team_1 Chapter 1868: Chapter 1865: Law Enforcement Team_1 Now Yang Chen has problems on both sides.

Yang Chen knew that he probably wouldn’t be able to be friends with White Star Taoist in the future, but there was nothing he could do about it. He couldn’t simply marry Luo Yihong in a daze.

Upon arriving at Bai Xing State, the group was no longer as relaxed as they were in Fengyangzhou.

After all, this was the territory of Qingyu Gate, and they had to be more careful.

Fortunately, they didn't encounter any trouble along the way, and they smoothly arrived in the vicinity of the Demigod Battlefield.

From a distance, one could observe the Demigod Battlefield, as Yang Chen and the other three saw a large area of wolf smoke and black fog from a long distance away and asked Master Fufeng about it.

According to Master Fufeng, the place with wolf smoke and black fog was the Demigod Battlefield.

"The rolling wolf smoke that you see with your naked eyes actually represents the harsh environment of the Demigod Battlefield. In the Half-body Battlefield, you can't see the sky, and it's hard to distinguish day from night or even your surroundings. There are no large-scale heavenly disasters and earthly calamities, but some small-scale ones still exist. If you are not careful, there are quite a few people who have died in these small-scale disasters," Master Fufeng explained.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu looked at the large area of wolf smoke with some fear in their hearts.

It wasn't that they were cowardly, but that they could sense danger from it.

Yang Chen was also affected, but he remained more calm in comparison.

"We're almost there," Master Fufeng muttered.

As soon as his words fell, several auras appeared out of nowhere, followed by a group of True God-level experts.

“I wonder if the esteemed senior is Elder Fufeng from Xuandao Sect!” After looking at Master Fufeng in the lead, the True God-level experts asked respectfully.

Master Fufeng said, “It’s me.”

“Elder Fufeng, the Demigod Battlefield is just ahead, and considering the situation, you can’t go any further. I believe you understand the rules. If you continue to move forward, we juniors will have to confront you,” said several of the True God-level experts.

“Hmph, I don’t need your reminder. I know the rules. I’m here to send off these juniors. These three people, I want to send them to the Demigod Battlefield. You should register them and make sure they enter the sphere of influence of my Xuandao Sect,” Master Fufeng said.

“Well...” A True God realm expert hesitated to speak.

Master Fufeng caught the details and narrowed his eyes, “What do you mean?”

He knew very well that he had to clarify things now. While he was still here, he could take charge of Yang Chen and the others, but once he left, he wouldn’t be able to help them at all.

The True God-level experts glanced at each other and then spoke awkwardly, “Elder Fufeng, I’m afraid what we have to tell you will make you angry, but the fact is that there is no sphere of influence for Xuandao Sect in the Demigod Battlefield anymore.”

“How is that possible? I remember there were about two hundred Xuandao Sect disciples stationed here, and there should be quite a few Demigod-stage masters as well,” Master Fufeng retorted.

“Elder Fufeng, I think you might have forgotten. It has been decades since Xuandao Sect has sent new people to this battlefield. During those decades, many changes have taken place. Alien tribes have formed an alliance and fought a great war with humans several decades ago. Various major forces suffered tremendous losses, and Xuandao Sect’s battle capabilities were almost wiped out. The remaining ones either went back or couldn’t form a new circle and fought alone,” the True God realm expert explained awkwardly.

Hearing this, Master Fufeng felt a headache.

That’s the trouble with the Demigod Battlefield. If it were another battlefield, elders could form a sphere of influence to ensure their faction’s well-being. But the Demigod Battlefield was full of young people. Which Demigod-stage expert would willingly go there after reaching a certain age?

Xuandao Sect’s strength was far inferior to other forces, and now they had lost their foothold, which directly led to their weakness in the Demigod Battlefield.

Seeing Master Fufeng’s unhappy expression, the True God-level experts asked, “Elder Fufeng, do you still want to arrange for these three to go to the Demigod Battlefield?”

“Hmph, are you doubting my and Xuandao Sect’s determination? It’s just the lack of a place to stay. Yang Chen, go in,” Master Fufeng said angrily.

Yang Chen looked embarrassed, as he had heard the conversation clearly. Without the support of the circle, it meant that they would face a helpless predicament once they entered the Demigod Battlefield.

Master Fufeng handled it lightly by directly telling them to go in, making the difficult situation theirs to deal with.

Of course, Yang Chen also knew that there was no turning back now. No matter how difficult the conditions ahead, he had to grit his teeth and face them.

“Follow me,” said a sturdy big man who was leading the way.

Yang Chen and the other two followed behind.

Master Fufeng knew that the three of them were likely to encounter some trouble, but there was nothing he could do. He could only watch them leave and then choose to return alone.

As a True God expert, the sturdy man could only lead them halfway. When he led the three to the edge of the large area of black fog and wolf smoke, he stopped, then surrounded himself with True Qi, whistled a few times, and then stopped.

Yang Chen and the others didn’t ask much, just looking around.

Although most of the black fog and wolf smoke were in the sky, there was still a lot of it on the ground, just not as dense as the sky. Every ten zhang or so, their vision was obstructed, and they couldn't see too far.

This was the time to test his Lingxi Divine Pupil.

"They're coming," Yang Chen said, as a team of people appeared from the black fog.

This team came out of the black fog, all at the Demigod stage, wearing different clothes. Yang Chen, with his rich experience, could tell that there were people from Taiyi Sect, Luo Star Island, and Qingyu Gate.

"This is the enforcement team of the Demigod Battlefield. You'll be following them in. Once your names are recorded, you'll be free to move around," said the sturdy Demigod expert.

"Come with us," said the captain of the enforcement team, his gaze not wavering when he looked at Yang Chen, but brightening when he saw Zhang Min and Yin Yu.

After all, the Demigod Battlefield was a place where men fought for fame and fortune. Would any women come here?

Yang Chen caught on to this but didn't say anything. Instead, he asked, "I appreciate your help. May I know your names?"

“I am Gao Jie from Luo Star Island!” The leading man said slowly, “I am the captain of this law enforcement team. May I ask for the names of the two ladies?”

Although he was answering Yang Chen’s question, Gao Jie didn’t pay any attention to Yang Chen’s intentions. Instead, he spread his qi, deliberately showing off his Demigod-stage strength as if to show off, and started talking to Zhang Min and Yin Yu.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1869: Chapter 1866: Interrogation_1 Chapter 1869: Chapter 1866: Interrogation_1 Yin Yu and Zhang Min’s faces showed disgust, but out of courtesy, they didn’t say much.

However, Gao Jie was unceasingly blabbering, pestering them: “Ladies, the Demigod Battlefield is very chaotic, and alien tribes may break in every day. For your safety, I think it would be better for you both to stay with our Enforcement Team.”

Even a fool would notice Gao Jie’s ulterior motives.

Zhang Min wasn’t a pushover either. She was used to judging people by their appearances, and she could easily tell that Gao Jie was incomparable to Yang Chen.

She had no interest in Gao Jie at all and said, “Thank you for your kindness, but we came with our junior brother today. Naturally, we will go wherever he goes.”

“Oh? The junior brother you mentioned, is this one...” Gao Jie changed the subject.

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows. Gao Jie really didn't care about his reputation. As the captain of the Enforcement Team, he had ignored Yang Chen at first, but now he finally pointed him out.

It seemed the Demigod Battlefield was even more lawless than he had imagined.

All the better. The more chaos, the easier it would be for him to rise.

Now, he needed to make a name for himself in the Demigod Battlefield, and it was his best choice.

"Captain, his name is Yang Chen." Someone nearby laughed obsequiously.

"Brother Yang Chen, let me suggest something. Tonight, let your junior sisters stay at our place for the night. Don't worry, we'll arrange accommodations for you too. Although it'll be a bit shabby, it's not bad to find a place to stay in this battlefield. I don't think Brother Yang Chen would mind too much, right?" When the conversation ended, Gao Jie placed his hand on Yang Chen's shoulder, trying to channel his True Qi.

Yang Chen could sense Gao Jie's intentions and shook his shoulder violently, thwarting Gao Jie's plan.

Gao Jie's pupils contracted. There were countless powerful Demigods from outside, but on the Demigod Battlefield, even dragons had to coil and tigers had to crouch; it was the rule.

It was because this battlefield gathered countless Demigod Stage powerhouses.

It was a world of difference between one Demigod and another, even on this battlefield. Weak Demigods couldn't cause any waves, while strong Demigods could have a large number of Demigods following them.

The strength gap would be vividly shown on this battlefield.

It was for this reason that he could be the captain of the Enforcement Team. He had the strength to make a stand on this battlefield.

That's why he tried to teach newcomers a small lesson. However, he failed when it came to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen calmly said, "I'm sorry, but Senior Sisters Zhang Min and Yin Yu have a good relationship with me. We don't need you to worry about our accommodations, Captain Gao Jie."

Gao Jie's face turned cold: "Brother Yang Chen, let me remind you that this battlefield is very chaotic. Finding a place to stay isn't that easy."

"We'll handle it." Yang Chen said.

Gao Jie sneered: "Kid, you really don't know your place! When I invite you, do you dare to refuse? Let me tell you, whether you agree or not, you have to obey me on this battlefield. Even if someone dies, no one outside will know."

Zhang Min and Yin Yu were shocked.

They still underestimated the chaos on the battlefield. It seemed that without enough True God Realm powerhouses to maintain order, the Demigod Battlefield was extremely chaotic, with people turning on their own kind on a regular basis.

They both hoped that Yang Chen would calm down a bit since it was normal for someone his age to be impulsive.

Their concern came true, as Yang Chen coldly said, “What if I don’t listen to Captain Gao Jie?”

“Kid, you really don’t know how vast the universe is.” Gao Jie sneered, thinking that Yang Chen was just a daring newcomer. He stepped forward and threw a punch, forming a golden lion’s image as it roared towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn’t even spare a glance, just slapped his palm violently, and a pale blue flame rolled out in an instant.

“Ouch!” Gao Jie bent down and fell to the ground, clutching his chest in pain.

“Captain, what’s wrong with you?” The members of the Enforcement Team were all terrified.

“Attack him!” Gao Jie yelled.

The team members hesitated for a moment, then launched their attacks, trying to capture Yang Chen.

Yang Chen remained unfazed, continuing to flick his hand, releasing massive amounts of pale blue flames. The Netherworld Ghost Fire flickered, engulfing the several team members in the blink of an eye.

It had to be said that the Netherworld Ghost Fire was a great ability. Even Gao Jie couldn’t withstand it, let alone these team members.

Accompanied by screams, the team members fell to the ground one by one, utterly defeated.

At this point, Gao Jie had somewhat recovered, but he was still so weak from the torment of the Ghost Fire that he could only stare at Yang Chen in fear, unable to imagine the new arrival’s strength.

“Just now, you said that even if someone dies on the battlefield, no one outside would know, right?” Yang Chen looked coldly at Gao Jie.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu both gasped when they saw Yang Chen’s methods.

“Zhang Min, you really didn’t lie to me.” Yin Yu originally thought that Zhang Min might have overestimated Yang Chen, but now it seemed that Zhang Min’s words were absolutely true.

Yang Chen's strength was truly frightening.

Zhang Min looked deeply at Yang Chen: "Senior Sister, I wouldn't lie to you. Gao Jie really deserves this. However, it can also be inferred that the chaos on this battlefield is probably worse than we thought. If it was just you and me here, I would be a little scared."

Zhang Min never had this feeling before as she was a very self-confident person. But the chaos of this battlefield gave her an unsettling feeling.

Fortunately, with Yang Chen by her side, her unease had faded somewhat.

Looking at Gao Jie now, his arrogance had completely vanished. He was crying and kneeling on the ground, screaming: "Brother Yang Chen, I-I offended you just now. I really didn't recognize Mount Tai. Please spare me, I'll never dare to provoke you again!"

"You want me to spare you?" Yang Chen said coldly. "Do you think I, Yang Chen, am someone you can just mess with whenever you want?"

Gao Jie swallowed nervously, knowing that Yang Chen intended to spare him but would likely make a huge demand. He was more frightened than ever, but still said, "Brother Yang Chen, w-what do you want, just tell me."

Yang Chen's icy voice replied: "I haven't decided yet, but I have a few questions. If you're willing to answer them honestly, I might consider sparing your life."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1870: Chapter 1867: Giant Beast Clan_1 Chapter 1870: Chapter 1867: Giant Beast Clan_1 Hearing Yang Chen say that, Gao Jie immediately felt hopeful and nervously said, “Brother Yang Chen, just ask anything you want, as long as I know the answer, I won’t hide it.”

If possible, Yang Chen didn’t want to spare Gao Jie’s life.

People like this were trash, and leaving them alive would only bring disaster to the world.

However, considering that he was new here and had no connections, he knew nothing about the Demigod Battlefield. Gao Jie seemed to be a local force here, so it couldn’t be wrong to ask him for information.

Now he directly asked, “It seems that the Demigod Battlefield is very chaotic. Even people from the same side fighting each other is no big deal? In that case, there must be countless internal conflicts in the Demigod Battlefield every day.”

“Of course, there are internal conflicts every day,” Gao Jie awkwardly said.

“How is that possible? If there are internal conflicts every day, what will happen if the alien tribes attack?” Zhang Min asked.

Yang Chen also wanted to ask this question: what to do if the alien tribes attacked.

Gao Jie smiled bitterly, “At first, we were worried about these things, so we restrained ourselves during internal conflicts. It was only later that we discovered that the Alien Battlefield was the same as ours, with constant conflicts every day. This led to very little friction between the two sides, with only occasional symbolic fights. Or some people couldn’t wait to earn Merit Points and looked for trouble.”

“Couldn’t wait to earn Merit Points? What do you mean?” Yang Chen asked.

“Actually, every once in a while, both the Alien tribes and humans will have a big fight, which is the best time to grab Merit Points. Almost all Demigods are waiting for this time; otherwise, there would be no point in coming to the Demigod Battlefield. However, some powerful Demigods can’t wait and want to achieve quick results. They infiltrate the territory of the alien tribes and massacre them, then return to exchange for Merit Points. This happens quite often, with cases occurring almost every day. Of course, there are also a significant number of deaths,” Gao Jie sighed.

“Massacring alien tribes? Taking such a huge risk, it’s not like they can kill many, let alone whether they can return or not. Even if they do, the few alien corpses they get can’t exchange for many Merit Points. Who would take such a foolish risk?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“Brother Yang Chen, you don’t know. Killing ordinary alien tribespeople indeed isn’t worth much. But this battlefield is different from others and has unique rules,” Gao Jie said with a flattering smile.

“What explicit rules?” Yang Chen was surprised.

Gao Jie quickly explained, “In this battlefield, there are a total of Four Heavenly Kings, Twelve Earth Fiends, Twenty-Four War Generals, and a Hundred Elites!”

Yang Chen became more and more confused. What were the Four Heavenly Kings and Twelve Earth Fiends?

“The Four Heavenly Kings and Twelve Earth Fiends are not just in the alien area but also in the entire Demigod Battlefield. They are a combination of our human territory and the alien territory over the years,” Gao Jie said.

“Oh? That’s interesting,” Yang Chen smiled.

Gao Jie wiped the sweat from his forehead, “Yes, if you hunt down an Elite-level alien, you can get 5,000 Merit Points. If you kill a War General-level alien, you get 10,000. If you kill an Earth Fiend-level alien, you get 30,000. As for Heavenly King-level aliens, you get even more, at least starting from 100,000!”

“Could there be any difference?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“It depends on the reward offered. Almost every once in a while, the Taiyi Sect will raise the reward based on the achievements of the Four Alien Kings to encourage human geniuses to kill these Heavenly King-level aliens and boost morale. For example, the most powerful Alien King right now, Ba Yun Tian Wang, if killed, can get up to 300,000 Merit Points,” Gao Jie took a deep breath, looking full of longing.

“300,000...” Yang Chen and Zhang Min were both shocked.

That was quite a lot.

“The other three Heavenly Kings are not bad either. If killed, you can get 200,000 or even more Merit Points,” Gao Jie said awkwardly, “However, over the years, no one has been able to shake the Four Alien Kings. Even our Four Human Heavenly Kings are in the same situation, often fighting the Four Alien Kings but mostly at a disadvantage.”

“Human Four Heavenly Kings...” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Right, he had just heard the other party mention that there were also Four Human Heavenly Kings and Twelve Earth Fiends.

“So it seems, there are also quite a few alien tribes coming to our battlefield, basically aiming to hunt down Earth Fiend and War General-level masters,” Yang Chen asked.

“Yes, this is also the reason for the serious internal conflicts on both sides. Almost every day, there are disguised aliens causing trouble. Even if they didn’t want to cause chaos, they can’t help it,” Gao Jie said awkwardly.

Yang Chen found the battlefield even more interesting.

No wonder people say that the Demigod Battlefield is a haven for earning Merit Points. It really seems to be the case.

With a basic understanding of the environment, he continued, “What is the task of your Enforcement Team? And are all of you in the Enforcement Team as weak as you are?”

Gao Jie smiled bitterly, “Brother Yang Chen, honestly speaking, we Enforcement Team members may not be as strong as the Hundred Elites on this Demigod Battlefield, but we are also top experts below the Hundred Elite level. How can you compare us with weakness? It’s just that you are too strong.”

Zhang Min and Yin Yu couldn’t help but smile when they heard this.

Yang Chen shrugged, “Alright, no need to flatter me. What is the purpose of your Enforcement Team?”

“To put it bluntly, the Enforcement Team is responsible for idle tasks, such as hanging rewards, registering newcomers, and so on. We do risk-free jobs, essentially providing combat assistance. But we can hardly earn any Merit Points, so over time, we also started to have some crooked ideas,” Gao Jie said with an awkward smile.

Yang Chen’s expression was cold, “In that case, let’s cut the small talk and help us register first!”

“Alright, right away, right away,” Gao Jie got up, rolling and crawling. Even though Yang Chen didn’t take any more action, he had no more temper left.

The registration was actually a series of uninteresting procedures that were quickly completed with Gao Jie’s assistance.

After that, Yang Chen asked some more questions regarding the alien tribes before he was more or less satisfied.

The alien tribes in this Demigod Battlefield were not just one kind, but several. Among them were the Sea King Clan, Earth Fire Clan, the Tengyue Clan, and the Giant Beast Clan.

He wasn't too concerned about the other tribes, but when it came to the Giant Beast Clan, Yang Chen was a bit interested.

That was because the Giant Beast Clan King had killed the previous owner of the Slaughter God Spear in the past.

He had promised the Slaughter God Spear that one day, if he had the strength, he would avenge its former master. He didn't expect to have a collision with the Giant Beast Clan so soon.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1871: Chapter 1868: Twelve Earth Evil Spirits Cheng Lin_1 Chapter 1871: Chapter 1868: Twelve Earth Evil Spirits Cheng Lin_1 As for the characteristics and strength of each clan, he wrote them all down.

Just when he was about to let Gao Jie go, Gao Jie suddenly asked the three of them curiously, "Are you from the Xuandao Sect?"

"Yes, what's the matter?" Yang Chen answered indifferently.

Hearing Yang Chen say this, Gao Jie chuckled, “Well, then the three of you should know that the Xuandao Sect has already been expelled from this battlefield, right? I advise you not to approach nor try to touch the former territory of the Xuandao Sect. Because...”

“Because of what?” Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

“Because there’s a Twelve Earth Fiend living there,” Gao Jie said.

As soon as his voice fell, he stealthily glanced at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen could easily see through Gao Jie’s little mind game. He knew very well what Gao Jie was trying to do. The other party asked if they were from the Xuandao Sect and mentioned that the sect had been expelled from the battlefield to provoke him.

A Twelve Earth Fiend? Powerful people had arrogance, and his strength meant he wouldn’t back down easily.

Learning that the Twelve Earth Fiend occupied the previous territory of the Xuandao Sect, he would surely go and compete with it.

This was probably what Gao Jie wanted to see. Gao Jie seemed to be submissive to him, but in reality, he still hated him and planned to use him to provoke the Twelve Earth Fiend, to kill with a borrowed knife.

Yang Chen found this amusing. He had originally planned to spare Gao Jie, but now that Gao Jie was so eager to die, he didn't mind obliging.

But before that, he wanted to see what kind of person the Twelve Earth Fiend was.

First, to have some understanding of his position on this battlefield, and second, as a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, it was his duty to reclaim the former territory.

Zhang Min transmitted a sound message, "Yang Chen, Gao Jie has a bad intention. Be careful of him."

"I know." Yang Chen smiled faintly and, without bothering about Zhang Min's reminder, said, "Gao Jie, I'm quite curious. Why don't you lead the way and take me to the Twelve Earth Fiend?"

"No problem, I'd be happy to." Gao Jie's eyes shined, not expecting Yang Chen to fall for it so easily.

He thought Yang Chen must be a brave but unwise man, otherwise, he wouldn't have brought two girls to this battlefield.

Later, he would show them his power. Dare to bully him? Humph, they must have taken bear's heart and leopard's gall.

Still, on the surface, Gao Jie was polite and obedient, leading the way in front, not mentioning how well-behaved he was.

Yang Chen and the other two knew that Gao Jie had hidden intentions. However, Zhang Min and Yin Yu were more worried, while Yang Chen was more anticipatory.

“Captain Gao.”

“I’ve seen Captain Gao.”

“Captain Gao, this is...”

Many people along the way were familiar with Gao Jie and greeted him.

Gao Jie’s attitude towards everyone was still the same, domineering and arrogant, and unchanged. This made Yang Chen secretly speculate that Gao Jie’s background must be extraordinary, otherwise, with his strength, a powerless Enforcement Team wouldn’t let this happen.

Perhaps the force behind him was the Twelve Earth Fiend.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen smiled at the corners of his mouth.

About half an hour later, under Gao Jie's guidance, Yang Chen arrived at a huge palace.

The words "Xuandao" were still clear above the palace, but they were not erased and changed to "Cheng Lin" instead.

With a thought, it became Cheng Lin Palace.

"Gao Jie, what is the meaning of this?" Two guards at the entrance pointed at Gao Jie.

Yang Chen glanced at the guards, and he couldn't say he wasn't surprised. Because both of these guards were actually at the Demigod Stage.

The Demigod Battlefield was truly a paradise for the Demigod Stage; likewise, the Demigod Stage became almost worthless.

As Demigods, some were Twelve Earth Fiends, while others were gatekeepers, with a vast gap in strength.

Gao Jie pleaded with the guards, but Yang Chen didn't know what he transmitted to them. Finally, the guards gave him a strange look and let them pass.

When Gao Jie entered the palace, he immediately breathed a sigh of relief.

As soon as he entered Cheng Lin Palace, Yang Chen sensed several auras and saw dozens of people in the palace. Most of them were Demigods, with only a few at the Integration Period and Jinzun Stage.

Those under the Demigod Stage seemed to be doing odd jobs.

“Gao Jie, what’s the meaning of this?” Suddenly, a tall man sitting in the main seat roared.

“Big Brother Cheng, you must stand up for me!” Gao Jie hurriedly came to Cheng Lin’s side, fearing that Yang Chen would take revenge on him, and shouted, “Big Brother Cheng, these newcomers have just insulted me without any regard for your reputation. They even insulted you, Big Brother Cheng, despising your strength. Now they want to take back this palace in the name of the Xuandao Sect disciples. You must teach them a lesson.”

“Nonsense, Gao Jie, you really have ill intentions!” Yin Yu said coldly.

Yang Chen waved his hand, signaling the two women to not speak.

“What beautiful girls,” Cheng Lin licked his lips.

Everyone else in the palace laughed maliciously, obviously, they were up to no good. Most of them looked at Yin Yu and Zhang Min with ill intentions, not having seen a woman for a long time.

Yang Chen sighed secretly, it seemed that Sect Leader Chen Yangqi didn’t know much about the environment of the Demigod Battlefield, otherwise, he wouldn’t have sent two women here.

Women were at a great disadvantage in the Demigod Battlefield. Without a strong background, they could be defiled at any time.

“Gao Jie, I’ve long seen that you have malicious intentions. It turns out that your backer is this Cheng Lin.” Yang Chen said calmly, “In that case, let’s settle things here. As a disciple of the Xuandao Sect, it is my duty to take back the original territory.”

Cheng Lin, who was originally immersed in the beauty of Yin Yu and Zhang Min, was awakened by Yang Chen’s words.

He had thought that Yang Chen would be afraid and timid, and then he would be the one to speak wildly.

But now, it was the other way around.

There were so many experts in their hall, yet Yang Chen could still speak calmly. Was there something wrong with the kid’s head?

After a moment of silence...

“Hahahaha!”

“Hahaha, this is too funny. I’ve never seen someone so naive. What’s in this kid’s head?”

“This is the first time I’ve seen such a naive person.”

After laughing wildly, Cheng Lin coldly looked at Yang Chen, “Kid, for the sake of making me laugh for so long, I’ll let you keep your full body. As for the two girls, hehe, I’ll enjoy them on your behalf. Don’t worry, I’ll let my brothers take good care of them.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1872: Chapter 1868: I Should Have Reminded You_1 Chapter 1872: Chapter 1868: I Should Have Reminded You_1 When the conversation ended, Cheng Lin immediately struck out with a palm.

As the palm was executed, Yang Chen caught a glimpse of its origin and immediately identified its source.

“So, it’s someone from Qingyu Gate.” Yang Chen understood a little more now.

What Cheng Lin had used was not just any palm technique, but the third of the Reincarnation Four Style Palm Seals, the Freedom Seal.

Yang Chen was well aware of the power of the Freedom Seal. It was precisely because he understood it that he knew how to defend against it.

He raised his hand, and a large amount of triple flames were born at the base, forming a wall at an incredibly fast speed, easily blocking the Freedom Seal from reaching him.

Back during his Integration Period, he was able to fend off the Freedom Seal cast by the top genius of Qingyu Gate with his overwhelming strength. Now that he had reached the Demigod Stage, defending against it was even easier.

Of course, as one of the Twelve Earth Evil Spirits, Cheng Lin's abilities were undoubtedly much stronger than Zhang Fu's, but Yang Chen's own strength had increased by more than twice since he had dealt with Zhang Fu.

To see that Yang Chen was able to block his attack so casually, Cheng Lin couldn't help but be shocked. He said, "This kid has his own tricks. I don't want to waste too much effort. You guys should join in too."

Upon hearing this, the Demigods on the side naturally made their move and sprang into action, attempting to surround Yang Chen.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu looked a little panicked and shouted, "Young Master Yang Chen, they're too many of them! We should leave first."

"No need." Yang Chen stomped his foot, and the Netherworld Ghost Fire formed a domain to protect him.

As the Dale Domain spread out, the dozens of Demigods who were originally attacking had their strengths reduced by 90%, leaving only 10% left.

This remaining 10% stood there, shaky and about to fall over.

Compared to them, Cheng Lin, as one of the Twelve Earth Evil Spirits, possessed some abilities. As he stood there, he only felt dizzy for a moment before recovering quickly.

“Kid, what kind of technique is this?” Cheng Lin yelled.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu were both astounded as they took deep breaths. Yang Chen’s defeat of a few Demigods moments earlier had already surprised them, and now...he had effortlessly dealt with dozens of Demigods in an instant.

Such an ability left them dumbstruck and incredulous.

Gao Jie also felt a little panicked, fearing that his support would fail as well. He warned, “Brother Cheng, be careful. This kid’s technique seems to target the soul. You must not underestimate him.”

Now that Yang Chen was increasingly proficient in using the Netherworld Ghost Fire, he naturally wouldn’t let go of such a precious technique. Having dealt with the other Demigods, he immediately turned the mist of the Netherworld Ghost Fire into a sharp sword, which swept towards Cheng Lin with a whoosh.

Cheng Lin reacted promptly, dodging away.

Yang Chen raised an eyebrow; Cheng Lin was no ordinary person. It seemed that the Netherworld Ghost Fire would not succeed so easily.

After all, the Netherworld Ghost Fire wasn't as abundant as the triple flames, which could be summoned in large quantities. Now that it had formed a domain, unleashing it another two or three times would cause the fire in his body to feel like it couldn't sustain itself any longer, threatening to extinguish it.

Seeing that Yang Chen's Netherworld Ghost Fire had reached its limit, Cheng Lin instantly used his technique, his figure suddenly becoming as light as the wind, making it difficult to capture his movements.

"Wind-skimming Step." Yang Chen recognized the technique at a glance.

This place wasn't like the arena; the vast space allowed the Wind-skimming Step to show its advantages.

Cheng Lin noticed Yang Chen frowning and sneered coldly, "Kid, watch how I deal with you!"

As he spoke, he struck out another palm, still the Freedom Seal, but this time it was much more sophisticated than Zhang Fu's technique.

However, at this moment, Yang Chen seemed to have changed, easily dodging the attack and then reaching out to an seemingly empty spot. He immediately unleashed the Thunder God Technique, and with a crackling sound, electric light enveloped Cheng Lin, followed by his screams.

"How is it possible?" By the time Cheng Lin regained his senses, he had been completely bound by Yang Chen.

The next moment, Yang Chen used the Netherworld Ghost Fire again. In an instant, it pierced through Cheng Lin's body, then a purple mountain fell from the sky, suppressing Cheng Lin underneath.

This sequence was executed smoothly, without any delays.

Now, in the entire great hall, only Gao Jie was unharmed, while the rest of Cheng Lin's forces were either unconscious from the damage to their souls or immobilized.

Besides, Cheng Lin himself was now being suppressed by the Purple Mountain from the Mountain and River Destruction Map, and with the additional heavy blows from the Thunder God lock chain, he had no way to break free.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu were both elated, yet found it increasingly difficult to see through Yang Chen.

He had easily defeated a Twelve Earth Evil Spirits-level figure...

By all logic, even if he did defeat Cheng Lin, it should have taken some time. However, Cheng Lin seemed to be overly confident in his Wind-skimming Step, thinking that Yang Chen had no way of catching up to him.

What Cheng Lin didn't realize was that his so-called movement technique was practically suicidal when used in front of Yang Chen.

In the face of his Lingxi Divine Pupil, any kind of movement techniques was tantamount to a fool's dream.

Catching Cheng Lin was a piece of cake.

But Cheng Lin didn't know this, and he put too much trust in his Wind-skimming Step. He didn't notice Yang Chen's binding technique waiting for an opportunity in the dark, which was why he was suppressed so quickly before even half of his strength was unleashed.

Cheng Lin now felt extremely humiliated, but Gao Jie was even more terrified.

Gao Jie was initially planning on how to use Cheng Lin to deal with Yang Chen, but this scene had sapped him of all hope.

"You, you, Yang Chen!" Gao Jie felt a chill run down his spine.

He was afraid.

It wasn't until this moment that he truly began to feel fear.

From the very beginning, even when he was brought down by Yang Chen, he was not particularly afraid, because he knew he had backing and support.

He believed that if Yang Chen dared to touch him, his backers would crush Yang Chen and suffocate him.

But only now did he realize how foolish his thoughts were.

He had underestimated Yang Chen far too much.

His prideful support crumbled so easily in front of Yang Chen, and now that he had lost his support, he naturally felt fear creeping in.

“Gao Jie, you dare to harm me!” Cheng Lin was furious; he had been living a comfortable life in Cheng Lin Palace, but Gao Jie had brought chaos upon him.

Yang Chen’s gaze now fell on Gao Jie, “Gao Jie, I’ve warned you not to play tricks in front of me. But it seems you didn’t take my words to heart. I intended to spare you, but you didn’t cherish it. Since that’s the case, you can’t blame me for being ruthless.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1873: Chapter 1869: Rejecting Senior Sister Luo_1 Chapter 1873: Chapter 1869: Rejecting Senior Sister Luo_1 Gao Jie had no way out and plead in fear, “Yang Chen, I know I was wrong, I really do. Please spare me. I will never go against you again.”

Yang Chen had no intention of showing mercy this time. The mysterious Netherworld Ghost Fire appeared from nowhere, instantly rendering Gao Jie powerless while the triple flames engulfed him from the air above.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu, witnessing Gao Jie's fate, didn't feel any pity. After all, Yang Chen had given him a chance to live, but Gao Jie didn't cherish it.

Quickly, under the wrapping of triple flames, Gao Jie turned into ashes.

Yang Chen knew there was no room for mercy on this battlefield. After dealing with Gao Jie, he turned his gaze to the demigods not far away.

The demigod masters all shrank back in fear. Yang Chen's fire was so powerful that they had no idea how to fight back.

Seeing that the demigod masters had no intention to fight, Yang Chen chose not to continue rambling. However, his Lingxi Divine Pupil suddenly rotated, and he discovered something interesting.

"What is this...?" the image in Yang Chen's eyes suddenly became that of an individual from an alien tribe.

Simply put, his Lingxi Divine Pupil saw through someone's disguise. One of the Demigods was a person disguised from an alien tribe, most likely from the Giant Beast Clan based on the features.

“Strange, members of the Giant Beast Clan should be huge. Could they have the ability to shrink their bodies?” Yang Chen was shocked, but on the surface, he remained calm and showed no signs of discovering anything.

Of course, he wouldn’t really ignore it. He had already secretly noted down the alien whom he had just startled. If it weren’t for his Lingxi Divine Pupil, it would have been impossible to detect the alien’s disguise.

Presently, he turned his gaze towards Cheng Lin, whom he had been suppressing with the Purple Mountain. Compared to Gao Jie, Cheng Lin had more backbone. At first, he had been disrespectful, but now, he showed no signs of submission.

Cheng Lin clenched his teeth, “Yang Chen, don’t assume that I will beg for mercy like Gao Jie. I may not be a man of great standing, but I have accepted defeat. Do whatever you want, kill or skin me, I will never beg for mercy.”

Yang Chen smirked upon hearing this, “Is that so?”

When the conversation ended, a flame appeared and gradually approached Cheng Lin. Cheng Lin’s pupils contracted, fear filled his heart, and his body trembled. He wanted to beg for mercy multiple times, but his pride overcame the fear, making him bite down and prevent himself from begging for mercy.

The Demigod masters around them were just onlookers. Seeing that Cheng Lin was about to lose his life, none of them offered to help.

Yang Chen was truly surprised. He never expected that Cheng Lin wouldn’t beg for mercy.

Losing interest in further action, he waved his hand to remove the Purple Mountain, releasing Cheng Lin.

This scene left Cheng Lin dumbfounded, unable to believe what Yang Chen just did. “What do you mean?”

Did Yang Chen really let him go?

Yang Chen said naturally, “Why, is it that odd?”

Cheng Lin couldn’t deny being surprised. He clenched his teeth, “What do you want?”

“Nothing much. If you were really like Gao Jie, perhaps I would have killed you. People like you who won’t hesitate to beg for mercy on their knees when faced with adversity are just scum who could easily become a pawn for alien tribes on the battlefield. There’s no need to show mercy when killing them. But I didn’t expect you to have some backbone. It would be a pity to kill you. We never had any real grievances between us anyway. It was all because of Gao Jie in the first place,” Yang Chen said casually.

His words were true. After killing Gao Jie, there were no real grievances between him and Cheng Lin, so there was no need to eradicate Cheng Lin completely.

Cheng Lin was shocked and couldn’t comprehend everything in front of him. “Aren’t you afraid that after letting me go, I will still come after you? You should know that I had only lost to you just now because I didn’t understand your tactics. If we fight again, it is still uncertain who would win.”

Zhang Min and Yin Yu were also surprised by Yang Chen's thoughts, not knowing what he was planning. Anyone could tell that Cheng Lin wasn't easy to deal with.

Yang Chen just smiled lightly, "If you really want to make a move, I won't stop you."

Since he dared to let Cheng Lin go, it meant that he had the confidence to deal with Cheng Lin. However, he didn't mention this out loud.

Cheng Lin stared deeply at Yang Chen, and the hostility in his eyes gradually faded.

"I'm planning to change the name of Cheng Lin Palace. Since it was originally part of my Xuandao Sect, it is only right for me to take it back. If you want, you can leave at any time. If you choose to stay, there's plenty of room in the palace for more people," Yang Chen said calmly.

Upon hearing this, Cheng Lin was struck with realization, "Your name is Yang Chen?"

"Indeed," Yang Chen replied.

Cheng Lin bowed respectfully, "Yang Chen, I, Cheng Lin, have never submitted to anyone. The Four Heavenly Kings have tried to recruit me multiple times, but I have always rejected them. However, today you defeated me and spared my life. I owe you one. From now on, I am willing to stay in Cheng Lin Palace, no, Xuandao Palace, under your command, fully obedient to you!"

It was at this moment that Zhang Min and Yin Yu realized that Yang Chen was trying to win people over.

Indeed, this was Yang Chen's intention, but the difference was that he let Cheng Lin choose for himself.

Cheng Lin made his choice at the last moment, deciding to side with Yang Chen.

"Alright," Yang Chen said slowly, "Cheng Lin, the Demigod Battlefield is vast, and I will need your power in the future. Rest assured, as long as you follow me, I won't let you down."

"Yes," Cheng Lin solemnly agreed. "You, change the name of the palace back."

"Yes, Big Brother Cheng," someone below took a deep breath. They didn't know who Yang Chen was, but a few words from him convinced Cheng Lin to submit completely.

Cheng Lin smiled obsequiously at this moment, "Big Brother, I wonder which immortal of Xuandao Sect you are? I've never heard of you before."

The title of "Big Brother" clearly treated Yang Chen as the boss.

Yang Chen didn't know how to explain it, so he briefly introduced himself.

With such an introduction, Cheng Lin's eyes widened as he stared at Yang Chen in disbelief, "Wait, you're the Yang Chen who rejected Senior Sister Luo?"

"That's me," Yang Chen said slowly. "What about it? Do you have a problem with that?"

He wasn't surprised by Cheng Lin's reaction since he was from the Qingyu Gate.

Cheng Lin awkwardly replied, "Of course, I don't dare to have any opinions about you, Big Brother. But I'm afraid there are many people within our gate who might have opinions about you."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1874: Chapter 1870: The Choice of the Four Heavenly Kings_1 Chapter 1874: Chapter 1870: The Choice of the Four Heavenly Kings_1 "Refuse Sister Luo? What happened?" Yin Yu hadn't heard about this before and asked Zhang Min.

Upon hearing it, Zhang Min's cheeks flushed slightly, not knowing whether it was from excitement or something else, and explained the matter.

Yin Yu took a deep breath: "Is there something wrong with this kid's head? Such a good marriage proposal and he rejected it. No wonder I always hear people say that he disrespected Zhang Xuelian. So that's where it began. It's just that he refused her and even used Zhang Xuelian as a shield."

"What can you do about it? How many women in this world can compare with Luo Yihong? Even with a lantern, you wouldn't find one. It's well known that the only one who could make White Star

Taoist sincerely admit defeat is Zhang Xuelian. Yang Chen's insistence on Zhang Xuelian at that time wasn't unreasonable," Zhang Min said.

Yin Yu shook her head: "I'm curious about what's on this kid's mind that he doesn't even fancy Luo Yihong. I'm starting to doubt if he could even see value in the two of us."

"What are you talking about? What do you mean by seeing value or not?" Zhang Min said softly, her cheeks becoming even more flushed.

"Ouch, look at you, your face is red!" Yin Yu giggled: "Do you think others can't guess what's on your mind?"

...

At this moment, Yang Chen also asked Cheng Lin: "Oh? People within your sect have a lot of opinions about me?"

"Well, Elder Brother, to tell you the truth, you're not an ordinary person. Refusing Sister Luo is something many people have dreamt about. I admire you a hundred times for it. However, because of this incident, word has spread throughout Qingyu Gate, and even I heard about it in the Demigod Battlefield. I don't know how many people want to meet with you." Cheng Lin said with a bitter smile: "Big brother, you should be more careful. Our Qingyu Gate has the most people in the battlefield, especially one of the Four Heavenly Kings, Chen Ji, who is the number one genius of our Qingyu Gate below the True God Realm. Before Sister Luo entered the True God Realm, he crazily pursued her. I heard he's been looking for you for quite a while. It seems he wants to cause trouble."

Yang Chen said with irritation: "I've rejected Luo Yihong, he should be happy. Why is he trying to cause trouble with me?"

“Well, I don’t know about that.” Cheng Lin said awkwardly.

Yang Chen sighed in his heart.

It’s really troublesome – not only offending Taiyi Sect but also Qingyu Gate all at once.

“Cheng Lin, come with me.” Yang Chen gestured to Cheng Lin.

“Yes, Eldest Brother.” Cheng Lin shouted.

Yang Chen knew what he meant and circled around the palace to the rear garden scenery.

“Big brother, what’s the matter?” Cheng Lin asked.

Yang Chen’s lips moved slightly, not knowing what he said to Cheng Lin.

…

In this way, as Yang Chen entered the battlefield, time slowly passed.

His time in the Demigod Battlefield wasn't short-lived, but Yang Chen's fame spread rapidly. The key was the battle that took in Cheng Lin, one of the Twelve Earth Fiends, making it hard for Yang Chen's reputation not to spread.

Nowadays, Yang Chen had already been rated by the outside world as one of the new Twelve Earth Fiends, and some even thought he had the fighting power of almost one of the Four Heavenly Kings.

As such, even the powerful ones at the level of the Four Heavenly Kings quickly took notice of Yang Chen.

"This Cheng Lin, I've tried to enlist him several times, but he refuses to submit to me. Now he's just been easily enlisted by someone named Yang Chen. What's this kid trying to do? This is clearly slapping me in the face." In the Demigod Battlefield, at the Wen Hua Hall, a burly man with a beard shouted angrily.

"Brother Zuo Xiao, I think we should just go and let Cheng Lin and that Yang Chen know our strength. Just collect both of them, and then go and cause trouble for the other Four Heavenly Kings."

"That's right, this Cheng Lin really doesn't appreciate kindness. Does he not know that three of the Twelve Earth Fiends belong to us?"

...

Meanwhile, in the Demigod Battlefield, at the Cold Moon Cave, the stronghold of Qingyu Gate.

In this cave, everyone was quiet, staring intently at the person at the very top, waiting for him to speak. They dared not speak casually, and the reason for this was that the man at the top was their king.

As long as he didn't speak, nobody would dare to speak casually.

He was the most powerful fighter of Qingyu Gate at the moment, one of the Four Heavenly Kings, Chen Ji.

Chen Ji was a very handsome and graceful man. He had his eyes closed at the moment, and after a long pause, he finally said: "Has he finally come? He didn't disappoint me. He dared to refuse Sister Luo. I have to meet this guy."

...

Turning the camera again, we find ourselves at the stronghold of Taiyi Sect, Zhen Huang Palace!

Zhen Huang Palace, located at the rear of the Demigod Battlefield, serves as a stronghold for Taiyi Sect and has the strongest fighting power. It's home to countless demigod powerhouses. To say that strong people are as common as clouds here is no exaggeration.

Among them, there are even dozens of Hundred Elites, as well as five Earth Fiend level powerhouses.

However, all of this pales in comparison to the young man atop Zhen Huang Palace.

This man looks quite young, but the brightness in his eyes is fascinating, making people want to follow him impulsively.

He is the second on the Crouching Dragon List, one of the Four Heavenly Kings, core disciple of Taiyi Sect – Murong Feng.

“Big Brother, what should we do? We were specifically told from above that if the guy who disrespected Aunt Xuelian really comes to the Demigod Battlefield, we must kill him.”

“Should we go and get rid of this kid right away?”

“This Yang Chen is really audacious, daring to disrespect Aunt Xuelian.”

Murong Feng rubbed his brows: “What else can we do? We have to find a way to kill this Yang kid, since it’s Elder Yi’s order, we have no reason to refuse.”

“But if we go and find trouble with that Yang kid now, what will we do about Fengxiaotian’s side? He’s a tough guy, recognized as the number one genius in the True God Realm. If we deal with him, it’ll be really troublesome, let alone dealing with Yang Chen as well...”

“Shut up, recognized by whom? In front of Brother Murong, that Fengxiaotian can only be in second place!” Someone around scolded.

With an icy face, Murong Feng said: “Enough, no need to flatter me. Fengxiaotian is now the first on the Crouching Dragon List, and his reputation is higher than mine, and I have nothing to say. Those who refuse to admit their inferiority are bound to end up as waste. There’s no need to worry about Fengxiaotian’s side, as long as we don’t cause trouble for him, he wouldn’t bother with us. In terms of the number of people, he is still lacking some. Let’s get rid of Yang Chen first, making Elder Yi satisfied is more important than anything else.”

“Big Brother, you’re so far-sighted.”

“Let’s take care of this Yang Chen first.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1875: Chapter 1871: The Army Approaches the City_1 Chapter 1875: Chapter 1871: The Army Approaches the City_1 Yang Chen temporarily settled in the Xuandao Palace.

He didn’t forget to cultivate. After settling Zhang Min and Yin Yu, he began to continue his cultivation.

Nowadays, what he wanted to cultivate the most was the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture.

This Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture was related to the true secret of the second half of the Mountain and River Destruction Map, and it would be false to say that he didn't want to cultivate it.

However, the reason why he had not touched the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture was that he had no time and the matter was too significant.

If he started to cultivate it without being fully prepared, and if it were discovered, the consequences would be enormous. After all, the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture is now an exclusive treasure of the Taiyi Sect.

Of course, Yang Chen is well prepared now.

Since the Taiyi Sect was looking for trouble with him, he didn't need to consider anything for them. In his opinion, small troubles and big troubles had no difference. So, he decided to cultivate the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture.

It must be said that the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture is indeed a formidable cultivation method. Although it is only an incomplete version extracted from the real immortal book by Mu Taiqing, it is still extensive and profound, quite remarkable.

The power of the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture is not because of the powerful moves it contains, but its guiding role as a cultivation method and its advantage within the same realm.

This cultivation method can guide cultivators to enter the True God Realm, Enlightenment Stage, and finally the Nirvana Stage faster.

Other than that, at every level, a cultivator who has practiced the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture could be considered twice as strong as ordinary cultivators, if not more.

How so?

For example, the divine power he can use during the Demigod Stage, the amount of True Qi stored in his body, and the range and speed of controlling Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi, are all twice that of an ordinary person, or even more.

His ability to use True Qi among his peers is already quite remarkable, but even so, he cannot surpass twice the strength of the same realm, which shows the power of the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture.

More importantly, once he cultivates this technique, the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture will enhance his initial strength, and the doubling effect is just the beginning. Subsequent cultivation may elevate it to an even higher level.

“No wonder the cultivators of Taiyi Sect are so overbearing within the same realm. It seems that they should have also split the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture. After the split, although not everyone can practice the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture, their strength within the same realm will still be significantly improved.” Yang Chen muttered.

And not just below the True Divine Realm, but also during the True God Realm, Enlightenment Stage, and even Nirvana Stage, the same is true.

“Truly a remarkable cultivation method.” Yang Chen integrated into it.

As he cultivated, he felt like a frog in the well before.

Although he has not yet completed his cultivation, his understanding and insights into the True God Realm have improved significantly. Even Yang Chen felt that he could reach the True God Realm within a month by cultivating the Bright Cloud Immortal Scripture and combining it with the Startling Swan Divine Pill.

Yang Chen even wondered if this was an illusion. If he succeeded within a month, it would be quite a domineering speed.

And so, time went on, and Yang Chen had cultivated for five full days.

When he heard the commotion outside, he pulled back his soul and couldn't help but go out.

"Eldest brother, you're out."

"Eldest brother, you came out just in time, this..."

Yang Chen asked, "Where's Cheng Lin?"

"Cheng Lin and Junior Sister Zhang Min are outside, and... Eldest brother, there may be some trouble outside." A group of subordinates from Cheng Lin said awkwardly.

Naturally, Yang Chen could guess that there must be trouble. He immediately left the Xuandao Palace and went outside.

As the people below said, Cheng Lin, Yin Yu, and Zhang Min were outside.

Not to mention Zhang Min and Yin Yu, from Cheng Lin's appearance of a great enemy approaching, it could be seen that the trouble today seemed to be not small.

Yang Chen looked up and saw more than fifty people in the incoming team.

The leading group of people had a much stronger aura than ordinary demigods, and among them, there were some capable of crushing Cheng Lin. Moreover, one of them drew the most attention, with an aura even more potent than Cheng Lin's.

"What's going on?" Yang Chen asked in confusion.

Cheng Lin reluctantly replied, "Eldest brother, it's my fault. I've offended many people in the past, and Zuo Xiao is one of them."

"Oh? Zuo Xiao, one of the Four Heavenly Kings you mentioned?" Yang Chen inquired.

"Exactly." Cheng Lin was somewhat uneasy.

After all, he had just joined Yang Chen's subordinates, and now there was such a big trouble. It would be reasonable for Yang Chen to ignore it.

He couldn't help feeling nervous, and said, "Eldest brother, if one person does something, he should bear the consequences. Zuo Xiao is targeting me. What if..."

Yang Chen waved his hand, stopping Cheng Lin's words, "Cheng Lin, if you talk like that, you're looking down on me. If I, Yang Chen, truly took you in, I couldn't ignore your affairs, let alone stand idly by. If he's looking for trouble with you, it's also my trouble."

"Hmph, you two don't need to push the blame around. I'm not looking for trouble with either of you individually, but with both of you." The person with the strongest aura in the sky above said coldly.

Cheng Lin responded coldly, "Zuo Xiao, what do you want to do?"

"What do I want to do? Isn't it obvious? Cheng Lin, you really don't know what's good for you. I came looking for you every day, and you rejected me repeatedly. I had no complaints. But now, you're taken in by this brat. Where does that leave my face!" Zuo Xiao glared angrily.

Cheng Lin knew Zuo Xiao was here for that reason.

Zuo Xiao indeed wanted to recruit him daily, and he didn't think about his life either. His approach was similar to Yang Chen's, but Cheng Lin never agreed to Zuo Xiao.

The reason for refusing was that Zuo Xiao was too narrow-minded and simply not suitable material for a boss. Just like now, as soon as he joined Yang Chen, Zuo Xiao rushed over, showing his pettiness.

Following him, the future prospects would be limited, which he was not willing to tolerate.

But Yang Chen was different. Yang Chen could trust him to stay by his side when they first met, showing how broad-minded Yang Chen was. Even if Yang Chen's strength was not as strong as Zuo Xiao's, he was still willing to follow Yang Chen. Because following such a person, no matter how bleak the future may seem, the future prospects would be brilliant.

Yang Chen knew he had to stand up at this moment. He calmly asked, "Your Excellency, are you Zuo Xiao?"

"Hehe, indeed, I am. I was curious who recruited Cheng Lin before me, and now that I see, you seem to be nothing extraordinary." Zuo Xiao's tone was aggressive.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1876: Chapter 1872: Battle of the Four Heavenly Kings_1 Chapter 1876: Chapter 1872: Battle of the Four Heavenly Kings_1 Facing Zuo Xiao's provocation, Yang Chen could also guess why Cheng Lin always refused to join Zuo Xiao.

This Zuo Xiao's vision is really sharp.

He raised the corner of his mouth and smiled faintly: “Brother Zuo Xiao said that I am ordinary, and I have no opinion. But there are things I can do that Zuo Xiao can’t, doesn’t that mean that Brother Zuo Xiao is even more ordinary than me?”

“What a sharp-tongued kid, I just don’t know if your skills are as good as your mouth.” Zuo Xiao sneered: “Cheng Lin, you and your Cheng Lin Palace, keep refusing to submit to me. That’s because I’m being merciful. Later, when I destroy Cheng Lin Palace and take your Eldest Brother under my command, I will be really curious to see your expression then.”

“Hahaha, Eldest Brother, when you take his Eldest Brother in, this kid will become the junior of your subordinates.” The people below chimed in.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu now looked somewhat anxious, their eyes filled with shock at the number of people before them.

Although Cheng Lin’s forces are impressive, they are not on the same level as Zuo Xiao’s.

There may not be much difference in numbers, but the quality is vastly different, the Qi is simply at two different levels.

Yang Chen remained calm and smiled faintly: “Brother Zuo Xiao, since things have come to this point, there seems to be no turning back. Why don’t we play a game and place another bet?”

“What do you mean?” Zuo Xiao said coldly.

“Very simple, the others don’t take action, it’s just me and Brother Zuo Xiao in a duel. Whoever loses, that side admits defeat, how about that?” Yang Chen said indifferently.

Zuo Xiao burst into laughter: “Kid, do you really think I’m a fool? With just you, a nobody? Why on earth would I demean myself by fighting with you? My subordinates swarm up and obliterate this shitty Xuandao Palace Cheng Lin Palace, there’s no need to fight you at all. Don’t bother using such useless tactics on me. Do you think I became one of the Four Heavenly Kings just by relying on my strength alone?”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but smack his lips. Zuo Xiao was really beyond his expectations. He thought Zuo Xiao was just a reckless man.

He grinned: “Zuo Xiao, it’s meaningless for you to destroy Xuandao Palace like this. One, I just fought Cheng Lin and brought him under my control, and now you’re taking advantage of the situation to defeat me. I, Yang Chen, can accept that I’m inferior in skill, but if you try to take control of me, I’ll be the first to object, and I believe Cheng Lin will not be convinced either.”

By saying this, he naturally wanted to solve the problem in another way. In a group fight, they would be at a disadvantage.

He didn’t care much about it, he was just worried about Zhang Min and Yin Yu getting hurt.

The people under the Four Heavenly Kings were clearly not on the same level as Cheng Lin, and there should be more than one of the Twelve Earth Evil Spirits among them. He alone couldn’t handle them.

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, Zuo Xiao hesitated. It’s true that Yang Chen’s arguments made him feel as if he were caught between a rock and a hard place.

“You sharp-tongued kid, but what you said does make sense. Go on, you’ll persuade me soon enough.” Zuo Xiao snapped.

Yang Chen calmly continued: “Secondly, I imagine that as one of the Four Heavenly Kings, Brother Zuo Xiao doesn’t want to be branded as taking advantage of others’ weakness for ‘recruiting us mere mortals’, and have people gossiping behind your back that Brother Zuo Xiao doesn’t dare to fight me. If I were Brother Zuo Xiao, I would rather choose a one-on-one duel. It’s not like Brother Zuo Xiao feels he cannot beat me, right?”

Hearing Yang Chen’s choice, Cheng Lin felt both amused and amazed at Yang Chen’s trust in his own strength, as he had chosen to do so.

The opponent is one of the Four Heavenly Kings, a figure acknowledged to be among the top four in the Demigod Battlefield.

Being recognized as one of the top four in the Demigod Battlefield means that, basically, they are considered invincible among those below the True God Realm, which is not an exaggeration at all.

However, looking at the situation now, it seems that there is no better method than Yang Chen’s.

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, Zuo Xiao’s anger billowed, and although he knew that Yang Chen was trying to provoke him, he couldn’t help being furious.

Unfortunately for him, Yang Chen’s words did make sense, making him inclined to a one-on-one duel.

“Hmph, since you’re so eager to fight me, I’ll indulge you.” Zuo Xiao licked his lips, his smile very sinister.

“Eldest Brother, are you really going to have a one-on-one duel with this kid? This is devaluing yourself.”

“Eldest Brother, don’t fall for this kid’s provocation.”

Zuo Xiao sneered: “Get lost, do you really think I haven’t seen through this kid’s tactics? Hmph, I’m just being compassionate and satisfying his wishes. Everyone step aside, I want to see what this kid is capable of!”

Seeing Zuo Xiao’s anger, Yang Chen knew that the situation was developing in his favor.

Although Zuo Xiao is strong, it is better to duel him alone than to be surrounded and beaten.

Everyone retreat.” Yang Chen also followed suit.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu trusted Yang Chen and retreated into the Xuandao Palace.

Cheng Lin was still not familiar with Yang Chen’s strength and couldn’t help but worry: “Eldest Brother, be careful. This Zuo Xiao is incredibly powerful. He’s the number one genius of Luo Star

Island and has long been able to reach the True God Realm. He's been suppressing his cultivation to earn Merit Points. I reckon he could reach the Middle True God Stage any moment as soon as he tries to break into the True God Realm."

"Oh? I see." Yang Chen replied.

Zuo Xiao laughed loudly: "Is powerful the only word to describe me? Cheng Lin, it seems that you don't know enough about me. Well, soon you will all know how cruel it is to face me."

As he spoke, Zuo Xiao casually threw out a palm strike.

This palm strike seemed casual, but it actually contained Zuo Xiao's full strength. When the strike was unleashed, it caused layer after layer of shockwaves to ripple through the air.

In the end, this palm strike instantly transformed into layers of starlight, dazzlingly beautiful and making people's eyes swim.

The power of it goes without saying, the layers of starlight showed how mysterious this technique was.

"Eldest Brother's Star Palm Technique contains the power of the stars and is powerful enough to tear space apart."

"This kid is bound to lose, hahaha."

“As soon as Eldest Brother’s Star Palm Technique comes out, even the other Four Heavenly Kings will be outshone. Eldest Brother is still the same as before, seemingly casual in conversation, then suddenly striking, catching people off guard.”

The crowd discussed, but soon they couldn’t laugh anymore.

Because after the power of the Star Palm Technique dissipated, Yang Chen’s body was left unscathed.

No one knew what had happened, they only saw Yang Chen holding a snow-white long spear, as if he had caught the Star Palm Technique.

“Brother Zuo Xiao, did you underestimate me a bit? With such a palm technique, it’s very hard to defeat me.” Yang Chen said lightly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1877: Chapter 1873: Flame God Star, Ming God Star_1 Chapter 1877: Chapter 1873: Flame God Star, Ming God Star_1 Zuo Xiao looked at Yang Chen with a face as if he had seen a ghost, as if he had encountered something incredible.

How did Yang Chen manage to do it?!

His Star Palm Technique is the top-notch secret skill of Luo Star Island, which draws strength from the power of stars, and even the most overbearing Ming God Star!

When he sneak attacked with a palm earlier, in his impression, only those at the level of the Four Heavenly Kings could dismiss it easily.

Could it be that this kid is capable of defeating those at the level of the Four Heavenly Kings?

“Impossible!” Zuo Xiao refused to accept this.

“Brother Zuo Xiao, why the rush? Without stakes, our confrontation will be meaningless. Besides, you wouldn’t want to miss the chance to recruit us, would you?” Yang Chen laughed.

“What do you mean?” Zuo Xiao asked.

Yang Chen crossed his arms: “It’s simple, if I lose this battle, I am willing to submit to you, Brother Zuo Xiao.”

“And what if I lose?” Zuo Xiao didn’t think Yang Chen would be so kind-hearted.

“Similarly, if Brother Zuo Xiao loses, you’ll have to listen to me,” Yang Chen replied.

Zuo Xiao's face turned cold: "You think you can beat me?"

"I don't know if Brother Zuo Xiao will lose to me or not, but that's the wager. There can't always be only winnings and no losses, right?" Yang Chen said nonchalantly.

"Boss, this kid is up to no good. Why bother talking to him?"

Zuo Xiao waved his hand, knowing full well that Yang Chen was provoking him. But if he didn't accept the wager now, it would be hard to establish his authority in the future.

As one at this position, he should be prepared for it.

"Hmph, Yang Chen, I accept your wager! Whoever wins will be the king!" Zuo Xiao roared and lunged forward, attacking once more.

He was clearly a combative person, and even without using any killer moves, his attacks exuded an extremely strong deterrent force.

Zuo Xiao was puzzled about how Yang Chen managed to dissolve his Star Palm Technique. With reluctance in his heart, he unleashed another palm attack.

As this palm came out, the surrounding light dimmed and turned into droplets of star power, swirling towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had seen this type of star power before, but it was nothing compared to what he faced now.

When Zuo Xiao struck with a palm, the area was vast, and yet it was also delicate. It seemed that, within one big palm, countless small palms were hidden, and these countless small palms were the key to this palm technique. Each palm seemed to contain an extremely Yin cold frost force.

Once touched by this Yin cold force, one's movement would be slowed down, and even if there wasn't much injury, the outcome would be clear.

Yang Chen could make out these factors, and naturally wouldn't be easily hit by this palm technique.

It could be said that the star power was quite restrained by him.

Yin cold force belongs to Yin, while his Blazing Sky Sacred Fire belongs to Yang. He didn't need to rely on other flames, just the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire combined with the power of his Taichi True Scripture could break this Star Palm Technique.

"Whoosh..."

A large amount of flames formed a barrier, quickly disintegrating the Star Palm Technique.

Witnessing this, Zuo Xiao finally realized why his Star Palm Technique had failed.

“Good, good, good! I finally understand what’s going on. No wonder you could dissolve my Star Palm Technique. It turns out your flames have a certain restraining effect against the Ming God Star. In that case, taste other types of star power!” Zuo Xiao muttered something in his mouth, and no one knew exactly what he meant.

Immediately, a giant alien Legal Body appeared behind him. This Legal Body only appeared for a moment before dissipating like smoke. Then, Zuo Xiao’s aura changed completely.

“Boss Zuo Xiao has changed his star attachment!” someone exclaimed.

“Hehe, this kid has no chance against Boss Zuo Xiao. Boss Zuo Xiao has countless Star Gods stored in his body, and he can change his Star God attachment at any time to switch the power of his Star Cultivation Methods!”

“By constantly changing, it would be like this kid is facing different enemies!”

“Flame God Star, attach!” Zuo Xiao whispered.

As his words subsided, the temperature around him seemed to rise significantly. Then, Zuo Xiao slapped another monotonous palm, but this time, his palm was completely different from the earlier one.

This palm contained a terrifying power of fire. When it struck, it was like a huge furnace burning fiercely, mixed with numerous sparks emitting from its surrounding.

Seeing this giant palm coming down, ordinary people wouldn't even have the courage to resist.

"What a strange star power." Yang Chen, although experienced, still couldn't figure out Luo Star Island's means.

How could it change its palm technique at any moment?

Just a moment ago, it was still a Yin cold palm technique, and now it has become a scorching hot palm technique.

"Yang Chen, I want to see how you'll handle this palm!" Zuo Xiao chuckled darkly.

However, Yang Chen remained calm, not daring to use only the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire to counter anymore, and instead summoned a large amount of triple flames to fully resist it.

But as soon as the triple flames appeared, they quickly paled in comparison. While the flame power contained in the Star Palm Technique after the Flame God Star attachment may not be as strong as the triple flames, it was much more domineering in terms of power. After battling for a while, the triple flames were quickly defeated.

Seeing this, Yang Chen had to get serious. Zuo Xiao was indeed a master at the level of the Four Heavenly Kings, and it would be extremely difficult to win easily.

As such, Yang Chen had to use some powerful techniques.

“Go!” Holding the Inch Snow Divine Spear, he unleashed the Thunder God, transforming it into countless Lightning Giants, booming and blocking the palm attack.

With this defense in combination with the earlier triple flames, he barely managed to withstand the attack. However, it was only the beginning, as Zuo Xiao adopted a completely aggressive stance. As soon as his palm was blocked by Yang Chen, another palm followed.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, as this palm was extremely difficult to handle, let alone the spear attack that followed.

With a gloomy expression, Yang Chen knew that he would have to use some real skills. Immediately unleashing a spear thrust, he used none other than the Innate Unity!

When the Innate Unity was unleashed, it instantly erupted with astonishing power. In an instant, it pierced through the Star Palm Technique, creating a large opening, and then aimed right at Zuo Xiao.

Seeing his technique broken, Zuo Xiao was shocked: “How is it possible that my technique could be broken so easily?”

“Not good, how did Yang Chen do it?”

“What an amazing spear technique!”

Zuo Xiao saw Yang Chen’s spear technique kill his move in an instant, and knowing it was too late to dodge at this point, he gritted his teeth to face the attack head-on.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1878: Chapter 1874: The End of the Battle _1 Chapter 1878: Chapter 1874: The End of the Battle _1 He never thought that he would be pushed to such an extent by Yang Chen.

“If Flame God Star is not enough, I’ll have to resort to Desolate Star,” Zuo Xiao was wavering in his heart.

Desolate Star was his biggest trump card at the moment, one that he rarely used. In the past, Flame God Star and Ming Shen Star were enough to deal with all of his opponents.

He hadn’t even used Desolate Star when he became one of the Four Heavenly Kings.

Although he was considered the weakest among the Four Heavenly Kings, Zuo Xiao didn’t see it that way. In his eyes, Desolate Star was his biggest trump card, and with it, he could easily deal with the other Heavenly Kings.

One day, he would use this technique to prove his position among the Four Heavenly Kings.

But now, Yang Chen was forcing him to use it.

“What a fierce kid!” Zuo Xiao growled and stomped his foot.

“Desolate Star, attachment!”

As he spoke, a massive demon god emerged from his back, with two horns on its head and an enormous body. The manifestation appeared as a momentary illusion before dissipating like smoke.

However, Yang Chen knew that the Starry Power had already been infused into Zuo Xiao’s body.

Zuo Xiao immediately struck out with another palm, but this time, the power coming towards him was completely different.

This wave of power was accompanied by black smoke, within which was a layer of rotting energy. Wherever it passed, the scent of the air turned foul.

“Rot? Death? Destruction?” Yang Chen felt an overwhelming amount of power from this strike.

This power was intriguing.

However, he didn't back down. He had no room for retreat at this point.

The ultimate power of Innate Oneness Qi collided directly with the Desolate Star's palm attack.

Boom!

A tremendous force emanated from them, causing the surrounding space to oscillate and even tear apart.

"Run!"

"Get out of here, the space is tearing apart. This is bad!" The onlookers witnessing the pinnacle of power from their clash were horrified and began to flee.

Cheng Lin was also startled by Yang Chen's surprising strength and immediately said, "Sisters-in-law, let's go!"

Zhang Min and Silver Jade blushed upon hearing the term "sisters-in-law," but now was not the time to dwell on it. Cheng Lin led them as they quickly fled.

Soon, the front half of the Xuan Tao Palace shattered, and the surrounding decorations vanished in a flash.

Yang Chen and Zuo Xiao were at the center of the tremors, unable to determine the victor.

At this moment, Yang Chen unleashed the full might of his Innate Oneness Qi, only to realize a terrible truth.

His True Qi was gradually rotting upon contact with that palm strike...

That's right, it was like a corrosive force. Ultimately, his True Qi had vanished entirely.

"How is this possible? There was so much True Qi!" Yang Chen's pupils contracted.

"Hahaha, Yang Chen, I admit that you're powerful, but your strength is useless before the Starry Power of Desolate Star," Zuo Xiao laughed hysterically.

At this moment, Yang Chen felt anxious: "This is bad!"

And so, the astonishing battle gradually drew to a close.

The surrounding spatial fluctuations persisted for about the time it took to brew a pot of tea before slowly dissipating.

Many dark, gaping fissures in space marked the achievements of Yang Chen and Zuo Xiao's fight.

It was precisely because of these spatial cracks that people dared not approach. Even those at the Demi-God Phase wouldn't dare guarantee that they could escape unscathed if they got too close.

Fortunately, the vast and abundant Twelve States had a favorable geographical environment, allowing the space cracks to slowly heal and recover over time.

Only when the spatial fissures were mostly mended did people dare to approach again.

"What's the result of the battle?"

"Who won?" Various people discussed the matter, most of them being Zuo Xiao's subordinates.

"Isn't it obvious? Hehe, you guys don't know how powerful Brother Zuo Xiao is. I've seen him use the power of Desolate Star once in Luo Star Island. The power of Desolate Star is extremely rare, with only a few in Luo Star Island being able to successfully communicate with it. Anyone who can do so is undoubtedly a top-tier genius."

"With the power of Desolate Star, our boss is invincible. What is desolation? It can even rot Divine Power, turning it to nothingness. What can Yang Chen use to resist it?"

However, as they looked up, they were all suddenly struck speechless.

Standing before them was none other than Yang Chen.

And lying on the ground was their supposed unbeatable leader, Zuo Xiao.

Not only Zuo Xiao's subordinates, but even the people of Xuan Tao Palace, like Cheng Lin, were also dumbfounded. Zuo Xiao had actually lost, and the victor was Yang Chen.

At this moment, Zuo Xiao was lying on the ground, unable to believe what was happening. He spat out a mouthful of blood and roared, "How is this possible? How?!"

"Brother Zuo Xiao, nothing is impossible," Yang Chen replied weakly.

It should be noted that this battle had also drained him considerably. It was not easy for him to achieve victory.

He even almost lost, as his Innate Oneness Qi gradually rotted, leaving his chances of victory slim to none.

However, in the end, he calmed down to discover that the rotting effect of Desolate Star's power had a speed limit; it couldn't instantly corrode all of his True Qi like a gaping mouth.

Before it had rotted completely, his Innate Oneness Qi could still harm Desolate Star.

Next came their final showdown.

He poured Divine Power into his One Breath of Chaotic Origin and combined it with his Innate Oneness Qi to unleash his most formidable power.

Despite the immense power of Desolate Star's strike, the rotting speed ultimately couldn't keep up with Yang Chen's destruction. After their fierce battle, Yang Chen narrowly prevailed, defeating Zuo Xiao.

Now, he truly understood the prowess of Four Heavenly Kings-level experts. Zuo Xiao was indeed no ordinary person, possibly equaling—or even surpassing—He Yiming.

If it weren't for his master's Magnetic Divine Mountain, defeating He Yiming wouldn't be difficult. But dealing with Zuo Xiao was a completely different story.

"So, Brother Zuo Xiao, how do you choose?" Yang Chen asked with a smile.

Zuo Xiao stared at Yang Chen, lost in thought.

He had lost.

Completely.

Battles lost in front of so many people could never be covered up. It was precisely because of this that the stakes of his bet with Yang Chen became unequivocal.

As one of the Four Heavenly Kings, losing meant that he had to be taken under Yang Chen's command and become his subordinate.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1879: Chapter 1875: Alien Tribes' Spy_1 Chapter 1879: Chapter 1875: Alien Tribes' Spy_1 For the arrogant Zuo Xiao, this was naturally something hard to accept.

Submitting to someone else, becoming their subject, and taking orders from them – how could he accept this?

Yang Chen didn't hurry, waiting for Zuo Xiao's answer.

By now, the people around Zuo Xiao had also come to his side, not knowing what choice he would make.

Zuo Xiao struggled to get up and growled, "Yang Chen, I don't accept you! Let's go."

When the conversation ended, Zuo Xiao turned around to leave, taking a group of people with him in a grandiose manner.

Seeing Zuo Xiao leave, Yang Chen shrugged his shoulders, somewhat helpless, but not too disappointed. It seemed as if he had already calculated everything.

At the same time, in the mostly destroyed Xuandao Palace, Cheng Lin and others also ran out.

At this moment, Cheng Lin and the others were thoroughly impressed by Yang Chen.

Especially Cheng Lin, when he pledged loyalty to Yang Chen, he had some hesitations. His biggest concern was Yang Chen’s strength.

After all, when Yang Chen defeated him, it was somewhat of a fluke, and not convincing enough.

But this time, he couldn’t help but submit.

Yang Chen’s incredibly powerful strength defeated Zuo Xiao. Today’s impossible situation was reversed by Yang Chen alone.

Zuo Xiao lost, so even though he didn’t want to join Yang Chen’s ranks, he had lost the idea of staying and fighting. As the loser, leaving was not the worst choice.

“Go pay your respects to Brother Yang now!” Cheng Lin shouted.

Hearing Cheng Lin’s words, the group of subordinates complied obediently.

Yang Chen knew that without showing his own strength, it would be hard to convince everyone. Seeing the reaction of his subordinates at this time, he was relieved.

“Alright, no need to be so restrained in front of me. Everyone, go fix the Xuandao Palace.”

The one who suffered the most in this battle was Xuandao Palace.

“Um, Boss, I don’t know if it would be inappropriate to mention something?” As soon as Yang Chen finished speaking, a voice suddenly rang out.

Yang Chen heard the sound and couldn’t help but look towards the not-so-distant place, only to find that the one speaking was the hidden member of the Giant Beast Clan.

Yang Chen had already noticed the Giant Beast clansmember, but pretended not to know, just to see what plans the person had.

Now, hearing him speak, Yang Chen became interested and said, “I remember you. Your name is Lin Bo, right? What’s the matter?”

Lin Bo respectfully said, “Big Brother, I’ve recently found some clues about the activity of some foreign race people. They seem to be plotting something. I don’t know if you, Boss...”

Seeing Lin Bo say this, Yang Chen’s mouth curved upwards. It seemed Lin Bo was finally making a move.

By saying this, he was merely trying to deceive Yang Chen into walking into a trap. He naturally could see through such an amateurish attempt.

Yang Chen had just fought with Zuo Xiao, and it was indeed a weak moment for him. If he took the bait now, he would likely be caught in an instant. However, just because he could see through them didn’t mean he had to expose them.

Yang Chen was well aware of the true identity of these foreign race people, so he would, of course, be careful.

If this Giant Beast clansman wanted to harm him, he might as well counter their trap against them.

He wasn’t in a hurry and looked at Cheng Lin.

Cheng Lin also knew about the Giant Beast clansman, and Yang Chen had pulled him aside privately to tell him about it.

Now that Yang Chen glanced at him, Cheng Lin immediately understood and said, “Boss, rest assured. Lin Bo has been with me for many years, and his words can be trusted.”

Yang Chen pretended to accept it.

Upon hearing this, Lin Bo was overjoyed and thought Cheng Lin helping him was unexpected.

He kept exclaiming, “Boss, some time ago, I secretly observed many Giant Beast clansmen plotting in our border area. Although I don’t know what they were planning from a distance, in this period of time, three to five small forces have been attacked and eradicated by foreign race people for no apparent reason. Judging from the timing, it is obviously related to the Giant Beast clansmen. They gather every once in a while, and I have already figured out their pattern. I didn’t mention it before as I thought these foreign race people were not worth worrying about. But looking at it now, if we don’t deal with them, it will cause big trouble.”

Yang Chen looked at Lin Bo speaking as if it were true, secretly laughing, before saying aloud, “I see, fortunately you discovered it. Regardless of the number, big or small, they’re all meat. Since you know about the Giant Beast clansmen, let’s set a time to eliminate them.”

At this moment, Yang Chen appeared to be full of spirit from his recent victory, not taking the Giant Beast clansmen seriously.

Lin Bo naturally didn’t have any suspicion, only thinking that Yang Chen was being arrogant after winning the match.

In his heart, he sneered. If Yang Chen was truly like this, he would show him a lesson.

He replied, “If it’s convenient, we can depart tomorrow afternoon. By then, we’ll ensure that none of the foreign race people will survive!”

Yang Chen couldn't help but sneer. Lin Bo mentioning going there tomorrow merely made it easier for him to send the message.

"Alright, if this is successful, you'll be handsomely rewarded," Yang Chen laughed.

Lin Bo was overjoyed and quickly humbled himself.

Soon, Yang Chen and Cheng Lin went deep into the heart of Xuandao Palace alone.

Seeing that there was no one around, Cheng Lin finally said, "Big Brother, isn't it too hasty to deal with the foreign race people like this? Even though we played a counter-trap and took the initiative, the foreign race people would have come prepared as well, and their combat power is certainly no less than ours. Moreover, you just dealt with Zuo Xiao... "

"Haha, no need to worry. Didn't I let you follow Lin Bo a long time ago?" Yang Chen said, "You weren't exposed, were you?"

"Of course, I watched from a distance, so there's no way I could have exposed myself," Cheng Lin said confidently.

"Since you're so confident, then you know the foreign race people's stronghold, don't you?" Yang Chen said.

“Yes, very clearly,” Cheng Lin said.

“In that case, there’s nothing to worry about,” Yang Chen said with a casual smile.

Cheng Lin looked at Yang Chen’s inscrutable smile, confused about its meaning. What did he mean there was nothing to worry about?

Was there really nothing to worry about?

Seeing Cheng Lin’s puzzled expression, Yang Chen walked a few steps forward then slowly said, “I still have a trump card. I’m not afraid that Lin Bo won’t send people tomorrow. I just hope that the prey he sends won’t be too small, or else it wouldn’t be interesting to bite.”

Cheng Lin was still confused. He knew Yang Chen’s strength well, and without his help, Yang Chen only had Zhang Min and Yin Yu as combat power.

In fact, if Yang Chen’s combat power was compared to one hundred, Zhang Min and Yin Yu combined wouldn’t even add up to ten – negligible.

Even with Cheng Lin, how would it make a difference? What exactly was their trump card?

Chapter 1880: Chapter 1876: Ambush?_1 Chapter 1880: Chapter 1876: Ambush?_1 Time, of course, flies by quickly in a day.

On the second day, Yang Chen led Cheng Lin and his own forces, following Lin Bo to the border zone.

No one usually comes to this border since it is a desolate desert. The only time it gets busy is when there are massive fluctuations between humans and foreign race people during battles.

But now the place is empty, without a single person, not even a shadow to be seen, let alone an alien.

That's why the group asked, "Lin Bo, what's going on? You said you knew this place very well. How come there is nobody here?"

"Yeah, Lin Bo, where are the people?"

All eyes were on Lin Bo.

Only Yang Chen remained calm, as if everything was within his expectations. It would be strange if there were people here. If there were, how could it be called an ambush?

At this moment, Lin Bo pretended not to know and said, "I'm not sure what's going on. You guys wait here for a while, and I'll look around. This is strange."

No one suspected anything. Little did they know that as soon as Lin Bo left them, he started running towards the distance.

Seeing this, the group was puzzled. “Lin Bo, what do you mean?”

“Lin Bo, where are you going?”

Finally realizing that something was off, Lin Bo slowly returned from the distance.

No, it would be inaccurate to call him Lin Bo now. It would be more fitting to say he was a member of the Giant Beast Clan.

Indeed, when Lin Bo returned, his true form was revealed, and he had transformed into a member of the Giant Beast Clan.

He was huge, several dozens of feet tall, with rock-like muscles all over his body. It was no exaggeration to call him a giant beast.

Behind him, there were a large group of Giant Beasts, similarly as huge as Lin Bo, all wearing hostile expressions.

“What’s going on here?”

“Where is Lin Bo?”

Everyone was startled, not knowing what had happened.

“I’m right here,” Lin Bo laughed heartily as a giant beast in his original form.

“Lin Bo, you’re actually a foreign race member.”

“We were all deceived. Oops, this is bad. This is really bad!” The group was completely panicked.

Zhang Min and Yin Yu, who were standing nearby, didn’t know where Yang Chen’s confidence came from since their own people were in chaos. How could Yang Chen remain so calm?

At least there were probably over a hundred giant beasts, all of them demigods of another world. This fighting power was enough to sweep through the Four Heavenly Kings and effortlessly wipe out all of them.

“It’s over, we fell into a trap! It’s over!”

Cheng Lin’s subordinates couldn’t compare to Zuo Xiao’s. They were a complete mess. Seeing that they had fallen into a trap, they were so paniceked that they were almost in tears.

“Lin Bo, which one is the leader?” A giant beast from the Giant Beast Clan stepped out.

With a powerful Qi that nobody dared to approach, this giant beast was clearly a king among the clan.

When it appeared, its deterrent power was enough to intimidate the four directions. Lin Bo respectfully said, “Gu Tianwang, their leader is right there!”

“Oh? So this is the Yang Chen you told me about, the kid who defeated the human Zuo Xiao Heavenly King? He has quite a strong mind, it seems!” Gu Tianwang spoke coldly.

“Exactly! Gu Tianwang, if it wasn’t for a powerful master that can break through a King-level, how could I bother you to take action?” Lin Bo said with a servile smile.

“Humph, originally, when I heard that you wanted me to deal with that Cheng Lin, I had no interest and was too lazy to take action. But this time, it is worth my while. My favorite thing is to kill human masters and see the desperate looks on their faces!” Gu Tianwang chuckled.

“Lin Bo, are you sure there’s nothing wrong with the plan? Are these people at the core of the formation? Why doesn’t that Yang Chen have even a trace of panic on his face?” A giant beast from next to Lin Bo asked.

Lin Bo confidently said, “Han Protector, don’t worry, I can guarantee this. These stupid humans, haha, how could they possibly be confident enough to break through our Giant Beast Clan? I’ve been undercover with them for so many years. I’ve already gained Cheng Lin’s trust, and even got his guarantee. How could that idiot Yang Chen suspect me? He followed me all the way here

without asking me a single question. Look, look at Cheng Lin's panicked face, haha, it feels so good!"

At this moment, Cheng Lin's face was indeed full of panic. However, when the Giant Beasts saw him, his expression suddenly turned cold and calm.

"Huh?" Gu Tianwang was displeased. "Well, you're all going to die here anyway."

"Who will die here, that's still uncertain." Yang Chen said casually, not taking the Giant Beasts seriously.

The others around Cheng Lin thought that Yang Chen's brain must have been broken. No, where did Yang Chen get his confidence from?

Would he really fight the Giant Beasts one on one?

This was not the same thing as a single battle. This was a battlefield, a war between the two races. As long as they could kill each other, any means were considered honorable. It was different from other methods used in battles with Zuo Xiao.

Lin Bo licked his lips. "Yang Chen, what tricks do you still want to use? Don't worry, our Gu Tianwang won't stoop to fighting one-on-one with you. He prefers to think about how to kill a person."

"Really? Then you can make your move whenever you want," Yang Chen said indifferently.

“Hahaha, Yang Chen, I’d like to see how long you can keep laughing. We’ve already set up a Sky-Roaming Net formation here, and you guys are right at the core. There’s nowhere for you to escape!” Lin Bo sneered.

“Is that so? Then let’s try,” Yang Chen said confidently smiling.

Seeing Yang Chen’s confident smile, Lin Bo felt like he was going crazy.

Why was Yang Chen so confident? On what basis? He was supposed to be able to control their lives, to kill them at any time. He was supposed to be the one to show the victorious expression, not Yang Chen.

This must be a disguise, yes, a disguise!

Lin Bo didn’t believe it. He wanted to see Yang Chen regret it.

“Activate the formation!” Lin Bo roared.

A giant beast from the clan held a gigantic Array Plate and slapped it hard.

And then...

The formation that was supposed to be activated and cause a huge commotion in Lin Bo's eyes didn't even show a sign of moving. It was as if the formation was broken.

Yang Chen stood calmly in place, while the others around Cheng Lin looked at each other in confusion, not sure what had happened.

It seemed that the formation had not been activated, and they seemed to be fine.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1881: Chapter 1877: Encirclement_1 Chapter 1881: Chapter 1877: Encirclement_1 The entire scene fell silent.

Whether it was Yang Chen's side or the Giant Beast Clan's side, both were dumbfounded, staring blankly at each other, not understanding the cause and effect.

Only Yang Chen and Cheng Lin remained calm, seeming to know exactly what was going on.

The Giant Beast Clan's Gu Tianwang looked coldly at Lin Bo and said in a deep voice, "Lin Bo, what the hell is going on?"

At this moment, Lin Bo panicked and shouted, "What's going on with you guys over there? Are you sure the Formation is activated?"

“Ye- Yes, it’s definitely activated.” The person in charge of activating the Formation became nervous.

Gu Tianwang remained expressionless and said, “The Formation is indeed activated, Lin Bo, it’s your problem. You keep saying that the Formation is ready, but what’s the situation now? Don’t tell me the Formation suddenly broke.”

“Impossible, I personally inspected every detail of the Formation, it can’t break.” Lin Bo couldn’t believe it.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, chuckling at the scene.

Upon seeing Yang Chen’s smile, Lin Bo seemed to understand something and exclaimed, “Yang Chen, it’s you, isn’t it? What have you done!”

Yang Chen slowly said, “Lin Bo, what your Gu Tianwang said is correct, your Formation is actually broken, isn’t it?”

“What exactly did you do!” Lin Bo became more and more nervous, unable to understand what had happened.

He was originally the one who set up the trap, but now it seemed like he was the one who fell into it.

Yang Chen's expression became more and more indifferent until he finally said without emotion, "At this point, it seems there's no need for me to hide anything. Lin Bo, it seems you're quite confident that you are the hunter."

"What do you mean?" Lin Bo gritted his teeth.

Yang Chen shrugged, "I have to tell you, that's a big illusion, because in reality, I'm the true hunter!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Yang Chen raised his hand and shouted, "You can come out now, brothers!"

When his words were spoken, the ground trembled, and a large number of hidden cultivators suddenly emerged, their numbers no less than that of the Giant Beast Clan members, and they immediately surrounded them.

This made everyone under Yang Chen's command dumbfounded. They could understand that Yang Chen had played a game within the game, causing Lin Bo to fall into his own trap.

But what they couldn't understand was where Yang Chen got the manpower.

It was a hard question for anyone to guess, and even Lin Bo couldn't figure it out. He was so confident because he knew that Yang Chen only had so many people available. Therefore, no matter what happened today, their side would definitely be victorious.

However, what was going on with the current situation?

Soon, everyone saw what happened.

Among the newly emerged group of people, a man's face gradually appeared. This man was none other than Zuo Xiao, who had lost to Yang Chen.

"Zuo Xiao, it's you. What's going on? Didn't you sever ties with Yang Chen? Didn't you leave after losing the match, why are you here now?" Lin Bo was both shocked and angry.

Zuo Xiao said in a deep voice, "Kid, you underestimate me, Zuo Xiao. Am I the kind of person who doesn't keep my word? Hmph, even though I lost to someone else, I can't accept losing to Yang Chen. Still, if I lose, I lose—I have no complaints. Moreover, Yang Chen gave me a huge gift today—so many Giant Beast Clan members—heaven only knows how much my Merit Points will skyrocket. How can I not join him?"

Hearing that Zuo Xiao had actually joined Yang Chen's side, the entire scene was in an uproar.

Why is that? When Zuo Xiao lost to Yang Chen, he didn't resent it and directly left. Now, he changed sides.

Only Yang Chen knew what happened.

In fact, when Zuo Xiao lost the match, no one dared to come over due to the Spatial Rift, so nobody knew what happened between them. Their conversation was not known to anyone.

Zuo Xiao had thought about it for a long time before finally accepting his loss and agreeing to join Yang Chen's side.

This made Yang Chen appreciate Zuo Xiao even more.

Victory begets kings, and only those who accept their defeat can keep going.

However, he did not let Zuo Xiao join his side at that moment, the reason being that he wanted to give Zuo Xiao face and use him as a trump card.

If the people knew that Zuo Xiao had already joined his side, he would have so much power that no one would dare to challenge him.

But if Zuo Xiao wasn't exposed, things would be different.

Yang Chen had no idea that his selection would turn out to be so accurate. When Zuo Xiao just left, Lin Bo thought he was weak, so he immediately tried to set up a trap to harm Yang Chen, not realizing that he had made a calculating mistake from the beginning.

It was because of this that Zuo Xiao became Yang Chen's trump card as soon as he decided to join him.

Immediately after the match, Yang Chen went to find Zuo Xiao and discussed the matter with him. Before Lin Bo could make his move, Yang Chen sent people to hide here and sabotage the Formation.

Lin Bo didn't know any of this and trusted him completely, thinking he was one hundred percent reliable.

Little did he know that he had now become a trapped turtle.

"Yang Chen, Zuo Xiao, you!" Although Lin Bo didn't know exactly what had happened, even an idiot would know that they were in trouble now.

"Lin Bo, how dare you harm me!" Gu Tianwang of the Giant Beast Clan roared in anger.

Zuo Xiao said at a leisurely pace, "Yang Chen... no, Boss Yang, this is a big piece of fat. Heh, Gu Tianwang, the Second Master of the Giant Beast Clan and a member of the Four Heavenly Kings. Although he's the weakest of the Four Alien Kings, killing them will still give us an amazing amount of Merit Points."

Yang Chen slowly said, "I invited you all here to take down this big piece of fat. The matter of Merit Points can be discussed later. I, Yang Chen, promise not to wrong any of you. However, we must first kill all these foreign race members."

"No problem, leave it to me. My brothers, listen up: I, Zuo Xiao, have lost my bet and have chosen to follow Yang Chen. You should all recognize our new Boss, don't mess this up for me. For now, let's give our new Boss a generous gift, show off our strength, and attack!" Zuo Xiao said coldly.

“Alright!” The people below were all filled with enthusiasm and acted immediately, swarming towards the Giant Beast Clan members.

Now surrounded, the Giant Beast Clan panicked. To say they weren’t afraid would be a lie. Only Gu Tianwang managed to remain somewhat calm.

“Everyone, fight your way out!” Gu Tianwang roared.

“Trying to escape? It’s not that easy!” Zuo Xiao focused on Gu Tianwang, taking action himself and blocking his opponent’s path.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1882: Chapter 1878: Killing Gu Tianwang_1 Chapter 1882: Chapter 1878: Killing Gu Tianwang_1 Although the Ancient Heavenly King was from the Giant Beast Clan, the Giant Beast Clan was a living creature after all. Upon sensing the precarious circumstances, it had thoughts of escaping.

However, Zuo Xiao, having identified this prey, wouldn’t let it escape easily. He directly intercepted in front of the Ancient Heavenly King of the Giant Beast Clan, causing the King’s expression to turn awkward.

“Human, if you let me go today, I could perhaps offer you a favorable position in return. Unfortunately, you’ve made the wrong choice,” the Ancient Heavenly King’s voice was gloomy, filled with resentment as he roared.

Zuo Xiao was in no way intimidated, hearing the Ancient Heavenly King speak like this, he merely laughed coldly, “Ancient Heavenly King, you underestimate me, Zuo Xiao. You wish to escape? Heh, you’ll have to get past me first. Moreover, whether you can defeat me is still uncertain, do you really think you’re my match?”

Even though he had lost to this Yang Chen once, Zuo Xiao’s pride remained intact. He had sworn not to lose easily to anyone else ever again.

Today, he was planning to regain his confidence by taking on the Ancient Heavenly King.

His only hope was that Yang Chen wouldn’t interfere!

Much to Zuo Xiao’s relief, Yang Chen seemed to have perceived his thoughts and merely observed the battle from the sidelines, showing no intention of intervention.

Zuo Xiao was deeply grateful for this. It seemed that Yang Chen was truly a competent leader.

How could Yang Chen not understand Zuo Xiao’s thoughts? A warrior’s defeat is a blow of considerable magnitude. At this moment, Zuo Xiao was in desperate need of a victory – even a single one would suffice to restore his confidence.

Intervening at a time like this would certainly be inappropriate.

A warrior is always proud.

“All of you go and help out. Just remember not to interfere in Zuo Xiao’s battle,” Yang Chen reminded.

Upon hearing this Cheng Lin and others naturally came to assist. Even though they were just a ragtag group of people, everyone was more than happy to assist in beating the Ancient King of the Giant Beast Clan while he was down.

Cheng Lin voiced his concern: “Boss, are you sure you don’t want to intervene as Zuo Xiao takes on the Ancient Heavenly King alone? Isn’t it too risky? I am not questioning Zuo Xiao’s abilities, but the Ancient Heavenly King of the Giant Beast Clan is not someone to be taken lightly.”

“Don’t worry, let him go,” Yang Chen waved his hand dismissively.

Cheng Lin didn’t know what Yang Chen was thinking, but he was growing more and more trusting of Yang Chen. Following Yang Chen so far, every move Yang Chen made turned out to be just right.

Following him, there was no need to worry about various other trivial matters.

Eager to join the battle, Cheng Lin quickly entered the fray.

Though Yang Chen did not participate, he did not idle. He watched the battle between Zuo Xiao and the Ancient Heavenly king intently. Claiming he had no concerns or worries would be an exaggeration.

The strength of the Ancient Heavenly King was indeed extraordinarily formidable.

Members of the Giant Beast Clan were exceptionally cunning and strategic, with capable and powerful attacks. Their large bodies carried terrifying destructive power.

Even with their massive destructive power, they were at no disadvantage with regard to speed when standing alongside Zuo Xiao, relying on speed, destructive power, and ample defensive power, they withstood Zuo Xiao's Netherworld Star Palm strike without faltering.

Fortunately, Zuo Xiao had a solid understanding of the Giant Beast Clan and didn't take much of a hit in his battle with the Ancient Heavenly King.

"God-slaying Spear, do you see that? That's a member of the same clan that ruined your former master!" Yang Chen exclaimed.

"Young Master, I see it," the God-slaying Spear gritted his teeth and replied, its voice holding undercurrents of intense emotion.

Yang Chen smiled, "It's a shame that I can't let you savor the blood of the Giant Beast Clan, I truly am sorry."

"Young Master, don't say that!" The God-slaying Spear took a deep breath, "Just seeing you corner the Giant Beast Clan like this is satisfaction enough. Whenever I remember the scene of my master being forced to his death by the Giant Beast Clan and the traitor, I am overwhelmed with torment."

“Rest assured, one day I will avenge you.” Yang Chen’s tone was chilling.

“I truly appreciate it, Young Master.” The God-slaying Spear’s voice choked up.

Yang Chen continued to observe the battle.

His main focus was on the battle between Zuo Xiao and the Ancient Heavenly King.

The fight between the two of them remained closely matched, even until now. However, victory and defeat had been quickly determined on other fronts. This was the Half-Body Battlefield, where one human group was pitted against multiple foreign races. It was no joke. If the humans had the numerical advantage, they would not necessarily lose to the members of the foreign races.

These demi-god-phase elites rapidly annihilated the foreign races, leaving no survivors.

One of the few who were freed up called out, “Boss Zuo Xiao, let us help you.”

“No need. Just stand by and watch. Also, from now on, call me Big Brother Zuo Xiao and not Boss. There can only be one king of a power.” Zuo Xiao roared.

Finally, the Ancient Heavenly King started to panic, he let out a roar and exhibited his true power, swinging his enormous arm, he directly smashed it down towards Zuo Xiao.

The compressing air turned into a roaring gale, causing the Ancient Heavenly King's cheeks to throb painfully.

However, he did not choose to retreat but instead faced the challenge head-on. He initiated connection with the Desolate Star and a giant figure momentarily flashed behind him, then transformed into a palm that directly struck the Ancient Heavenly King.

With the start of the intense competition, the conclusion was soon reached.

Nobody knew the outcome, all they saw was a number of spatial cracks appearing. A scream suddenly came forth. Subsequently, the Ancient Heavenly King emerged from the billowing smoke and attempted to flee into the distance.

"Oh no, the Ancient Heavenly King is trying to escape," someone on the side panic.

Seeing this, Yang Chen glanced at Zuo Xiao and realized that Zuo Xiao was already exhausted. He immediately stepped forward and promptly gave chase.

The Ancient Heavenly King initially thought that Zuo Xiao had already exhausted a considerable amount of energy against him and wouldn't be able to give chase. He felt relatively safe during his escape. However, just when he thought he could escape, a figure suddenly blocked his path.

"Ancient Heavenly King, I apologize, but today, your journey ends here," Yang Chen said expressionlessly.

As soon as he finished speaking, he stretched out his hand and thrust a spear downwards.

It was the Innate Oneness Qi.

If the Innate Oneness Qi were used against the Ancient Heavenly King in his prime, claiming his life would undoubtedly be difficult. However, things were different now. The Ancient Heavenly King had nearly exhausted all his energy in his battle with Zuo Xiao. Now, there was no way he had the strength to counter Yang Chen's attack.

With a loud roar, his body split apart. His life energy gradually diminished under the suppression of the Innate Oneness Qi, eventually dissipating completely as he fell heavily to the ground.

Accompanied by the thunderous sound of his fall, the Ancient Heavenly King's aura disappeared entirely.

"The Ancient Heavenly King... The Ancient Heavenly King is dead!"

"Ah, the Ancient Heavenly King is dead. We must run!"

Seeing the Ancient Heavenly King fall in battle, the remaining members of the Giant Beast Clan scattered, leaving whoever could escape. A complete and utter rout was inevitable. Everyone wanted to seize this great opportunity to earn merits in battle. If they could kill one of the Twelve Earth Fiends, or a member of the Hundred Elites, they would hit the jackpot.

At the same time, after killing the Ancient Heavenly King, Yang Chen looked at the approaching Zuo Xiao and reluctantly said, “Zuo Xiao, I apologize, I interfered with your battle!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1883: Chapter 1879: Taiyi Sect’s Attack_1 Chapter 1883: Chapter 1879: Taiyi Sect’s Attack_1 Although Zuo Xiao wanted to personally slay Gu Tianwang, he was not an unreasonable person. He laughed bitterly and said, “It’s nothing. I just didn’t have the ability to chase and kill Gu Tianwang earlier, so it was right for you to stop me. However...”

“There’s nothing ‘however’!” Yang Chen understood Zuo Xiao’s thoughts.

Without killing, he inevitably felt a bit disappointed, as if he hadn’t really defeated Gu Tianwang.

“Zuo Xiao, you’ve already won. Gu Tianwang’s last blow was not enough to counter you, so he escaped in embarrassment. If the fight had continued, his death would just be a matter of time. Victory and defeat are not necessarily determined by life and death. If that were the case, you wouldn’t have lost to me yet, hahaha.” Yang Chen laughed.

Zuo Xiao knew that Yang Chen was comforting him.

Even so, his heart warmed, and he couldn’t help but admire Yang Chen’s magnanimity. Yang Chen had clearly defeated him, but instead of boasting about it, he used it to comfort Zuo Xiao.

His approval of Yang Chen rose another notch.

And so, the war gradually drew to a close.

As for the outcome, there was no need to say it, their side naturally won. The members of the Giant Beast Clan were captured or killed.

Many people came to report the battle news, and the atmosphere was joyous. After all, they had won the battle, and even enemies who saw each other couldn't help but feel hatred. Besides, they would be on the same side in the future.

"Alright, now let me distribute the spoils of war." Yang Chen's voice spread, causing many people to pause.

Those under Zuo Xiao couldn't help feeling nervous, as he was now following Yang Chen. They worried that Yang Chen might be biased in the allocation of spoils.

Similarly, Zuo Xiao harbored such concerns. Although he wanted to join Yang Chen, he didn't want his subordinates to be disadvantaged. All in all, everyone was now waiting for Yang Chen's allocation.

With his hands behind his back, Yang Chen said expressionlessly, "As for the distribution of the spoils of war, I'll leave the entirety of the Giant Beast Clan's Gu Tianwang to Brother Zuo Xiao."

Hearing this, everyone was shocked.

Zuo Xiao was also shocked—Gu Tianwang of the Giant Beast Clan was killed by Yang Chen, but he gave all the merit points to Zuo Xiao.

Yang Chen must have known how many merit points a King-level battle could bring.

“In addition, the other Giant Beast Clan corpses can be exchanged for merit points. I hope everyone can be harmonious. Whoever kills gets credit, and if both contribute, don’t worry about who contributes more or less. Merit points will be allocated evenly, as everyone is on the same side now and will follow the same rules in the future. Being too calculative won’t be proper!” Yang Chen ordered.

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, many of Zuo Xiao’s subordinates cheered, and Cheng Lin’s men had no objections. Yang Chen’s allocation method was very good.

The key point was that Yang Chen didn’t even take his share. Who wouldn’t submit to such a boss?

Hearing Yang Chen say this, Zuo Xiao felt guilty, “Boss Yang, it should be that way, as you also took action with Gu Tianwang, and we should allocate the spoils evenly.”

“No, no, no, Zuo Xiao, this is your prey. I just took advantage of it at the end. The reason for equal distribution among other brothers is because it’s hard to manage. You and I know clearly that the merit points of Gu Tianwang are better left untouched.” Yang Chen waved his hand.

Cheng Lin and Zuo Xiao now saw Yang Chen’s breadth of mind.

Zuo Xiao finally understood why Cheng Lin had submitted to Yang Chen.

With this broad-mindedness, could he, Zuo Xiao, achieve it?

He couldn't, but he was not ungrateful. He hurriedly said, "Boss Yang, if you really consider me as a brother, please take half of the merit points. As the leader of our group, your merit points should be higher than mine in the future. Eventually, the position of the Four Heavenly Kings will also be yours. If your merits are insufficient, you won't be able to attain the position of the Four Heavenly Kings."

Indeed, as Zuo Xiao said, one needs not only the strength but also enough merit points to be one of the Four Heavenly Kings.

The merit points of the Four Heavenly Kings are among the top five in the Crouching Dragon List. Coupled with their impressive strength, they can maintain the prestige of being one of the Four Heavenly Kings.

Yang Chen shook his head, "That's not important to me."

"Boss, I know you don't care about these things, but if you don't get them, how are people going to be convinced in the future? Your merit points not only have to surpass mine but also others." Zuo Xiao said with sincerity.

If Yang Chen remained modest at this point, it would be somewhat pretentious. He said, "Fine, we'll each take half of Gu Tianwang's merit points!"

Hearing this, Zuo Xiao was delighted.

Everyone else cheered.

“Haha, let’s go back and have a victory celebration banquet!” Yang Chen said loudly.

“Don’t get too excited too soon. You’re already starting to allocate Gu Tianwang’s merit points? Whether you can hold on to the corpse is still an unknown factor for you,”

Just then, a cold voice suddenly arose.

Yang Chen’s face tightened; he had not let his guard down since the beginning. After all, they had just won a great victory, and his vigilance had somewhat relaxed.

But he didn’t expect someone to intervene at this time.

“Who is it?” Yang Chen was extremely unfamiliar with this person, but both Cheng Lin and Zuo Xiao were shocked when they saw him.

“It’s one of the Four Heavenly Kings—Murong Feng from the Taiyi Sect!”

“Murong Feng from the Taiyi Sect!”

“Did he come alone? Oh, no, he’s not alone. He brought a large group of people.”

Soon after Murong Feng’s voice reached them, a large group of people appeared, filling the sky above them.

Their numbers were not short of Zuo Xiao’s; in fact, there were more of them. This was not surprising, as the disciples of the Taiyi Sect never lacked subordinates.

The numbers didn’t matter. If both sides were in their heyday, Yang Chen’s side might not be afraid of Murong Feng, but now they had just fought a fierce battle and were utterly exhausted. How could they have the strength to fight again? Seeing Murong Feng appear, their brows furrowed, and they could not be happy anymore.

Even Yang Chen’s heart sank. Who could have thought that another King-level task would come at this time?

A mantis trying to catch a cicada, while a canary follows?

No, it shouldn’t be. If that were the case, he couldn’t have detected it at all. It was more likely that these people from the Taiyi Sect were targeting him specifically and happened to encounter this scene.

As Yang Chen had speculated, Murong Feng looked down from above: “Yang Chen, your luck really isn’t that good. I was originally wondering how to deal with you, but I didn’t expect to arrive here just in time to see you perform such a good show. Haha, you even defeated a large group of the Giant Beast Clan and killed Gu Tianwang...”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1884: Chapter 1880: Trouble Comes Again_1 Chapter 1884: Chapter 1880: Trouble Comes Again_1 “You just arrived and managed to reclaim Cheng Lin, defeat Zuo Xiao and even kill Gu Tianwang. It’s not an exaggeration to say that your achievements in less than a month since you arrived on the battlefield are miraculous. Unfortunately, everything you have now will vanish in the blink of an eye. Gu Tianwang’s Merit Points will be mine, and you, you will die here today.” Murong Feng sneered.

“Murong Feng, you guys are so despicable, attacking us after we’ve finished fighting the alien tribes. Have you no shame?” Zuo Xiao roared.

Murong Feng coldly said, “Shame? Zuo Xiao, you’ve been living on this Half-body Battlefield for quite some time, and you’re well aware that such things as righteousness have no practical use here. It’s hilarious that you chose to embrace these childish principles.”

Yang Chen remained as calm as ever.

He quickly noticed a few key points.

This Murong Feng was indeed targeting him, and it wasn't an opportune coincidence. Murong Feng had been planning to cause trouble for him for a while now.

So what was the reason?

Before the battle began, Yang Chen wanted to clarify this issue: "Murong Feng, it seems that you and I have no grudges. Why are you causing me trouble? We might as well explain first. It's better to be clear than to be vague, even if we have unresolved grievances between us."

He chuckled, "Yang Chen, I know what you want to ask, but all I can tell you is that someone in our Taiyi Sect wants you dead. As for who it is, I'm sorry but I cannot tell you that. It's your own fault for saying what you shouldn't have."

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen was plunged into a deep mystery.

What was going on?

Someone in Taiyi Sect wanted him dead?

Who could it be? Was Zhang Xue Lian regretting their marriage and therefore didn't want Yang Chen in this world? Yang Chen wasn't sure about the specifics, but he knew it was a possibility. However, jumping to such conclusions before meeting Zhang Xue Lian would be irresponsible.

But who else could it be? Just because he made a disrespectful remark about Zhang Xue Lian, someone would go all out to take his life? It didn't make sense to him, and he couldn't figure out what had happened in between.

However, he knew he didn't have time to ponder on these matters now.

"Those who don't have the strength to fight, leave first. I'll take care of those below." Yang Chen said slowly, stepping out from the crowd and standing at the forefront.

His decision shocked everyone.

"Boss, what are you doing?!" Everyone was taken aback.

Yang Chen was well aware of the risk he was taking in facing Murong Feng alone. Even if he was incredibly strong, without any help, he would inevitably exhaust himself and face a tragic defeat and death.

As the boss, Yang Chen could have stayed behind and let his exhausted team members stall the enemy with their lives so he could escape.

Even if he did so, no one would blame him, as their lives were arguably more valuable.

However, at this moment, Yang Chen chose to step forward and face the enemy alone, telling them to flee instead!

This wasn't acceptable.

"Boss, what are you trying to do?" Others cried out.

"Boss, it should be us protecting you, how could you..."

"Boss, let's fight side by side."

Yang Chen said, "You're mistaken. Although we've known each other for a short time, if you're willing to recognize me as your boss, it's my duty to protect you. Otherwise, I have no right to be your leader."

Yang Chen's words were brief and not particularly persuasive, but they were warm and reassuring.

At least everyone knew that as a leader, Yang Chen was willing to protect them.

Where could they find a leader, a boss like that?

In an instant, everyone's spirits were lifted, and they forgot the fear of facing Murong Feng. Their blood boiled with excitement.

Someone shouted, “Our boss is willing to stand up for us, should we shrink back? No, I don’t want to be that kind of person, I want to fight alongside our boss!”

“If our leader isn’t leaving, neither are we! What’s the point of living in disgrace?”

Although some still wanted to escape, believing their lives were more valuable, the majority of those on the Half-body Battlefield chose to stay and fight.

Zuo Xiao, Cheng Lin, and many of their subordinates chose to stay as well.

“We will fight with our leader!”

“Murong Feng, don’t think we’re afraid of you!”

Roars filled the air, and no one wanted to back down at this moment.

Seeing this, Yang Chen felt touched. His decision to stay was simply out of duty, and he didn’t expect his sincerity to be met with the same loyalty from everyone else.

Since that was the case, his actions weren’t in vain.

Just as he prepared to fight to the death, there was a sudden change in the situation. Powerful Qi was approaching from a distance, and soon, a large group of people began to appear one after the other.

The size of this group was comparable to that of Murong Feng's. Everyone recognized the leader.

"This is... one of the Four Heavenly Kings, Chen Ji!"

"It's Chen Ji!"

"Chen Ji is here? What's going on? Is he trying to get involved in this matter too?"

"I heard Chen Ji has a grudge with our leader. This is bad, with enemies on both sides of us, what should we do?"

Though everyone was initially determined to fight to the death, they were shocked and dejected to see Chen Ji's arrival.

When Yang Chen and Cheng Lin saw Chen Ji, their brows furrowed. Cheng Lin had mentioned before that Chen Ji held a grudge against them because of Luo Yi Hong, and his appearance here could mean dire consequences.

“Chen Ji, we are both from the same Sect. Could you not interfere today?” Cheng Lin gritted his teeth and said.

The leading Chen Ji scoffed, “Cheng Lin, it’s not up to you to dictate what I do. When you set up your own Sect on the Half-body Battlefield, you separated yourself from our Qingyu Gate team.”

Cheng Lin felt a chill in his heart upon hearing Chen Ji’s words.

At the same time, Murong Feng raised his eyebrows and said coldly, “Listen, Chen Ji, I don’t recall inviting you to join in on the action. What exactly are you doing here? Are you trying to share the spoils?”

He was naturally displeased since he was just about to deal with Yang Chen when Chen Ji arrived.

Chen Ji lazily replied, “What if I say I am?”

Although Murong Feng was unhappy, he hadn’t lost his rationality. He knew that if he were to clash with Chen Ji today, not only would he not benefit, but he’d also lose his chance to kill Yang Chen.

He clenched his teeth and said, “Fine, I’ll give you a share!”

When everyone heard this, they knew it spelled trouble.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1885: Chapter 1881: Alliance with the Four Heavenly Kings_1 Chapter 1885: Chapter 1881: Alliance with the Four Heavenly Kings_1 Originally, I was hoping that there would be some conflict between Chen Ji and Murong Feng, so that they could all retreat safely. However, unexpectedly, Murong Feng chose to submit.

In this case, they really have no chance of winning. Facing the two Four Heavenly Kings, even if Yang Chen is very powerful, it's probably already too late to turn the situation around.

Yang Chen's expression was also serious. He thought that his identity would attract the attention of many people, but he didn't expect that his influence would be so great that it even attracted two Four Heavenly Kings.

It seems that they are really going to encounter big trouble today.

However, just when he and everyone else thought that Chen Ji would join forces with Murong Feng to siege them, the situation suddenly took a dramatic turn.

Chen Ji heard Murong Feng's promise, his mouth raised, and he sneered disdainfully: "I didn't expect it, Murong Feng. You rarely submit, but now you actually submit. If it was an ordinary day, I might have agreed to you, but unfortunately, my purpose in coming here today is to stop you."

Hearing Chen Ji's words, the others widened their eyes.

What's going on?

Yang Chen and the others also showed joyful expressions. Wait, is there a turning point in the situation?

Murong Feng heard what Chen Ji said and naturally couldn't remain calm. He said viciously: "Chen Ji, what do you mean, do you want to deliberately ruin my plan?"

"Hehe, I do want to deliberately ruin your plan today. Not to mention what kind of relationship Yang Chen and I have, even if there's no relationship between us, do you think I will allow you to kick someone when they are down? The Four Heavenly Kings are supposed to restrain each other, but you have gained such a big advantage. Won't you immediately deal with me after this? It's not that easy to play like that, and besides, Yang Chen and I are friends." Chen Ji said coldly.

Not to mention Yang Chen's subordinates, even Yang Chen himself was also completely confused.

Wait, when did he become friends with Chen Ji?

Chen Ji's subordinates were also quite surprised. They thought that they came with their boss to trouble Yang Chen today. From the looks of it, it seems like they are going to help Yang Chen.

Murong Feng was now furious: "Chen Ji, don't tell me these useless things, you just want to protect Yang Chen, right? You have to remember, if you protect him today, it means you are against me!"

“To be honest, I want to protect him today, and I do want to be against you. Murong Feng, I have disliked you for a long time. You always think you are superior because you are a member of the Taiyi Sect, and think you are better than others. In front of me, what do you count as? Let me tell you, after I protect Yang Chen, our two families will form an alliance. You better watch out!” Chen Ji pointed at Murong Feng’s nose and started cursing.

Murong Feng was so angry that smoke was coming out of his seven orifices. He was so angry that he couldn’t help it, and his subordinates also couldn’t help but curse: “Boss, let’s fight them!”

“Kill them, kill them!”

A group of Murong Feng’s subordinates couldn’t stand it anymore.

Only Murong Feng was the calmest. He wanted to kill Chen Ji now, but he knew he couldn’t do it. Once the war starts, with the combined strength of Yang Chen and Chen Ji, plus Zuo Xiao, there would be no chance of winning.

Now, Zuo Xiao is like a skinny camel that is still bigger than a horse. Even if his True Qi is severely depleted, he is much stronger than ordinary people.

The only thing that made him unable to make up his mind was that once he missed today’s opportunity, it would be like releasing a tiger back to the mountain!

Once Yang Chen and Chen Ji joined forces, his days would be difficult.

After thinking for a long time, Murong Feng finally glared at Chen Ji: “The green hills remain unchanged, there are still long days ahead, Chen Ji, we will have plenty of opportunities to play slowly.”

After Chen Ji drove Murong Feng away, he didn’t show any expression on the surface, but he also breathed a sigh of relief in his heart.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was still on alert, but he thanked him on his face: “Thank you, Brother Chen Ji, for your generous help.”

Zuo Xiao was uncertain: “Chen Ji, although I’m very grateful to you for your help, you didn’t take the wrong medicine, did you?”

“Zuo Xiao, how can you talk to our boss like that? Our boss has helped you out, and it’s already good that he didn’t let you kneel down and thank him. How dare you talk to our boss like that.” Chen Ji’s subordinate couldn’t stand it anymore.

Chen Ji waved his hand, obviously knowing that Zuo Xiao had a damaged mouth, but didn’t care, instead, he said: “This is not a place to talk, Yang Chen, Zuo Xiao, I know you have doubts. Let’s go back to Xuandao Palace and talk.”

Yang Chen saw Chen Ji like this, and his heart was finally at ease. Because Chen Ji was willing to go to their territory with him, what does this represent? This represents that Chen Ji is indeed willing to talk to him.

Chen Ji helped him a lot today, and since the other party wanted to talk to him, he had no reason not to agree.

“Please!” Yang Chen said.

In this way, Chen Ji and Yang Chen went back to Xuandao Palace together.

When they returned to the Xuandao Palace, all the powerful people settled down, while Yang Chen and Chen Ji sat in the main seats.

“Brother Yang Chen, there must be many questions you want to ask me.” Chen Ji said indifferently.

Yang Chen didn’t hold back: “Of course, I don’t think Brother Chen Ji, you have any obligation to save me. Moreover, even if we put the obligation aside, I seem to have heard from others that Brother Chen Ji doesn’t have a good impression of me. This makes it even more difficult for me to understand why Brother Chen Ji is helping me.”

Chen Ji heard this, and laughed, the laughter lasted for a long time, making people wonder what Chen Ji’s intentions were.

After laughing for a long time, Chen Ji finally said happily: “You really asked the right question. In fact, from the beginning, I didn’t have a good impression of you. I was even thinking about giving you trouble. Why? Because you rejected Senior Sister Yihong, which made me very angry, so I naturally wanted to find trouble for you.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but smile: “What happened next?”

“Then, when I really want to give you trouble, I suddenly figured it out.” Chen Ji said.

“You figured it out?” Yang Chen asked.

Chen Ji nodded: “Yes, I figured it out. My thinking seemed to have a problem. Your rejection of Sister Luo doesn’t seem to be a bad thing for me. On the contrary, if you agreed to Sister Luo, that would be a bad thing. Since that’s the case, why should I find trouble for you? I should find trouble for you when you agree with Sister Luo, not after you reject Sister Luo.”

“I’m really reassured that you can think this way.” Yang Chen sighed.

Fucking hell, Cheng Lin told him the same thing at the beginning. At that time, he was wondering why Chen Ji would find trouble for him.

Fortunately, Chen Ji figured it out. That’s right, I haven’t agreed to Luo Yihong yet, and you still want to find trouble for me. How wronged would that be?

“Hahaha! After realizing that, I thought it wouldn’t be worth it to be enemies with you and it would be more appropriate to make friends with you. Plus, I happened to be wondering how you could cater to White Star Taoist’s taste and make him appreciate you so much.” Chen Ji laughed very happily.

Yang Chen waved his hand: “It’s not that I don’t want to tell Brother Chen Ji, but even if I tell you, Brother Chen Ji, you can’t do the same as me.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1886: Chapter 1882: Holy War_1 Chapter 1886: Chapter 1882: Holy War_1 “Oh? What do you mean by that?” Chen Ji was somewhat displeased.

“My ancestors, the elders, had a connection with the White Star Taoist, which is how I gained some privileges,” Yang Chen explained.

“Your ancestors?” Chen Ji sneered in his heart, but soon calmed down, “Nevermind, let’s talk about it later. There’s always been a gap between Sister Yi Hong’s and my talent. She’s never been interested in me, and it’s quite normal for White Star Daoist not to think highly of me.”

Yang Chen was stunned, “Brother Chen Ji, you call that a gap in talent?”

Chen Ji waved his hand dismissively, “Enough, let’s not discuss this. Instead, let’s talk about the alliance between us two brothers.”

Seeing that Chen Ji really wanted to form an alliance with him, Yang Chen was shocked, “Brother Chen Ji, are you serious?”

“Of course. I want to form an alliance with you, not because I’m grateful to you, but because you do have strength. You’ve now recovered Brother Zuo Xiao, and although you’re not one of the Four Heavenly Kings yet, it’s only a matter of time. We’re not on bad terms, so it’s better to form an alliance and avoid becoming enemies in the future. Besides, I’ve been displeased with Murong Feng for a long time, and with this opportunity, we can finally take him down,” Chen Ji said.

“Take down Murong Feng!”

“Take down Murong Feng.”

As soon as they heard about taking down Murong Feng, the people below immediately cheered.

Many of Yang Chen’s subordinates had been driven to desperation by Murong Feng just now, so it was no wonder they were filled with hatred towards him. Now that they had the chance, all they wanted was to get their revenge.

Yang Chen laughed heartily, “Alright, let’s establish our alliance then, and seal it with a handshake!”

“Good! A handshake to seal it!” Chen Ji also laughed happily.

And so, Yang Chen held another grand victory celebration banquet that went on until the day after tomorrow night when Chen Ji and others finally got up to leave.

After Chen Ji and the others had left, Cheng Lin suddenly came to see him.

Yang Chen was surprised, “Cheng Lin, what are you doing here?”

Cheng Lin smiled, “Boss, to be honest, when I first followed you, I just felt that you had a broad mind, and I wouldn’t be at a loss. Only now do I realize that the future following you is truly limitless. In just a few days, two of the Four Heavenly Kings have become friends, and in the realm of the Demigod Battlefield, you’ve already approached the peak.”

“Cheng Lin, don’t get too happy too soon, nor can you slack off. The smoother the journey, the harder the fall,” Yang Chen said calmly.

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, Cheng Lin couldn’t help but ponder deeply and quickly responded, “Boss Yang Chen is right.”

“Speaking of which, you came to see me today not just for this matter, did you? Tell me, what is it?” Yang Chen kindly smiled.

“Well, I heard that the boss needs some materials, and I happen to have them. I haven’t given you any gifts since I joined you, Boss. You must accept this gift,” Cheng Lin said, taking out a box.

As the box was opened, Yang Chen saw several materials inside.

These materials turned out to be the ones he needed for cultivating Purple Thunder Divine Heavens.

After coming to the Demigod Battlefield, he had mentioned that he wanted some help collecting these materials, but he hadn’t expected Cheng Lin to obtain them for him.

This made Yang Chen take a deep breath, but he remained calm, “Cheng Lin, these materials are yours. You know how valuable they are, so I can’t just take them. As your boss, I should only benefit my subordinates more; I can’t just take things from you.”

Cheng Lin responded, “Boss, it’s precisely because you’re the boss that you should take my things. If you don’t become stronger, how can you protect us? This is my sincerity, which you must accept.”

Hearing this, Yang Chen couldn’t argue, so he thought for a moment, “Alright, Cheng Lin, I accept your kindness. In the future, I will definitely repay you. You’ll always be my brother, Yang Chen’s brother.”

Cheng Lin was overjoyed, and after a short conversation with Yang Chen, he gradually took his leave.

Yang Chen was indeed grateful in his heart as these materials were of great help to him.

With these materials, and his current mastery of the Thunder Technique, he could directly cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens.

Once the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens were cultivated successfully, his strength would increase significantly once again.

...

In this way, Yang Chen continued to seize every opportunity to cultivate without any delays. Before completely focusing on cultivating, he first settled the merit points with Zuo Xiao, as Zuo Xiao had specifically requested, which greatly improved Zuo Xiao's ranking in merit points.

To exchange merit points, one had to take alien bodies, and to allocate merit points, both parties had to appear before the Deacon of the Merit Hall and explain the situation in person for the allocation to occur.

However, he had previously used up over 100,000 points, and now that it was back up by 100,000 or so, there wasn't much fluctuation in his ranking within the 100,000 range.

After distributing the merit points, Yang Chen officially entered closed-door cultivation.

For more than ten days, everything was calm, and nothing happened.

Then one day, an earth-shattering sound occurred at the frontier. Several representatives from various forces went to observe, but none of them returned, and instead, a thunderous roar rang out in all directions.

"How dare you touch my brother, humans! I'll be waiting for you at the border region. If you don't come out, I'll lead my army and invade your lair!"

No one was afraid of this roar, and if their lair could be easily invaded, they wouldn't be sitting there securely.

However, this roar was indeed strange, and it was necessary to go and have a look.

For a time, many leaders set out, including Zuo Xiao from Yang Chen's side, who led many soldiers and horses in an expedition during Yang Chen's closed-door cultivation.

Simultaneously, Murong Feng, Chen Ji, and another mysterious Heavenly King – Fengxiaotian – also led a large number of troops and horses, forming an assembly of the Four Heavenly Kings.

The reason for the Four Heavenly Kings to gather was due to an unavoidable situation, as alien tribe members all came to this place, and all the Heavenly Kings were present except the deceased Gu Tianwang.

"Hmph, Giant Beast Clan, Glacial Clan, you two joining forces seems like you intend to wage a holy war," Zuo Xiao said coldly.

Because the leader of the alien race was none other than the boss of the Giant Beast Clan, King Ming.

King Ming was the elder brother of Gu Tianwang, which was widely known among everyone. Everyone knew that if anyone dared to hurt Gu Tianwang, King Ming would go berserk.

However, as humans, they didn't have to consider all that. Even if Gu Tianwang's elder brother was King Ming, at that time, they would still have to kill him.

But they hadn’t expected it to provoke such a huge rage from King Ming. It seemed King Ming was serious about playing a big game this time.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1887: Chapter 1883: Choices of Various Kings_1 Chapter 1887: Chapter 1883: Choices of Various Kings_1 King Ming’s body was huge, so much so that it could be said to block out half of the sky.

In front of these Giant Beast Clan members with their massive size, King Ming still drew great attention. Just his size alone would give anyone a suffocating feeling.

It was this pressure that made even the Four Heavenly Kings of Humanity, gathered here, feel a great deal of stress.

With a chilling tone, King Ming said, “A holy war? Heh heh, if I don’t get a reasonable explanation for my brother’s death, I’m more than willing to have one more holy war!”

“Why bother wasting words with these people? Just start the war directly.” A member of an alien tribe standing beside King Ming, covered in ice crystals, said.

Those who knew would recognize this as a member of the Glacial Clan.

Glacial Clan members can control water and freeze it into ice at will, a power alone that makes many people fear them.

And the speaker was none other than the leader of the Glacial Clan People, one of the Four Heavenly Kings, the Ice-Sealed King.

Now, upon hearing King Ming's words, there was movement on the human's side.

The first to speak was a man standing closest to the edge.

This person was neither Murong Feng nor Chen Ji, but he was in front of them, with hundreds of men behind him. His faction was not any weaker than that of the other three great kings.

At the very least, anyone with a clear head could guess that he was the King that ranked first among the Four Heavenly Kings, Wind-Laughing King.

A super-genius capable of overpowering Murong Feng from the Taiyi Sect, Wind-Laughing King said at this moment, "King Ming, what explanation do you want? What explanation?"

Hearing Wind-Laughing King speak, King Ming sneered, "Wind-Laughing King, I thought you were a reasonable man, but that scar on your forehead seems to still bring you pain. The explanation I want isn't much. I just want the person who killed my brother to come forward. To be honest, our Glacial Clan and Giant Beast Clan have been garrisoned here, confronting you humans for so many years without gaining much. There's no reason to start a holy war. Just hand over the person who killed my brother and everything will be fine!"

Hearing about the killer of Gu Tianwang, Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao both frowned.

They both knew that the murderer was Yang Chen.

At this moment, Murong Feng chuckled, “The killer who killed your brother is Yang Chen, now the leader of Zuo Xiao’s faction!”

Upon hearing these words, King Ming’s expression turned cold instantly and his eyes locked onto Zuo Xiao.

Zuo Xiao was trembling, even with his strength, he still felt a trace of fear in the face of King Ming’s gaze.

“Zuo Xiao, you heard what I just said. Where is your leader now? Hand him over, and I’ll spare your lives!” King Ming said with a deep voice.

Hahaha!” Zuo Xiao seemed to have heard the funniest joke in the world.

“King Ming, are you out of your mind? Yang Chen is my leader. Why would I hand him over? Even if I could, I wouldn’t do it!” Zuo Xiao scoffed, “Your threats may work on others, but they won’t work on me. If you want to fight, just fight. Who’s afraid of whom? Our human race has fought with you alien tribes for so many years, when have we ever lost to you?”

King Ming burst out laughing, “Remember you said that!”

“King Ming, don’t get excited yet.” At this moment, Wind-Laughing King suddenly chuckled and raised his hand, then looked at Zuo Xiao with a dark expression, “Zuo Xiao, once a holy war starts, our human race will have to face two races with just one race’s power. It’s easy for smaller factions to be caught in the crossfire. If possible, it’s still better to avoid a holy war.”

“So what, are you still going to suggest I hand over my leader?” Zuo Xiao roared in anger.

“If sacrificing his life can prevent a holy war, then it would be his honor.” Wind-Laughing King said indifferently.

Hahahaha.”

In extreme anger, Zuo Xiao laughed sarcastically, “Wind-Laughing King, I always knew you were a coward, but I didn’t expect you could actually say something like that. Infighting among humans is one thing. But in front of alien tribes, we should be united, right or wrong. I believe our elders have told us this much. To cling to life, you’re even willing to betray your own people!”

“I’m only doing it for the greater good.” Wind-Laughing King didn’t bother to argue, instead speaking self-righteously.

Murong Feng also chimed in coldly, “Indeed. How many people would die in a holy war? Zuo Xiao, you might not realize it, but if handing over Yang Chen can prevent this, then I think Brother Feng is right.”

Zuo Xiao was furious, smoke billowing from his nostrils, and Murong Feng took that moment to add another comment.

Just as Zuo Xiao was fuming in anger...

Chen Ji's expressionless voice spoke up, "Murong Feng, Wind-Laughing King, it's easy for you two to say since Yang Chen isn't under your command. How utterly narrow-minded of you two! I didn't have much hope for you two in the first place, but now I'm even more disappointed."

Why did Wind-Laughing King and Murong Feng want to hand over Yang Chen?

Because Yang Chen was their enemy and not an ally, they thought that handing over Yang Chen would only bring benefits to them and not harm them.

However, it was precisely because of this that Chen Ji scolded them for being short-sighted, as they could not see the key point of the matter. Yang Chen was the key combat power to confront the alien tribes. Could King Ming not see that? With or without Yang Chen, there would be a huge difference in the outcome of the holy war.

But these two did not see through this and insisted on handing Yang Chen over, which would only reduce their own combat power.

"Chen Ji, you really are helping Yang Chen." Murong Feng said coldly.

"Even if I had not formed an alliance with Yang Chen, I would not approve of such foolish choices made by you both. Besides, I already have an alliance with Yang Chen. You two are free to hand him over, heh heh, if you have the ability, that is. Brother Zuo Xiao, don't be angry, anger is bad for your health." Chen Ji said lazily.

Hearing Chen Ji's words, Zuo Xiao finally let out a sigh of relief.

He also realized the gap between himself and Chen Ji – at least, in comparison, Chen Ji was much more magnanimous than him.

"Humph, Chen Ji, if you choose to protect Yang Chen, aren't you afraid that when the holy war begins, we won't participate?" Murong Feng asked.

"Hahaha, I won't stop you if you really don't want to fight. I just hope you understand the saying 'when lips perish, teeth feel the cold'." Chen Ji said disdainfully.

"You!" Murong Feng wanted to retort but found himself at a loss for words.

Wind-Laughing King's expression also darkened. To him, as long as Zuo Xiao was alive, the Four Heavenly Kings could maintain their balance against the Four Alien Kings, which was fine for him and had no drawbacks.

But if Yang Chen were to live, he might pose a threat, which was why he wanted to eliminate Yang Chen, who was rising too fast.

King Ming shouted angrily, "Humans, what is your final answer?"

Zuo Xiao sneered, “King Ming, don’t try to scare people here. While you may scare cowards like Murong Feng and Wind-Laughing King, you can’t scare me and Chen Ji. If you want to fight, just fight, who the hell is scared of you?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1888: Chapter 1884: Leave it to the Man_1 Chapter 1888: Chapter 1884: Leave it to the Man_1 Chen Ji also joined in and said: “If there’s a fight, I, Chen Ji, will accompany you. No one under my command will bow down to the alien races!”

Chen Ji’s words, powerful and resonant, boosted the morale of their subordinates, and also left Murong Feng and Feng Xiao Tian extremely embarrassed.

In a single sentence, he said that no one under his command would bow down to foreigners!

“That’s right, none of us will bow down to the alien races!”

“Damn it, let’s fight! Who’s afraid? I’ve been fed up with you alien races for a long time. Lacking merit points, you guys are just handing them over.”

“Let’s fight!”

In an instant, countless shouts echoed through the air.

King Ming's anger was evident, but he had not yet unleashed it.

Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao were particularly silent. Although they were not afraid, they still hoped that a holy war would not break out, as only they, the elders who held the title of Heavenly Kings, knew what it meant when a holy war began.

Especially King Ming, who had been the leader of the Four Heavenly Kings for many years. His strength was unfathomable, even more powerful than Feng Xiao Tian. Every time Feng Xiao Tian engaged him in combat, he would be at a disadvantage.

"Hmph, humans, since you're seeking death, I'll oblige!" King Ming roared angrily.

Upon his command, the alien races beneath him surged forward and charged fiercely.

Seeing the alien races launching a frenzied attack, Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao felt a chill on their scalps. Without hesitation, they issued orders for their soldiers to charge forward.

"Kill!"

"Charge! Leave none of them alive!"

The subordinates of Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao charged one after another, while Murong Feng and Feng Xiao Tian exchanged glances. At least they were not foolish enough to stand on the sidelines, aware of the concept that when one suffers, all suffer. They waved their hands, signaling their troops to join the fray.

“You guys, go and call for reinforcements...”

In an instant, the battlefield on the frontier erupted into madness.

In a blink of an eye, everyone was fighting fiercely!

The outcome of the battle was hard to predict. However, it was clear that both humans and alien races suffered countless casualties.

Feng Xiao Tian, amidst the crowd, roared angrily, “King Ming, let me face you!”

“Feng Xiao Tian, you dare to challenge me again. Since that’s the case, I’ll show you my true power.” King Ming was astonished as he watched Feng Xiao Tian take the initiative to confront him.

After all, in his understanding, Feng Xiao Tian was a timid man who would never dare to face him in a direct battle.

He didn’t know what had gotten into him today, but it was a good thing that he dared to present himself as an opponent.

Chen Ji, on the other hand, directly confronted the leader of the Glacial Clan, King Bingfeng, and the two began their intense battle.

In no time, fierce combat erupted all around.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen was deep in his closed-door cultivation, completely unaware of the situation outside.

Both Zhang Min and Yin Yu were extremely anxious, knowing the state of the battle outside but unable to inform Yang Chen. They were well aware of how badly Yang Chen's strength was needed on the battlefield.

However, Yang Chen showed no sign of leaving his closed-door cultivation, much to the despair of Zhang Min and Yin Yu.

The two women did not go to the battlefield for fear of danger. Zuo Xiao and Cheng Lin had assumed that the two women were Yang Chen's lovers and never considered exposing them to harm.

"Yang Chen!"

"Yang Chen!"

As the two women shouted outside, they had no idea that Yang Chen was currently in the most critical step of his closed-door cultivation.

Now, he was separately cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens and the Pure Golden Lightning.

It could be said that he originally planned to complete the cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens alone, but due to his seamless state, he ended up cultivating the Pure Golden Lightning as well.

At this moment, Yang Chen was immersed in the cultivation of Pure Golden Lightning. Compared to the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens, the difficulty of Pure Golden Lightning was much higher.

Even with his comprehension and talent, he had struggled to make any progress in the past few days. It was not until yesterday that he finally saw some light.

Now, a golden light radiated all around him, accompanied by the intermittent appearance of thunderbolts. Surprisingly, all the lightning flickering around him was golden.

As the golden lightning hovered around him with crackling sounds, Yang Chen suddenly opened his eyes.

Then, with a single word.

“Gather.”

The lightning, as if alive, merged into his body in a peculiar and lively manner. At this moment, although Yang Chen looked no different from before, his aura had undergone a drastic change.

At this moment, Yang Chen reached out and grabbed the golden lightning, playing with it as if it were a toy. Looking at the golden lightning, Yang Chen sighed, “The Blazing Sky Sacred Fire is gone.”

He had the materials for both the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens and the Pure Golden Lightning.

However, the latter required the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire. Once cultivated, the fire seed of the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire would be consumed. Now, the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire had become a nonexistent thing, and it was gone from the world.

But after merging with the Blazing Sky Sacred Fire, the effects of the Pure Golden Lightning greatly satisfied Yang Chen.

“Not bad, not bad at all.” Yang Chen muttered a few words, then turned his wrist again, and the Purple Thunder appeared.

“Divine Firmament...”

As he held the Purple Thunder Divine Heavens in his hand, Yang Chen’s confidence reached new heights.

However, Yang Chen furrowed his eyebrows very soon, as he heard a lot of commotion.

“What’s going on?” Yang Chen strained his ears to listen and found Zhang Min and Yin Yu anxiously shouting for him outside.

Unable to ignore them, Yang Chen hastily pushed open the door and saw the worried Yin Yu and Zhang Min.

Seeing the two women like this, Yang Chen became even more puzzled: “What’s going on with you two?”

“Yang Chen, you finally came out! There’s a war going on outside.” Zhang Min said in alarm.

Yin Yu took a deep breath: “We don’t know how the war started, but we spread our soul out, and it’s truly horrific out there.”

Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, listened as the two women spoke. Naturally, he had already spread his soul far away and observed the battlefield in the distance.

As he looked at the battlefield, Yang Chen drew in a cold breath.

What was going on? How did the fighting start so abruptly? However, he knew that now was not the time to think about it. He was a necessary force and had to help.

“Yang Chen, let’s go with you.” Zhang Min and Yin Yu said in unison.

Yang Chen waved his hand and said, “Stay here. Leave the matters of war to men. I’m deeply moved that you both are willing to accompany me to the half-body battlefield, but because of that, I will never allow you two to get hurt.”

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, both Zhang Min and Yin Yu trembled, feeling as if their hearts were being warmed, because no man had ever made them feel this way before.

Yes, no matter how outstanding they were, they still needed someone to protect them.

And wasn’t Yang Chen doing exactly that?

A single phrase, “leave it to men,” left an indelible mark on their hearts.

With that, Yang Chen swiftly departed, disappearing on the spot and heading straight for the battlefield.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1889: Chapter 1885: Corpses Littering the Ground_1 Chapter 1889: Chapter 1885: Corpses Littering the Ground_1 When he arrived at the battlefield, Yang Chen also took in the situation at a glance.

Humans were at a disadvantage in the battle against the foreign race, which was difficult for Yang Chen to accept. He knew that Gu Tianwang had been killed by him, and now there should only be three king-level figures left among the foreign race. But they were still able to fight the humans like this.

However, Yang Chen soon realized that Murong Feng didn't seem to be really fighting against the foreign race at all.

"At this point, are they still trying to take advantage of their own kind?" Yang Chen gritted his teeth.

He could easily guess Murong Feng's thoughts. He just wanted the other parties to contribute more effort and consume some combat power, so as to strengthen his own capabilities.

These small tricks, no doubt, were the foolishness of handing over the battlefield situation to the foreign race.

If possible, Yang Chen would naturally not mind teaching Murong Feng a lesson, but he couldn't do it now. If he really did it, wouldn't he be the same as Murong Feng?

Yang Chen was indifferent and wasted no more time. He immediately stepped on the ground and killed his way into the battlefield.

"Huh? Who is that?" A Demigod Stage Glacial Clan member was surprised and angry when he saw Yang Chen arrive.

But as soon as his words fell, a ball of fire burst into flames, and the next moment, the Glacial Clan member let out a scream, killed on the spot by Yang Chen, and his corpse was taken into Yang Chen's bag.

Immediately afterward, Yang Chen swept across the battlefield, killing whoever he saw. Alien Tribes people were lying dead wherever he went.

"Who is this man? Aren't all the Four Heavenly Kings-level humans here?"

"He, he is too powerful, right? In such a short time, dozens of tribe members have been killed by him, and we haven't even seen what method he used!"

"Wow, even one of the Hundred Elites has been taken down. Run!"

At this moment, Yang Chen's entrance to the battlefield caused a great amount of fear and screams from the foreign race.

Yang Chen's appearance also caught the attention of the humans. When the humans saw Yang Chen appear, they were all cheering.

"Haha, the boss has arrived."

"The leader is here. Damn, let's kill them! The leader is here, I don't believe we can't overturn these foreign race people."

“Kill!”

When Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao saw Yang Chen arrive, they knew that their combat power had increased dramatically. Even if Murong Feng did not intervene, they would not fear these foreign race people.

Yang Chen’s combat power was too precious, and they now had the equivalent of Five Heavenly Kings against Four Heavenly Kings. How could the foreign race win?

Due to Yang Chen’s appearance, the foreign race side was also in chaos. On one hand, they didn’t know who Yang Chen was, and on the other hand, Yang Chen’s strength was indeed extraordinary. In just a short while, he had killed an unknown number of foreign race people.

King Ming saw all of this and became furious. He said, “Feng Xiaotian, if you don’t want to die, get out of the way. I never expected you humans to have such a trump card. Watch me destroy him.”

“King Ming, calm down. I’ve said it before, that I came here today not to fight against you, but to make a deal with you. Now that you’ve seen it, if you continue to fight, your foreign race’s chances of winning are very slim. Even if we humans don’t unite, we’re still strong enough to crush you. But what’s the point of winning against you for us? Perhaps it’s beneficial for humanity as a whole, but it’s no good for me, Feng Xiaotian. I don’t care,” Feng Xiaotian said coldly.

He had come as soon as it began, pretending to fight King Ming, but in reality, he was making a deal with King Ming. It’s just that King Ming was still too impulsive, not trusting him for half a day.

However, only now did he calm down and angrily said, “You want to make a deal with me? Is it to use this trump card to trade with me?”

“King Ming, are you really stupid or just pretending to be? This person is Yang Chen, the one who killed your younger brother. He’s also the one who recently emerged as a combatant on par with the Four Heavenly Kings,” Feng Xiaotian scoffed.

“What, he is Yang Chen!” King Ming shouted, “Feng Xiaotian, get out of the way, and watch me kill him.”

“Hmph, King Ming, you really have no brains at all. Kill him? I can assure you, among us humans’ Four Heavenly Kings, at most you can defeat each of them, but you definitely don’t have the ability to kill them. Yang Chen was able to defeat Zuo Xiao, what can you use to kill him?” Feng Xiaotian said.

King Ming realized something, “What do you mean? What do you want to say exactly?”

Feng Xiaotian chuckled, “Haven’t I already said it? When I came to find you, I wanted to make a deal with you.”

...

Yang Chen didn’t know what Feng Xiaotian and King Ming were doing, and he thought Feng Xiaotian was taking a righteous stand to fight against King Ming.

Now he was showing off his ability and killing in all directions. In the blink of an eye, he had collected the souls of hundreds of foreign race members.

For him, the battlefield was not a bad place.

In the process, he also encountered some foreign race masters. However, after the battle, he always ended up victorious. Now he had met a tough opponent.

“Human kid, don’t you think you’re too arrogant? Let me put an end to you.” A huge Giant Beast Clan member stepped forward.

“It’s Lord Lu of the Twelve Earth Evil Spirits.”

“With Lord Lu’s appearance, he must be able to deal with this human kid.”

Lord Lu, after hearing the surrounding cheers, stared fiercely at Yang Chen: “Kid, I don’t know who you are, but it ends here.”

As the conversation ended, Lord Lu immediately stood up, ready to fight Yang Chen.

However, at this moment, a horn sounded suddenly, followed by King Ming roaring something in the foreign race’s language toward the sky.

Immediately, Lord Lu glared at Yang Chen and said, “Human kid, you’re lucky. Our King Ming has issued a retreat order. But the Holy War isn’t over yet, I’ll settle the score with you in three days.”

“Oh, really? Well, I hope you remember my name so you don’t get the wrong person.” Yang Chen’s mouth curled up in a smile.

“Hmph!” Lord Lu threatened Yang Chen with a glance and then left quickly.

Seeing the departing foreign race, Zuo Xiao couldn’t help flying forward and said, “Boss, what should we do? Do we chase them?”

“Don’t chase a desperate enemy. Their retreat is very strange. If we rush to chase them, it will be easy to fall for a trap. It would be difficult for us to take a big advantage, we have already gained enough. Let them go,” Yang Chen said.

“Yes, boss.” Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, the people below had no objections.

“Brother Yang Chen, your timing coming out was perfect. I was worried that you wouldn’t come out and some people would sell their own kind for some petty profits,” Chen Ji said sarcastically.

Hearing Chen Ji’s words, how could Murong Feng not know who he was talking about? He waved his hand, signalling his own troops to leave.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1890: Chapter 1886: New Four Heavenly Kings_1 Chapter 1890: Chapter 1886: New Four Heavenly Kings_1 Yang Chen didn't really like Murong Feng, but after witnessing the battle between Feng Xiaotian and Ming Tianwang, he couldn't help but say, "The one who fought with Ming Tianwang just now should be the leader of the Four Heavenly Kings, Feng Xiaotian."

"Big Brother, that's him." Zuo Xiao replied.

Yang Chen nodded, "It seems that Feng Xiaotian is a man with a general idea. Just now, when I saw him fighting with Ming Tianwang, it seemed like he held back Ming Tianwang's advance. Otherwise, if Ming Tianwang had joined the battlefield, our situation would have been much worse."

Chen Ji embraced his shoulders, "I don't know whether Feng Xiaotian is possessed or genuine today, he used to be not like this."

"Oh? What do you mean?" Yang Chen didn't know much about Feng Xiaotian.

Chen Ji explained, "At first, Feng Xiaotian planned to sell you out, but when the war began, he fought with Ming Tianwang in a head-to-head confrontation. Actually, besides the very beginning when Feng Xiaotian was arrogant, he fought with Ming Tianwang only once and didn't get any advantages and had to retreat with loss. Since then, he didn't dare to fight Ming Tianwang alone and left Ming Tianwang to others to deal with during the Holy Wars. He's famously timid. But today, he's like possessed, daring to fight hard with Ming Tianwang."

"Is that so?" Yang Chen was naturally surprised.

He really didn't expect that Feng Xiaotian would be such a timid existence.

When he looked at Feng Xiaotian again, he had already left with his men. Yang Chen could only say, "Anyway, today's battle was a victory, let's go back first. Ming Tianwang won't let it go, I don't know when the next tough battle will come."

So, the group quickly returned.

After returning, Yang Chen led the group to visit the Merit Hall. The main task here was naturally to exchange merit points with Alien Tribe corpses.

After all, many people had accumulated a lot of Alien corpses after the Holy War. With these corpses in hand, the first choice for most people was naturally to exchange them for merit points.

"Hahaha, I've killed quite a few foreign race people this time, and I've got quite a few Merit Points."

"Hehe, just killing four people is considered 'not a few?' Kid, get lost, check out my six!"

"How did you do that?"

“Get lost! You guys only killed a few foreign race people. You dare to show off?” Cheng Lin stepped forward and waved his hand.

“Big Brother Cheng Lin, how many foreign race people did you kill this time?” someone besides him asked.

Cheng Lin chuckled, very proud of himself, and then took out all the corpses of the foreign races he had killed, threw them on the ground, and piled them up together.

People around were naturally curious and started to count. After counting, they were all shocked.

“More than twenty foreign race corpses!”

“Remarkable, really remarkable!”

“This...”

“Big Brother Cheng Lin is really amazing!”

These people sincerely admired Cheng Lin because he indeed killed a considerable number of foreign race people. More than twenty corpses convinced everyone.

“Big Brother, how many did you kill?” Cheng Lin asked.

Yang Chen chuckled but didn’t hurry to explain. Instead, he went to the staff for exchanging Merit Points and took out all the foreign races he had collected.

Just like Cheng Lin, he dumped them all on the ground, and a large number of foreign race corpses instantly piled up. It was hard to count how many there were.

When the corpses piled up, everyone present held their breath, looking at the number of foreign race corpses and couldn’t help but swallow hard.

“Is this for real?”

“How many foreign race corpses are there?”

“There should be more than a hundred. And look, among the hundred Elites, I can see at least four of them are Elite-level foreign race people, and there are definitely more than four Elite-level corpses. How many Merit Points is that?”

“I’m so envious!”

“Too strong! Big Brother joined the battlefield much later than the others, right? Even so, he killed more than a hundred foreign race people? What the hell was I doing throughout the battlefield?”

People around looked at each other in disbelief.

Even Cheng Lin and Zuo Xiao gasped in disbelief, being more convinced of Yang Chen's strength.

Cheng Lin said awkwardly, "Big Brother, you are indeed amazing. I thought my harvest this time was not small, but compared to you, it's nothing. Why was I being so arrogant just now?"

"Haha, I was just lucky and happened to encounter some foreign race people gathered together. There's nothing to be proud of. Brother, help me calculate the Merit Points for these corpses." Yang Chen said.

"Okay, no problem." The disciple responsible for exchanging Merit Points stared in amazement and soon began to help Yang Chen exchange Merit Points.

...

After this exchange of Merit Points, Yang Chen's Merit Points surpassed Zuo Xiao in one breath. After all, more than a hundred foreign race corpses amounted to about 50,000 Merit Points. Along with many Elite-level foreign race people mixed in, this added up to about 150,000 Merit Points.

With the addition of 150,000 Merit Points, Yang Chen's Merit Points naturally skyrocketed, and he directly overtook Zuo Xiao, securing the fourth position.

However, he could only sit in the fourth position mainly because Zuo Xiao didn't gain many Merit Points in this Holy War. After all, Zuo Xiao had been fighting with a King-level foreign race person throughout the battle, so Yang Chen was able to replace him.

There was still a gap between the top three.

Yang Chen didn't take this as something to be proud of, but his deeds soon spread widely.

Soon, the news of the new Four Heavenly Kings spread throughout the battlefield. Zuo Xiao voluntarily abdicated, and Yang Chen firmly secured the title of one of the Four Heavenly Kings.

Many people were astonished by Yang Chen's rapid rise in Merit Points, among them, Murong Feng and Feng Xiaotian.

Not to mention Murong Feng, Feng Xiaotian made the most significant reaction when he learned that Yang Chen had risen to fourth place, replacing Zuo Xiao: "This Yang Chen really made an outstanding contribution. He's only participated in one Holy War and already got so many Merit Points. He joined halfway, and if he had been there the whole time, wouldn't it be even more amazing? Humph, this Yang Chen, I originally planned to deal with him, and my conscience was a little uneasy, but now it seems that there is no need to feel guilty. His existence is a significant threat to me. The sooner I get rid of this trouble, the better!" Feng Xiaotian licked his lips and laughed sinisterly.

No one knew what he had said to Ming Tianwang, and no one knew what plans they had launched.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1891: Chapter 1887: The Taste of Conspiracy_1 Chapter 1891: Chapter 1887: The Taste of Conspiracy_1 Yang Chen's fame gradually spread.

However, the war still showed no signs of stopping.

After being defeated, King Ming had retreated for two days only to launch a massive attack and start provocations in the borderlands once again.

Naturally, the humans could not ignore this, and they all stood up in response. The new and old Four Heavenly Kings gathered on the battlefield, creating an awe-inspiring scene that stirred the blood of all present.

"King Ming, it seems you haven't learned your lesson from the previous defeat. Are you here to be beaten again?" Zuo Xiao laughed out loud: "Since you're here today, let's fight to the end, don't plan on running away!"

King Ming sneered: "Zuo Xiao, you're not even qualified to talk to me like that. Let your leader come out!"

As Zuo Xiao was about to explode in anger, Yang Chen suddenly spoke up: "So you're King Ming?"

"You're Yang Chen? The Yang Chen who killed my brother!" King Ming's face was filled with fury.

Yang Chen spoke calmly: "That's right, I am."

King Ming bared a sinister smile: “Attack, kill!”

King Ming was unreasonable, with a single command, the foreign race personnel below him started attacking frantically. This made Yang Chen’s expression change slightly, as King Ming seemed to be a bit unreasonable. He just sent his men out to fight without any explanation. What was King Ming thinking?

Simply for revenge? Even so, there was no need to be so impatient.

But King Ming’s momentum had already risen, and he would not allow his side to lose. So he immediately shouted: “Kill!”

With that command, his men charged forward. At the same time, Chen Ji, Murong Feng, and Fengxiaotian’s men also joined the fray, and the second holy war began once more.

The humans and the foreign race each found their own opponents, but King Ming targeted himself.

“Yang Chen, come and accept your fate.” King Ming roared.

Seeing King Ming’s action, Yang Chen stared coldly: “Hmph, everyone says that you, King Ming, are powerful. Let me see your skills.”

As his words ended, Yang Chen deployed the Dual Flames, attacking King Ming from two directions, hitting him directly.

Who would have thought that King Ming didn't even attempt to dodge, and he actually withstood this attack? Yang Chen's flames burned on King Ming's body, but they seemed to have no effect at all.

This made Yang Chen's expression serious as he whispered: "The skin and fur of the Giant Beast Clan are really tough!"

"Yang Chen, you think you can kill me with just that? Hahaha, what a delusional fool, come and give me your life!" King Ming roared, then leaped up, his huge body charging towards Yang Chen.

His methods were simple, and when he made a move, he almost relied only on brute force. However, just this brute force alone was enough to give people a headache.

Despite the headache, Yang Chen could still handle it. The only thing that troubled him was King Ming's thick skin.

His usual Thunder God and Dual Flames had no effect at all.

Left with no choice, Yang Chen shouted: "King Ming, don't be too arrogant, give this a taste!"

Zuo Xiao saw Yang Chen and King Ming fighting fiercely and wanted to help, but when he was about to help, a giant foreigner blocked his way.

“Sea-Sky King.” Zuo Xiao roared.

The one who appeared in front of him was one of two remaining Heavenly Kings of the foreign race – Sea-Sky King.

Zuo Xiao felt something was not right. Why did Sea-Sky King choose to fight him today? Weren’t Murong Feng and Fengxiaotian more threatening?

However, worry took over his concerns. As he looked in Yang Chen’s direction, he roared, “Sea-Sky King, get out of my way!”

He was worried, after all, Yang Chen was strong, but King Ming, as the strongest force in this half-body battlefield, was not to be trifled with.

“Get out of my way? Hahaha, Zuo Xiao, have you lost your mind?” Sea-Sky King sneered.

Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao shared the same feelings. Seeing Yang Chen fighting with King Ming, they wanted to assist him, but as soon as they tried to make their move, they were stopped by another Heavenly King, Bingfeng.

Chen Ji’s face darkened, the clever man noticed that both he and Zuo Xiao were blocked.

Looking over at Murong Feng and Fengxiaotian's side, they surprisingly hadn't met any strong opponents.

It shouldn't be.

Was this all just a coincidence?

Although troubled, Chen Ji had no choice but to focus on the battle with Bingfeng Heavenly King, fully immersing himself in the fight.

At this time, Yang Chen was also in a fierce battle with King Ming. Realizing that usual means were useless, he displayed the second form of Mixed Yuan Three Styles.

"Innate Unity."

For the collection of spiritual energy in this battlefield, Innate Unity was an excellent fit.

Because of this, when Yang Chen unleashed Innate Unity, its power was greatly increased.

However, something surprising happened that shocked Yang Chen. King Ming twisted his body, and just as Yang Chen's Innate Unity was about to succeed, he evaded it.

“Hahaha, Yang Chen, do you really think I’m that easy to deal with? Your spear contains an astonishing amount of True Qi, I’m not stupid enough to take that hit.” King Ming maliciously threw these words at Yang Chen.

Without showing any emotion, Yang Chen saw that King Ming was difficult to deal with, so he came up with another plan.

He immediately stood up and unleashed another Innate Unity attack.

Since the spiritual energy from just now was still scattered around, this one gathered even more quickly. He aimed at King Ming again.

King Ming’s figure was as sharp as the wind. He sneered: “Yang Chen, you really are a fool. The first time didn’t work, do you think the second time will...”

King Ming wanted to dodge, but as he was about to move, suddenly, vines wrapped around his body, binding him completely.

“Damn it.” King Ming didn’t expect Yang Chen to have this trick up his sleeve.

Yang Chen coldly said: “Your body is indeed agile, but your large size is beyond doubt a living target in front of me. Accept your fate.”

The power of Innate Unity exploded in an instant, like a sharp sword aimed straight at King Ming’s chest.

King Ming tried his best to resist, but the vines created by Tree Technique could hardly restrain him. However, his struggling only made it impossible for him to escape, and he was hit squarely by Yang Chen’s Innate Unity.

King Ming roared loudly, as being hit by Yang Chen’s attack clearly caused him unbearable pain.

Seeing this scene, Fengxiaotian’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“This King Ming is really a waste, he’s supposed to deal with this Yang Chen, but not only has he failed to solve the situation in such a long time, but he’s also been taken advantage of by Yang Chen. It seems like I really need to watch and wait, and not just rely on King Ming.” Fengxiaotian engaged in a fight with other foreign race personnel in a pretense.

Without the threat of the four powerful foreign race Heavenly Kings, he prowled through the battlefield as if it were empty of opponents.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1892: Chapter 1888: Deeply Enmeshed in Crisis_1 Chapter 1892: Chapter 1888: Deeply Enmeshed in Crisis_1 A deep shock surfaced on Yang Chen’s face.

His Innate Oneness Qi attack, if it hit the enemies head-on, even with the worst outcome, would severely injure the enemy. There had never been anyone who could stand up after getting hit by this attack.

However, Ming Heavenly King was a complete exception. After getting hit by his attack, only his body cracked a bit and his aura diminished, but nothing else seemed abnormal.

This shocked Yang Chen to the core.

Were the Giant Beast Clan's bodies really this tough?

"Yang Chen, you have completely enraged me!" Ming Heavenly King spread his arms, roared to the sky, and then, his body actually ignited in blue flames.

As the blue flames appeared, Ming Heavenly King's aura became even more sinister. He stomped viciously on the ground and threw a fierce punch at Yang Chen.

With this punch, the blue flames in his hand stretched out instantaneously and transformed into an elongated arm that smashed towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had never seen such a technique before, but he sensed danger from these blue flames.

Speaking of blue flames, he also had them.

Yang Chen released his Netherworld Ghost Flame and flew directly towards Ming Heavenly King.

Ming Heavenly King's body was massive, and the Netherworld Ghost Flame was fast, so it naturally penetrated without any pressure. What shocked Yang Chen was that Ming Heavenly King treated it even more casually than when he was hit by the Innate Oneness Qi attack, as if nothing had happened.

How could Yang Chen remain calm? Netherworld Ghost Flame was meant to target the soul, but what was the structure of Ming Heavenly King's body?

"So, it's a technique targeting the soul. Yang Chen, it seems that you don't know much about our Giant Beast Clan. Our souls are hidden in a very concealed location within our bodies. Can you find it?" Ming Heavenly King sneered before launching another punch at Yang Chen.

The fist formed by the blue flames might not look powerful, but it was as fast as lightning. Moreover, it truly posed a threat to Yang Chen.

The most crucial aspect was that Ming Heavenly King's punch was extremely fast, and his physique was of the highest quality. Combined with the blue flames, it was simply incredible.

"Seems like I have no choice but to use a new move." With those thoughts, Yang Chen moved his hands, forming his next technique.

"Tree Law Divine Art!"

A large number of vines emerged beneath Ming Heavenly King.

The vines wrapped around Ming Heavenly King's body, but in the next moment, they were burned to ashes. The reason was, of course, the blue flames surrounding Ming Heavenly King.

Yang Chen clenched his teeth, not expecting this effect.

However, all this was within his calculations. As the vines disappeared, he immediately controlled Purple Mountain to fall from the sky and smash towards Ming Heavenly King.

Ming Heavenly King didn't expect this Purple Mountain to crash down on him.

"Break for me!" However, Ming Heavenly King's strength was boundless, and the threat that Purple Mountain posed to him was minimal. In the blink of an eye, Purple Mountain was thrown to the side.

Nevertheless, this had bought Yang Chen enough time.

At this moment, Yang Chen closed his eyes and meditated, then said expressionlessly, "Purple Thunder, Divine Overarching!"

Crackling sounds filled the air.

A thunderbolt struck down from the sky in an instant, and what was shocking was that it was a purple divine lightning.

The thickness of the divine lightning was comparable to that of a towering tree. When it fell, its speed was so fast that it was impossible to dodge. Even if Ming Heavenly King had a swift reaction, his attention was drawn away by Purple Mountain, so he naturally didn't have time to consider the Purple Thunder Divine Firmament.

Immediately, Ming Heavenly King was struck by the Divine Overarching Purple Thunder, and his entire body was charred black. He stood stunned in place, unable to move.

Seeing this, Yang Chen immediately used Innate Oneness Qi.

There was no doubt that at this moment, another Innate Oneness Qi attack on Ming Heavenly King's injured area would be the most appropriate course of action.

Yang Chen focused his energy, and at this moment, he couldn't afford to fail.

Seeing this scene, the other humans were greatly encouraged.

"Hahaha, well done, Yang Chen! Well done!" Chen Ji exclaimed in delight.

He was also shocked in his heart. Yang Chen was so powerful that he could push Ming Heavenly King to this extent.

Only those who had fought with Ming Heavenly King would know how terrifying he was. Ming Heavenly King's techniques might not be many, but every one of them was devastating enough to drive people to despair.

Zuo Xiao and the others were also filled with joy. If Yang Chen could solve Ming Heavenly King, the Different Race would undoubtedly fall into disarray, and the humans would dominate this battlefield for at least the next few hundred years.

For them, it couldn't be a better outcome.

However, at this moment, the situation took an unexpected turn.

No one knew when, but Feng Xiaotian had actually sneaked behind Yang Chen. At first, Zuo Xiao and the others thought that Feng Xiaotian only wanted to take credit for defeating Ming Heavenly King and secretly cursed him for being despicable. However, they soon realized that Feng Xiaotian's intention was more than that.

Because Feng Xiaotian actually wanted to harm Yang Chen!

At this moment, Feng Xiaotian's palm came down, transforming into a golden fish. This fish opened its fangs, ready to devour Yang Chen.

Yang Chen's Innate Oneness Qi was about to succeed, but Feng Xiaotian's ambush put him in a dilemma.

It was too late for him to take it back, so he could only direct the Innate Oneness Qi towards Feng Xiaotian, even if it couldn't hit him, it would make him avoid the fatal position.

"Boom."

An earth-shattering noise reverberated around the border area, and amidst the fog of war, Yang Chen suddenly retreated to Ming Heavenly King's side. At this point, he was already covered in blood, severely injured.

Feng Xiaotian was clearly trying to take his life and had prepared for this moment. If not for Yang Chen making the right choice at the crucial moment, giving up on attacking Ming Heavenly King and redirecting Innate Oneness Qi, he would definitely be dead now.

Even so, he had suffered severe injuries, and right now it would be good if he could use 70% of his full strength.

"Feng Xiaotian." Yang Chen growled.

Combined with what Chen Ji said yesterday, he finally knew what Feng Xiaotian wanted to do. The other party actually wanted to kill him.

"I can't believe you'd betray your clan for fame and wealth!" Yang Chen said in a deep voice.

“Heh, Yang Chen, what’s the point of saying this now?” Feng Xiaotian sneered: “No one will remember the moment I tried to kill you today. Soon, this will be forgotten. Only idiots would talk about clan righteousness, and you, are that kind of idiot!”

Yang Chen knew that it was useless to talk with Feng Xiaotian now. The other party was a villain from beginning to end, and talking about morality had no effect on him at all.

With his current strength, he still had a chance to fight against Feng Xiaotian. However, what worried him the most was that Ming Heavenly King had already recovered from the Purple Thunder Divine Firmament earlier.

His current state, facing two King Level opponents alone, especially the strongest King Level ones, was simply too much for him to handle.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1893: Chapter 1889: Escaping by Snatching the Road_1 Chapter 1893: Chapter 1889: Escaping by Snatching the Road_1 Fengxiaotian stabbing Yang Chen in the back was clearly seen by Chen Ji and Zuo Xiao. When they saw Fengxiaotian do such a thing, both of them couldn’t sit still.

“Fengxiaotian!” Zuo Xiao shouted angrily, “I will take your life!”

However, as he was about to make a move, Sea-Sky King blocked his way: “Zuo Xiao, where do you think you’re going?”

Now Zuo Xiao finally understood why Sea-Sky King didn't stop Murong Feng, but stopped him first. There must be a conspiracy hidden in this.

Similarly, Chen Ji was also blocked by King Bingfeng, unable to move. He couldn't help but rescue Yang Chen. Currently, the only person who could save Yang Chen was Murong Feng, but at this time, he chose to remain indifferent, as if he didn't see the scene, still killing weaker foreign race people in the crowd to gain presence.

Seeing all this, both Zuo Xiao and Chen Ji understood.

Yang Chen also understood.

He had fallen into a trap.

This was a conspiracy specifically targeting him. He didn't know who started it, but they wanted his life.

Now both Zuo Xiao and Chen Ji were blocked, and the other Twelve Earth Evil Spirits-level figures also had their own opponents, making it difficult for them to get away.

Most importantly, Yang Chen could see that more and more foreign race people were beginning to gather from all directions, with their intentions becoming increasingly clear – they wanted to block his path and take his life.

It’s impossible to rely on others to save him, as those foreign race people and Fengxiaotian have probably considered other aspects together.

The only solution was to rely on himself.

“Now my path is completely blocked by Fengxiaotian and King Ming. The chances of escaping back are slim, and if I continue fighting, I’m afraid I’ll be killed by these surrounding Demigod Stage foreign race people.” Yang Chen made a calm judgment in his heart.

It was precisely because of this judgment that Yang Chen knew what choice to make.

He probably couldn’t go back.

The only solution now was to fight back in the opposite direction.

“Yang Chen, give up. Do you think you can survive this?” King Ming scoffed and laughed, “From the moment you and I started fighting, you were already dead.”

Fengxiaotian’s looked gloomy. If King Ming could have dealt with Yang Chen on his own, he wouldn’t have had to personally make a move and betray his own race.

But how much of this news could be spread after solving Yang Chen? Success has always depended on the outcome!

Yang Chen disdainfully said, “King Ming, it seems you’ve forgotten that you almost lost your life to me just now. If it weren’t for Fengxiaotian, you’d already be a pile of dry bones!”

Seeing King Ming getting angry, Fengxiaotian waved his hand and said, “King Ming, calm down, don’t get irritated by Yang Chen so easily. It would be easy for us to kill him now, no need to waste words, just take action!”

“Fengxiaotian, do you really think you can kill me?” Yang Chen asked expressionlessly.

Feng Xiaotian sneered, “Yang Chen, do you think I’d risk killing you without a perfect plan in place?”

“It’s a pity that you alone can’t kill me,” Yang Chen said coldly.

With that, he directly slapped out, sending a large amount of thunder and lightning towards Fengxiaotian.

Fengxiaotian waved his hand and immediately dissolved the thunder and lightning, contemptuously saying, “Just a petty trick!”

However, as he recovered his senses, he saw Yang Chen disappear from where he was and head straight for the distance.

“What? He’s actually running towards our Giant Beast Clan.” King Ming was completely unprepared.

Neither did Fengxiaotian expect it. He originally thought that Yang Chen would escape towards the human side, so they could trap him in the middle. With a large number of elite Demigod Stage warriors, plus the two King-level figures, killing Yang Chen would be as easy as turning their hands.

However, who could have thought that Yang Chen would act in the opposite direction and directly flee towards the Giant Beast Clan.

“Hurry, stop Yang Chen. Whoever can stop him will be greatly rewarded!” King Ming said, slightly excited and angrily yelling.

Fengxiaotian said coldly, “King Ming, don’t be so agitated. What’s the difference between Yang Chen running towards your doorstep and him courting death? He doesn’t know how to leave your battle zone. By the time he finds his way, we’ll have enough time to kill him. And even if he escapes, what could he possibly do on your Giant Beast Clan’s territory?”

Although he seemed calm on the surface, deep down he secretly cursed Yang Chen for being cunning. If Yang Chen were to escape to the Giant Beast Clan’s territory, would he dare to chase him? That would only put himself in danger.

King Ming also thought so, but he had a bad feeling in his heart.

Seeing Yang Chen actually escape, many members of the Giant Beast Clan went forward to stop him in order to gain merit points.

After all, the injured Yang Chen was worth quite a few merit points if he was killed now.

The one who had been watching Yang Chen for the longest time was Lu Daren of the Twelve Earth Evil Spirits of the Giant Beast Clan.

Lu Daren blocked Yang Chen's path: "Human, last time I didn't show you my true power. This time you'll die."

When the conversation ended, Lu Daren directly threw a punch at Yang Chen.

Seeing Lu Daren like this, Yang Chen didn't hesitate to use the Tree Technique to trap him, and then summoned Purple Thunder Divine Heavens.

"Fall!"

A thunderbolt struck down from the sky in an instant, crashing into Lu Daren's body. His pupils contracted, and before he could react, his body was emitting green smoke, knocked unconscious by the purple thunder.

Until he fainted, he couldn't believe how strong Yang Chen could be.

At first, when he saw Yang Chen defeat King Ming, he was indeed shocked. He was grateful that he didn't tear his face with Yang Chen last time, but now he regained his confidence because Yang Chen had been seriously injured.

However, the reality was quite cruel. Even if Yang Chen was injured, he was still easily defeated by him.

Yang Chen now knew that escape was most important. He didn't have time to waste with Lu Daren, and immediately used his killer moves.

Now that he had rendered Lu Daren unconscious, Yang Chen thought of something. Before King Ming and Fengxiaotian could catch up, he slapped out a palm and began searching inside Lu Daren's body.

"Found it. The souls of the Giant Beast Clan are indeed well hidden." Yang Chen said coldly.

Unexpectedly, the soul of this Giant Beast Clan was quite small compared to the body. Such a small soul, with a much lower defense than humans, would be easily searched by him.

As he expected, when Yang Chen's soul entered it, in just a short while, he knew all of Lu Daren's memories.

"Damn it, this kid performed Soul Search on Lu De. Ah, quickly stop that human!" When King Ming saw what Yang Chen had done, he couldn't help but guess Yang Chen's intentions and promptly shouted angrily.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1894: Chapter 1890: Escaping to Ascension?_1 Chapter 1894: Chapter 1890: Escaping to Ascension?_1 However, when he shouted again, the people under his hand were not as bold as Lu Daren just now. They had seen the tragic end of Lu Daren just now, and they didn't dare to provoke Yang Chen and cause trouble.

Seeing that none of his people dared to confront Yang Chen and stop him, King Ming became completely anxious.

He knew very well what it meant for Yang Chen to have performed a Soul Search on Lu Daren, so he roared angrily, "All of you stop Yang Chen, or I'll show no mercy!"

When King Ming's words fell, the people below felt their hearts turn cold, knowing that they had no choice but to obey.

In an instant, a swarm of people rushed forward to either chase or block Yang Chen.

The most crucial reason for Yang Chen to have performed the Soul Search on Lu Daren just now was to find out how to escape from this battlefield in his memory.

It was precisely because he knew the escape route that King Ming became so frantic.

Yang Chen looked behind him and saw a crowd of people, while many Alien Tribes also appeared ahead of him to block his path.

Despite this, Yang Chen didn't feel too much pressure.

The reason was that only King Ming was chasing after him, and Fengxiaotian wasn't in the pursuit team.

"True, Fengxiaotian doesn't dare to chase me and enter the Alien Battlefield. For him, it's also a crisis. But it's a pity that if I go back now, he'll definitely be blocking the middle of the battlefield, leaving me with nowhere to go." With a fierce determination, Yang Chen knew it wasn't the time to hesitate, so he delved deeper into the Alien Battlefield.

Yang Chen was injured now, and his strength was not as great as before. However, it wasn't easy for some henchmen to stop him.

Yet, wave after wave left Yang Chen feeling exhausted.

"Get out of my way!" Yang Chen released the Netherworld Ghost Fire and directly formed a domain. Some weaker Giant Beast Clan members were killed on the spot.

He knew that dragging things out would be of no benefit to him whatsoever.

At this point, Yang Chen had also gone mad and killed whoever came his way. As he moved along, the Alien Tribes couldn't help but swallow hard. Even though they knew King Ming had ordered them, they didn't dare to confront Yang Chen anymore.

“Waste, a bunch of waste.” Fengxiaotian, who had been watching Yang Chen’s escape from afar, became completely panicked.

King Ming was also extremely anxious because Yang Chen had already entered the inner part of their battlefield, and his direction was precisely the exit of the Giant Beast Clan’s Battlefield.

Yang Chen planned to use this exit to escape into the Giant Beast Clan.

Although Yang Chen, being a human, would still face certain death upon escaping into the Giant Beast Clan, anything could happen if they waited too long.

King Ming knew that relying on these terrified battlefield tribespeople to stop Yang Chen would not work, so he planned to summon the Enforcement Team members guarding the exit to intercept Yang Chen.

Those Enforcement Team members were numerous and elite, enough to cause trouble for Yang Chen.

By the time they intercepted Yang Chen, they could take his life.

At this moment, he had already contacted the Enforcement Team members...

Yang Chen was now fully focused, looking straight ahead, planning to escape through the Giant Beast Clan's exit.

According to Lu De's memory, he wasn't far from the exit now.

This made Yang Chen even more delighted.

However, just as he was about to reach the exit, a few powerful Qi emerged to block his way. A team of Giant Beast Clan members guarded the exit.

"Damn it, is it the Giant Beast Clan's Enforcement Team?" Yang Chen's eyebrows furrowed, knowing that it wouldn't be easy to escape.

"Capture him!" the Giant Beast Clan members shouted.

In an instant, more than a dozen Giant Beast Clan members surrounded and attacked Yang Chen, making his situation increasingly difficult.

These Giant Beasts were not like humans, who could be easily harmed by the Netherworld Ghost Fire. Especially when encountering elite Giant Beasts, the effect of the Ghost Fire was minimal.

That's because the location of their souls was random and couldn't be found.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but grit his teeth and decide to go all out.

With his skill, it would be difficult to eliminate these Giant Beast Clan members. At this moment, he could only try to break through forcefully.

“Innate Unity!”

He exerted all his strength to use Innate Unity again. The powerful attack burst out and instantly disintegrated a huge Alien Race member, turning him into nothingness.

If that was all, it still wouldn’t scare these Alien Race members. However, Yang Chen soon used another technique.

“Purple Thunder Divine Heavens!”

Thunderbolts dropped from the sky, and numerous Giant Beast Clan members became live targets. Immediately, two of them were struck dead on the spot.

After three continuous kills, the remaining Enforcement Team members became somewhat frightened.

Seeing this, Yang Chen immediately left his position and rushed towards the exit.

“Damn it, hurry up and stop him.” The group realized what was happening, but it was already too late to stop Yang Chen.

After learning the Undying Divine Thunder, Yang Chen’s speed had increased significantly. In an instant, he had already entered the exit and disappeared.

When Yang Chen escaped into the exit, King Ming arrived in an instant, gritted his teeth, and shouted, “You bunch of useless fools, more than a dozen of you, what’s the point? You can’t even stop a single human!”

These Giant Beast Clan members were quite aggrieved. They had been completely scared just now. Yang Chen was too strong, killing three of them instantly. They didn’t dare to confront him anymore. By the time they reacted, Yang Chen had already vanished without a trace.

“King Ming, what... what should we do now?”

King Ming growled, “You all go chase after him! I’ll contact the seniors outside and tell them to kill any human they see!”

“Yes!” The dozen or so Giant Beast members didn’t dare to hesitate, and they chased after him immediately.

As for King Ming, he immediately contacted the Giant Beast seniors outside, confident that with the True God Realm Alien Race there, Yang Chen should have no chance of escape.

But when he contacted them, the information he received was something he couldn't accept.

"What? The seniors outside have gone to deal with the Black Demon Clan? What's going on? Are you playing a joke on me?" King Ming was speaking to a huge mirror-like object, where several Alien Race members, not particularly large in size, were tremblingly answering him.

King Ming knew that things had gone completely wrong at this point, so he immediately left the battlefield and personally went after Yang Chen.

With King Ming's departure, the Holy War gradually came to a close.

Naturally, the most infuriated one was Fengxiaotian. Yang Chen had actually escaped.

He knew that if Yang Chen managed to escape, he would pose a huge threat to him in the future.

"I don't believe he can return unscathed from the Giant Beast Clan's territory." Fengxiaotian roared in his heart, "I am the first on the Crouching Dragon List. Here in this Demigod Battlefield, I am the king."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1895: Chapter 1891: Internal Investigation_1 Chapter 1895: Chapter 1891: Internal Investigation_1 In the high-altitude sky above a vast and barren field, over a dozen members of the Giant Beast Clan flew through the air, looking around as if searching for something. However, after searching everywhere, they all returned empty-handed.

It was only after these members of the Giant Beast Clan returned that two people suddenly appeared from the shadow of a huge boulder on the ground.

These two people were Yang Chen and Hong Yue.

Yang Chen's face was pale at this moment, his internal organs were in turmoil, and his injuries were particularly severe.

Hong Yue looked at Yang Chen with a worried expression and asked, "Young Master, are you alright?"

She could tell that Yang Chen's injuries this time were much more serious than before. If Yang Chen hadn't been so badly injured, he wouldn't have risked putting himself within the Giant Beast Clan.

Yang Chen's injuries were indeed severe. If they were external injuries, his Primordial Indestructible Divine Body could quickly recover.

However, recovering from internal injuries, even with his Primordial Indestructible Divine Body, was not an easy task.

Yang Chen shook his head in his mind. Fengxiaotian's attack appeared simple but was actually not. Even though he had avoided a fatal injury, recovery wasn't easy.

Fortunately, Hong Yue was there, using her Ling Ying Jue to transform into a shadow, allowing them to avoid danger for the time being.

“We should not stay here for long. We need to find another location quickly,” Yang Chen knew that even with the Ling Ying Jue, their safety couldn’t be guaranteed, and they had to change their location quickly.

With Hong Yue supporting him, they found a well-hidden spot in the barren area.

Although this place was hidden enough, Yang Chen knew that even such a location couldn’t guarantee safety, as any place he could find might also be discovered by others.

However, Yang Chen had no choice but to find a temporary place to settle down.

Feeling puzzled, he muttered, “It’s strange. There should be more True God-level experts of the Giant Beast Clan in their territory. How come I haven’t seen any of them?”

At first, his biggest concern was meeting True God-level Giant Beast Clansmen after leaving the Giant Beast Clan’s battlefield. If that were to happen, he would be in even bigger trouble.

Unexpectedly, it seemed that he was quite lucky, as he had not encountered any True God-level Giant Beast Clansmen.

Although it was mysterious, Yang Chen did not give it much thought.

“Hong Yue, I’ll be using the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body to recover my body in the following days. Please help me guard as much as possible,” Yang Chen said.

“Yes, Young Master!” Hong Yue replied solemnly.

Seeing Hong Yue being so dutiful, Yang Chen nodded secretly, and then began his recovery.

With the Primordial Indestructible Divine Body, his physical injuries healed rapidly. In just three days, all the injuries he sustained on the battlefield were healed, and his True Qi was also restored to its peak.

When his recovery was almost complete, Yang Chen opened his eyes.

“It seems like something is happening?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask.

“Young Master, you’re finally awake. The Giant Beast Clan is investigating here,” Hong Yue anxiously said.

When Yang Chen spread his soul consciousness around, he found that it was indeed the case. Three teams of Giant Beast Clansmen were searching nearby, and all were Demigod-level experts.

Although Yang Chen had the confidence to deal with these Giant Beast Clansmen one by one, he didn't want to take unnecessary risks in their territory.

"It's strange that there are no True God-level experts, but we don't have time to think about that now. Let's go!" With that, Hong Yue immediately turned into a shadow and disappeared at Yang Chen's feet.

As for Yang Chen, he disappeared from the spot like lightning, shooting straight into the sky.

Seeing a figure disappearing in an instant, one of the Giant Beast Clansmen shouted, "Look, someone's there!"

"Chase!"

As soon as the Giant Beast Clan members sensed movement, they attempted to pursue but found that Yang Chen's speed was too fast. By the time they tried to chase him, he had already vanished.

And so, Yang Chen left the area.

With the Giant Beast Clan's abilities, it was impossible for them to catch up quickly.

Yang Chen stood high in the sky, deep in thought.

“Young Master, what should we do?” Hong Yue asked.

Yang Chen replied, “Let’s check the entrance to the battlefield.”

If possible, he naturally wanted to return to the battlefield, go back to the Human Battlefield, and settle the score with Fengxiaotian and Murong Feng.

Both of them must have been involved in ruining his plans, and he, Yang Chen, would not forget this grudge.

Given time, he would make both of them pay a heavy price.

However, Yang Chen knew that getting back into the battlefield would be difficult, as King Ming would have predicted that he might try to return.

Sure enough, as he thought, the entrance was heavily guarded, like a huge Sky-Roaming Net had been laid. Even a fly couldn’t enter, and they were specifically targeting Yang Chen.

King Ming sacrificed the Holy War, all for capturing Yang Chen.

Seeing such a heavy deployment of troops, Hong Yue clenched her teeth and said, “Young Master, King Ming is really ruthless. With so many troops, how can we get back in?”

Yang Chen was quite troubled, “We definitely can’t succeed if we try to break through rashly. There must be more prohibitions around the entrance. Let’s listen in on what these people are discussing first.”

Yang Chen’s soul spread out, and with his extremely high cultivation realm, he could easily eavesdrop on the discussions of these Giant Beast Clansmen.

However, to his dismay, these Giant Beast Clansmen were using their own language, which he couldn’t understand.

“Young Master, what’s wrong?” Seeing Yang Chen frowning, Hong Yue asked.

“I can’t understand what they’re saying,” Yang Chen replied with a bitter smile.

“Young Master, you can tell me what they’re saying. I studied their language when I was under Zhang Fu’s control,” Hong Yue said with a smile.

Yang Chen was surprised and then told Hong Yue everything he had heard.

After listening, Hong Yue looked surprised and said, “Young Master, we have a clue. I know why there are no True God-level experts among the Giant Beast Clan.”

“Why?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“The Giant Beast Clan doesn’t only fight against humans. In fact, comparing the strength of the Giant Beast Clan to that of humans is worlds apart. They can only pose a threat to humans by joining forces with other groups. Apart from that, the Giant Beast Clan also has enemies from other groups, such as the Black Demon Clan, which is one of the Giant Beast Clan’s mortal enemies,” said Hong Yue.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1896: Chapter 1892: Advancing to the True God Realm_1 Chapter 1896: Chapter 1892: Advancing to the True God Realm_1 “Black Demon Clan? What happened next?” Yang Chen was curious.

Hong Yue said, “Some time ago, the Black Demon Clan launched a general attack and caused an overwhelming disaster to the Giant Beast Clan, catching them off guard. The Giant Beast Clan hastily fought back, and it was only recently that they managed to suppress the momentum of the Black Demon Clan. However, the war with the Black Demon Clan has not ended, because at that time, in order to suppress the Black Demon Clan, all internal forces were mobilized, and they have not yet returned.”

“Oh? I see, so it’s a good time now,” Yang Chen showed a smile.

If that was the case, his chances of escaping would be much higher. The Giant Beast Clan was not like humans, who had a large group and could even resist several clans with one person’s power. The Giant Beast Clan’s ability to resist several clans was already impressive.

“Young Master, there is something Hong Yue wants to tell you,” Hong Yue said.

“Oh? What is it?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

Hong Yue’s cheeks flushed, “Young Master, I know about the Black Demon Clan.”

“What do you mean?” Yang Chen was confused.

Hong Yue excitedly said, “Our Shadow Clan was once ruled by a branch of the Black Demon Clan. It was only after the joint efforts of our Four Sea Clans that we managed to get rid of the Black Demon Clan’s branch. Since then, the Black Demon Clan’s branch seems to have returned to the main clan and has been at war with a certain clan ever since. We Four Sea Clans did not dare to inquire too much, and even fled for a while. Our Four Sea Clans have no enlightenment-level combat power at all. The Black Demon Clan only needs to send out a branch to destroy us. So we don’t know anything about what’s going on here, but I still remember the Black Demon Clan very clearly.”

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen was also surprised and excited, “So, does that mean that the location of the Giant Beast Clan is very close to the Four Sea Clans?”

“Yes...” Hong Yue’s heart raced.

Yang Chen was secretly delighted.

If it was true, escaping from the Giant Beast Clan would not mean he had nowhere to go.

Frankly, he had not known where to go after escaping the Giant Beast Clan, after all, in this vast world, how could he know how to return to the humans?

But now it seemed that he had some clues.

“Young Master, what should we do next?” Hong Yue asked.

“Although the Giant Beast Clan is fighting the Black Demon Clan, I don’t think King Ming will resist disclosing our information. Needless to say, the key escape routes from the Giant Beast Clan must have been blocked. Our chances of breaking through now are slim,” Yang Chen said.

“Then what should we...” Hong Yue asked.

“I’m going to give it a try, even though I don’t know if it will be successful, there’s only one chance left,” Yang Chen decided to risk it.

“What does Young Master mean...?” Hong Yue was still puzzled.

“I plan to take the Startling Swan Divine Pill and break through to the True God Realm,” Yang Chen’s eyes were focused.

Originally, he was not too far from breaking through to the True God Realm, and with less than half a year of cultivation and the Startling Swan Divine Pill, he would have been absolutely sure of success.

If he were to break through now, his chances would not be one hundred percent.

However, Yang Chen was ready to take the risk, knowing that he had to take a gamble.

Hong Yue, hearing that Yang Chen was going to break through to the True God Realm, was surprised but did not object.

Yang Chen and Hong Yue found another hidden spot suitable for cultivation and prepared to break through to the True God Realm directly.

With no time to lose, Yang Chen hid in a cave and took the Startling Swan Divine Pill.

After taking the Startling Swan Divine Pill, Yang Chen felt an indescribable spiciness. It spread from his mouth into his body, even invading his bones, making his heart beat faster, and a mysterious power gradually rose and flowed within him.

It was precisely because of this that Yang Chen's True Qi seemed to be changing, and was even faintly turning into divine power.

Yang Chen knew that this was a transformation.

If all the True Qi in his body transformed into divine power, he would have succeeded at that time.

If there was even a slight failure in the transformation, all his efforts would be in vain.

As Yang Chen understood, at first, the transformation of True Qi into divine power progressed very rapidly and smoothly. However, as it approached the end, the difficulty of the transformation increased significantly.

Yang Chen was fully focused, meticulous, and dared not be careless.

So time passed, one day, two days, three days...

In the blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

Hong Yue grew increasingly worried, as a woman's intuition told her that it wouldn't be long before the Giant Beast Clan would come after them.

Moreover, the powerful experts in the Giant Beast Clan who would come this time might be even more powerful than the last time, completely exposing their whereabouts.

She couldn't help but be distracted by her thoughts because whenever she thought about the possibility of returning to her homeland, her heart pounded.

However, just as she was thinking this, Hong Yue suddenly felt some changes in the sky.

“It seems like it’s going to be a thunderstorm? Why are all the thunder and lightning gathering and heading straight to the Sky Thunder Pool...” Hong Yue couldn’t help but be curious, and then her frown deepened, “Such strong thunder and lightning, it doesn’t seem like ordinary thunder and lightning, it’s even more terrifying than the Heavenly Disaster and Earthly Calamity. This Thunder and Lightning Power seems strong enough to kill True God-level experts!”

She suddenly thought of something – could it be Heaven’s Tribulation?

But even the Heaven’s Tribulation of the True God Realm shouldn’t be so terrifying. What she had seen in the ancient books was so oppressive and terrifying that it made her suffocate.

Hong Yue quickly turned her head to look at Yang Chen.

As expected, Yang Chen’s aura had completely transformed into that of the True God Realm.

If there was any difference, it should be that Yang Chen had not yet experienced the baptism of Heaven’s Tribulation.

At this moment, Yang Chen’s eyes slowly opened.

“Is it Heaven’s Tribulation...” Yang Chen whispered.

He was not unfamiliar with this because he had experienced a Heaven's Tribulation when he entered the Spirit Plate Stage.

Now, as he was about to break through to the True God Realm, it would have been strange not to have Heaven's Tribulation. However, he had the same thought as Hong Yue, and that was that this Heaven's Tribulation seemed to be a little too strong.

Even though it hasn't fallen yet, the pressure it is giving him is already far beyond the Heaven's Tribulation he had experienced when he entered the Spirit Plate Stage.

"Hong Yue, stay as far away from me as possible. If you are affected by the Heaven's Tribulation, I may not be able to protect you," Yang Chen warned.

"Yes, Young Master!" Hong Yue quickly retreated.

Yang Chen stared intently at the Sky Thunder Pool above him, his fingers flicking, finding that his Purple Heavenly Divine Thunder and the others had lost their connection to the Sky Thunder Pool.

"I can't connect to the Sky Thunder Pool, it seems this Heaven's Tribulation has drained all the power of the Sky Thunder Pool. I can only use other means to resist the Heaven's Tribulation," Yang Chen said with a bitter smile.

There was no other way, and he had a new method that could only be used once he had reached the True God Realm. He might as well use the coming Heaven's Tribulation to practice.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1897: Chapter 1893: Nine Thunder Supreme_1 Chapter 1897: Chapter 1893: Nine Thunder Supreme_1 This birth of the Sky Thunder Tribulation naturally attracted the attention of many people.

The soldiers and horses of the Giant Beast Clan rushed towards this place.

When they arrived here, of course, they saw Yang Chen and Hong Yue, but although they saw them, they didn't dare to make a move. After all, the Thunder Tribulation in the sky was not a joke.

"It's Yang Chen!"

"It's the human kid that Ming Kun mentioned!"

"Interesting, I didn't expect this kid would dare to cross the Tribulation in our territory to achieve the True God Realm. He certainly has guts," said the cold Giant Beast Team Leader of a group of Giant Beasts.

"Captain, what should we do now? Should we go up and kill him!" a member of the Giant Beast Clan asked.

"Kill him? Are you crazy? This Thunder Tribulation is in the way, if you go and touch him now, you are just looking for trouble. Thunder doesn't distinguish individuals, if you entered its range, it will

attack you too. Let's not be in a hurry, and quietly watch its evolution." The Giant Beast Team Leader sneered.

"But Captain, if we let him enter the True God Realm smoothly, wouldn't it be even more difficult to catch him?"

"Humph, I have returned from the battlefield with the Black Demon Clan to personally capture this kid. What else are you worried about?" The Giant Beast Team Leader said coldly.

Upon hearing what the Giant Beast Team Leader said, everyone else relaxed. After all, the Giant Beast Team Leader was an expert at the Middle True God Stage.

true enough, they had no reason to worry. With a True God mid-stage master present, they wouldn't be afraid of not being able to capture Yang Chen? Moreover, whether Yang Chen could successfully cross the Tribulation was still an unknown.

Yang Chen was naturally aware of the arrival of these members of the Giant Beast Clan.

He felt troubled. After all, there was the Thunder Tribulation and the Giant Beast Clan, one loop after another, and even with his powerful strength, it was difficult to deal with them. Furthermore, among the members of the Giant Beast Clan, there seemed to be a True God realm expert hidden.

Of course, he did not lose his composure.

“An expert at the True God realm. It seems that the battle between the Giant Beast Clan and the Black Demon Clan is truly coming to an end. Otherwise, such a powerful character would not have appeared. It seems that I really need to hurry up...” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Then, the power condensed by the Sky Thunder Pool in the sky became even more terrifying.

Yang Chen knew that the Thunder Tribulation was about to arrive.

Now focused and meticulous, Yang Chen held the Inch Snow Divine Spear in his hand, ready to meet the challenge.

Boom...

Accompanied by a piercing sound of thunder and lightning, a huge bolt of lightning fell from the sky, which Yang Chen could discern clearly with his Lingxi Divine Pupil. When the thunderbolt fell, Yang Chen used the Innate Unity to directly fight it.

Upon reaching the True God Realm, using the Innate Unity was no longer complex, as he could absorb the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi in a short time, convert it into divine power, and directly confront the Thunder Tribulation.

Its power was far stronger than that of the Demigod Realm.

It was precisely because of this that the first Thunder Tribulation was easily destroyed by him.

“This Thunder Tribulation is pretty average.” The Giant Beast Team Leader, Ku Tu, stood among the crowd with a sneer. “It looks like this human is just an ordinary human. With such ordinary power, it’s enough to show that he is not extraordinary. I don’t know why Ming Kun was so anxious to call me back.”

“This Thunder Tribulation’s power is very strange, it doesn’t seem to be very strong.” Yang Chen shook his head, puzzled.

Back when he entered the Spirit Plate Stage and faced the Triple Thunder Tribulation, he nearly expended all his abilities, not to mention almost losing his life, but at the very least, he was forced into a miserable state.

This Thunder Tribulation was not much different from that Triple Thunder Tribulation. Once the first layer fell, the second layer immediately descended.

Yang Chen didn’t even want to use the Innate Unity. He simply used the Dual Flames and Myriad Beasts Dharma Body to resolve the second layer.

Next, the third layer...

By the time of the third layer, the power had increased somewhat, but under Yang Chen’s Innate Unity, it was still easily resolved.

The Triple Thunder Tribulation was resolved effortlessly, with no pressure.

At this point, Yang Chen thought the Thunder Tribulation was over, and so did the Giant Beast Clan members next to him, preparing for a big battle to capture Yang Chen.

However, in a flash, everyone realized that something was not right.

“Stop.” Ku Tu scolded, “Something is wrong; it seems that this Thunder Tribulation has not yet disappeared!”

The other members of the Giant Beast Clan looked up and saw that indeed, the Sky Thunder Pool had not disappeared, but still maintained its peak, even more terrifying power than before.

“What’s going on? The Triple Thunder Tribulation has passed; why hasn’t the Thunder Pool disappeared?” Even with Ku Tu’s extensive experience, he couldn’t understand what was happening.

Similarly, Yang Chen was confused when he suddenly felt danger.

“The Fourth Thunder Tribulation?” Yang Chen was baffled.

However, he still deployed the Innate Unity, and a large amount of divine power gathered to directly collide with this Fourth Thunder Tribulation. This time, Yang Chen clenched his teeth and felt the terrifying power from the Fourth Thunder Tribulation. This Fourth Thunder Tribulation was not something that could be easily resolved like the previous three.

“Why?” Yang Chen couldn’t figure it out.

What he found strange was not the power of the Thunder Tribulation, but why there was a Fourth Thunder Tribulation at all.

Because according to theory, even the Ancient Books record that the True God Realm Thunder Tribulation has only three layers.

Although he had experienced the Triple Thunder Tribulation when he entered the Spirit Plate Stage, there were indeed very few cases of the Spirit Plate Stage experiencing the Triple Thunder Tribulation. As for what was going on with the Fourth Thunder Tribulation during the True God Realm, he had never heard of it.

While pondering, the Giant Beast Team Leader’s pupils shrank: “That’s not right. This... this is the Fourth Thunder Tribulation! Could it be... could it be...”

“Captain, what’s wrong?” Some members of the Giant Beast Clan were confused.

“Could it be the legendary Sixfold Thunder Tribulation? How... how is that possible!” The Giant Beast Team Leader could not believe his eyes.

“Captain, is the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation very strange?”

“What does the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation mean?”

The Giant Beast Team Leader swallowed hard: “Legend has it that only when an Enlightenment Realm Expert proves the way, the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation will be triggered. Those who can trigger the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation in the True God Realm are rare, but as long as they can trigger the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation in the True God Realm, they will be able to trigger the even stronger Ninefold Thunder Tribulation when they achieve the Enlightenment Realm.”

When it came to the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation, the Giant Beast Team Leader’s pupils contracted slightly: “And those who triggered the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation in the Enlightenment Realm represent that they have the qualifications to achieve a stronger way; this kind of qualification is called the Nine Thunder Supreme. Since ancient times, those who have been called Nine Thunder Supremes have all become resolutely admired existences without exception!”

“But he just triggered the Fourth Thunder.” A person next to him listened with awe and shockingly said.

“Idiot, there is no such thing as the Fourth Thunder at all. Triggering the Fourth Thunder means that triggering the Sixfold Thunder Tribulation has already become a fact!” The Giant Beast Team Leader coldly said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1898: Chapter 1894: Primal Qi_1 Chapter 1898: Chapter 1894: Primal Qi_1 Just like the Giant Beast Team Leader said, when the fourth thunder strikes, it means that the fifth and sixth thunder are on the way.

Yang Chen didn’t know this, but he felt it very clearly.

Indeed, after the fourth thunder strike, the Sky Thunder Pool became even more terrifying. At this point, Yang Chen had no choice but to take the thunder tribulation seriously. Only he knew that during the fourth thunder, his Innate Unity almost failed to resist. Had it not been for his all-out efforts to unleash the full power of his Innate Unity, he might have been struck down by the thunder tribulation right then.

For the fifth thunder, Yang Chen was sure that his Innate Unity couldn't withstand it.

He had to change his tactics.

"Mixed Yuan Unity!" Without a second thought, Yang Chen gathered his Mixed Yuan Unity and aimed it at the sky above.

However, the activation of the Mixed Yuan Unity was a bit slow, and the fifth thunder descended just as it was displayed.

With the power of his current Mixed Yuan Unity, Yang Chen knew he couldn't withstand this fifth thunder. In a split second, he gritted his teeth and used the Innate Unity again, hoping to buy enough time for his Mixed Yuan Unity.

As the Innate Unity emerged, it collided with the fifth thunder. At the moment of the collision, Yang Chen felt the pressure from his entire body.

As expected, Innate Unity couldn't resist the fifth thunder.

But what Yang Chen couldn't believe was that not only could it not resist, it seemed even delaying it for a short while seemed difficult.

"Ah, hold on!" Yang Chen roared.

Similarly, the fifth thunder was incomparably terrifying compared to the fourth thunder and the previous three thunder strikes, making one shiver all over.

Finally, Yang Chen's Innate Unity was broken.

The power of the thunder tribulation was unrivaled.

However, to Yang Chen's relief, at the last crucial moment, the power of his Mixed Yuan Unity finally caught up.

"Go away!" Yang Chen ordered.

The next moment, the Mixed Yuan Unity surged into super mode, directly striking and creating a shocking sound. The power spread out, ripping apart several surrounding mountains in an instant. Fierce winds howled and blew past, Hong Yue and the weaker Giant Beast Clan members were all knocked to the ground.

Dust filled the air and wolf smoke rose in all directions, making it impossible to see clearly what had happened to Yang Chen at the center of the thunder tribulation.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen was staring intently at the sky, his expression not loosening in the slightest even after defeating the fifth thunder.

That's because if the fifth thunder was so terrifying, what would the sixth thunder be like?

His Innate Unity and Mixed Yuan Unity barely managed to break through the fifth thunder at its peak; the sixth thunder would be even more terrifying than the fifth.

Moreover, his Mixed Yuan Unity couldn't be used at will like his Innate Unity; after using it once, he had to wait a bit before using it a second time.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen's expression gradually became extremely serious.

"It seems I have to use a new tactic," Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Initially, when he saw the Triple Thunder Tribulation, he thought that he wouldn't need to use the new tactic. However, it turned out that he was wrong.

Mixed Yuan Three Styles; only the third style could be used in a special way. When he first came up with it, he knew that it would be challenging to use it under the True God Realm.

Yang Chen didn’t force himself, and it wasn’t until now when he reached the True God Realm that he intended to use it.

This strike was called Primal Qi!

The principle of Primal Qi was to trace back to the origin; unlike Mixed Yuan Unity, which focused on limitless power and Innate Unity that focused on extensive absorption, Primal Qi adopted a different approach.

All things have a beginning and end; where does the line between origin and end lie, and what is the origin?!

Whenever Yang Chen thought about this spear technique, memories of his previous life would come flooding back.

Sorting through memories from his last life and this life, he couldn’t decide which was the true beginning.

Yang Chen was unable to figure it out. To him, when he finally understood the answer, that would be the time when Primal Qi was perfected. However, there was no need to wait until then; even the current Primal Qi could help him crack the sixth thunder strike.

“Here it comes!”

Yang Chen held the Inch Snow Divine Spear and thrust it upward.

This spear pierced through the sky, breaking through the divine thunder; purple Qi rose, and its power spread out hundreds of kilometers in all four directions. One mountain after another instantly turned to ashes, and some Giant Beasts of Spirit Plate and Jinzun stages immediately fell to the ground dead.

Hong Yue also felt the heaven-defying power and the lingering fear while Yang Chen faced the thunder tribulation. If she hadn't belonged to the Shadow Clan with the Ling Ying Jue to hide herself, Yang Chen's mere residual power would have been enough to kill her right now.

"What... what is this?"

"He's too strong, too strong. It's one thing for the thunder tribulation to be this strong, but this human is even more powerful." All the Giant Beasts were shocked with their eyes wide open, unable to believe the reality before them.

Yang Chen was terrifyingly powerful.

Giant Beast Team Leader Ku Tu was completely shocked. He stared wide-eyed at the scene of Yang Chen confronting the thunder tribulation. After a while, he said, "Why? Why can Yang Chen use Daoist Arts-like techniques at the True God Realm? I clearly sensed the taste of Dao from his spear. Is this an illusion?"

Giant Beast Team Leader's mind was filled with shock and disbelief.

And at this moment, Yang Chen, with all his strength, finally gained the upper hand and completely destroyed the sixth thunder tribulation after a fierce battle.

As the sixth thunder was destroyed, the Sky Thunder Pool gradually dissipated and became calm.

Then, a flash of lightning instantly fused into Yang Chen's body, making him feel refreshed and invigorated.

Although he had complete divine power before the tribulation, it wasn't until now that he felt like a true God Realm.

Before this, something was always lacking.

As if his divine power was not pure enough.

"Having gained the recognition of the thunder tribulation, my strength is now even greater than before," Yang Chen said with a smile.

However, his smile quickly turned rigid as he thought of the Giant Beast Clan members standing nearby. He said, "Hong Yue, hide in my shadow. Although I don't particularly want to face this trouble, since it has come, there's no reason for me to run away."

“Yes, Young Master,” Hong Yue answered, and in a flash, she merged into Yang Chen’s shadow and disappeared without a trace.

At this moment, Yang Chen looked up at the Giant Beast Clan members above and said coldly, “Now we should settle this.”

“Human, I admit your strength is formidable. Even if I am a step ahead of you in cultivation and face you at your peak, I can’t guarantee that I can catch you today. But unfortunately, you’ve just gone through thunder tribulation and are at your weakest. What can you use to fight me?” Giant Beast Team Leader Ku Tu laughed menacingly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1899: Chapter 1895: Instant Kill?_1 Chapter 1899: Chapter 1895: Instant Kill?_1 Honestly, at first, when he saw Yang Chen’s strength, he was really scared. The Dao Intent shown by that Primal Qi was truly terrifying to him.

But after careful thought, Yang Chen had just gone through the tribulation.

For normal people, there was only one result after going through the tribulation, and that was weakness.

With that in mind, he had nothing to fear. His cultivation level was higher than Yang Chen’s, so he wasn’t afraid of not being able to kill him.

Upon hearing the words of Kutu, the Giant Beast Team Leader, Yang Chen shook his head, “I’m sorry, but I’ve never been one to draw conclusions before I’ve done something. If you’re so confident that you can deal with me, why not give it a try?”

“You’re courting death.” Kutu, full of confidence, quickly ignited blue flames all around him, and immediately attacked Yang Chen.

The power he displayed was much stronger than that of King Ming. When his fist fell, it carried layers upon layers of divine power. These divine powers merged together to create an attack with a naturally formidable force.

Frankly, Yang Chen did feel a bit pressured.

Now that he had gone through the tribulation, he was not at his peak state.

But facing Kutu, he had no choice but to face him head on.

At this moment, he held the Inch Snow Divine Spear in his hand and struck at Kutu.

“Innate Unity, go!”

Yang Chen performed his technique, transforming the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi around him into divine power and collided with Kutu’s fist.

Sand and stones scattered, and the aftermath of the collision caused the materials to disintegrate into nothingness. Both Yang Chen and Kutu felt the immense power in each other's bodies.

Soon, Kutu screamed in pain and quickly retreated in fear as he looked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was also filled with surprise.

"Is my strength really that strong?" Yang Chen had just entered the True God Realm and had no clear definition of his own strength. He only knew that he had broken through the tribulation, and his current state was far from ideal.

Facing Kutu, who had a higher cultivation level than himself, the battle should have been more difficult.

But to his surprise, his Innate Unity seemed to have almost cost Kutu his life.

Kutu also didn't expect that during their battle, he only felt the oppression from Yang Chen's Innate Unity. As a Middle True God Stage, he was actually forced by Yang Chen, who was at the Early Stage of True God, to avoid a head-on collision.

"You!" Kutu stared at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen, however, had no intention of wasting words with Kutu. Instead, he silently used the Tree Technique to bind Kutu directly.

“This is bad.” Kutu, not understanding Yang Chen’s technique, tried to break free from the vines as soon as he was bound.

But at this moment, Yang Chen unleashed another Innate Unity attack, heading straight for Kutu.

Facing Yang Chen’s Innate Unity again, Kutu almost went crazy. He exerted all his strength to resist Yang Chen’s Innate Unity.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was extremely calm. He wanted to determine just how powerful his Innate Unity was now.

After facing a Middle True God Stage Giant Beast Clan, what would be the result after two Innate Unity attacks?

Soon, cracking sounds began to echo in his mind.

Yang Chen saw clearly that Kutu of the Giant Beast Clan had fallen, his aura disappearing completely. His body cracked under the pressure of Yang Chen’s Innate Unity.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen was shocked by his own strength.

Meanwhile, the other giant beasts were completely terrified.

“The captain is dead, let’s run.”

“Run away. ”

Seeing this, Yang Chen immediately activated his Thunder God Technique, grabbed a weaker Integration Period Giant Beast Clan member, and pulled him back.

However, in his current weakened state, he could only bring back one at most. The smarter giant beasts scattered and fled, leaving Yang Chen with no chance to pursue them, and in the blink of an eye, they had disappeared without a trace.

Seeing this, Yang Chen didn’t bother to chase after them. He knew that pursuing them was pointless, and it would be better not to chase at all.

The captured giant beast was extremely frightened and looked at Yang Chen, crying out loud, “Human elder brother, I have no grudge against you. Please spare me. I never wanted to kill you.”

Seeing the giant beast in such a state, Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows, his face full of sarcasm.

However, people like this had their uses.

In his current situation, if he met someone with a strong sense of loyalty, he would kill them without a second thought because those people had no value to him and would not betray their race to help him.

But this giant beast was different.

“Behave yourself for now. I won’t kill you for the time being. I need to think about whether you have any value to me. If you don’t, I might kill you at any time.” Yang Chen sneered.

Hearing this, the giant beast cried, “I do have value. You can tell me to do anything as long as you don’t kill me...”

Yang Chen ignored him.

“Young Master, congratulations on your victory. You have defeated even a Middle True God Stage opponent in an instant,” Hong Yue exclaimed excitedly, as Yang Chen’s combat power after entering the True God Realm had taken her by surprise.

Yang Chen’s smile was bitter, “There’s nothing to congratulate. Defeating a Middle True God Stage opponent means that the Giant Beast Clan will send Late True God Realm, or even Great Perfection True God experts against me.”

Regarding his ability to instantly kill a Middle True God Stage expert, Yang Chen was surprised but not arrogant.

He knew that since ancient times, the most valuable existence in the True God Realm had always been the Late True God and Great Perfection True God stages.

Early True God Stage and Middle True God Stage were worth almost nothing. In some cases, especially those Early True God Stage with no potential, their status could even be lower than that of an Inner Disciple of the Xuandao Sect.

“What should we do next, Young Master?” Hong Yue asked.

“First, find a place to heal. I’m not at my peak right now. I need to recuperate and recover, and then find a way to leave the Giant Beast Clan,” Yang Chen replied.

“What about him?” Hong Yue looked at the giant beast nearby.

“He still has some use.” Yang Chen had his own measures.

Afterward, Yang Chen found a new place to recuperate. With his brilliant medical skills, his recovery was not difficult. In just three days, he had almost completely recovered.

It was not an exaggeration to say that he had returned to his peak.

As for what comes next, he planned to quietly leave the Giant Beast Clan.

Before leaving, Yang Chen naturally asked the captive giant beast about the route. This giant beast, named Haodu, was a member of an enforcement team outside the half-body battlefield of the Giant Beast Clan.

As expected, when asked about the route, Haodu was extremely helpful and explained everything to Yang Chen in detail.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 1900: Chapter 1896: Leaving the Pass_1 Chapter 1900: Chapter 1896: Leaving the Pass_1 Only after Haodu finished explaining did Yang Chen begin to trust him.

Why?

Because to be precise, Yang Chen was quite familiar with the route to leave the Giant Beast Clan.

He still remembered the memory of Lu Daren of the Giant Beast Clan. In that memory was the route to leave the Giant Beast Clan. Following this route, he could find the main road to leave the Giant Beast Clan.

But he still wanted to ask Haodu, just to test him and see if he was genuinely submissive.

Now it seems that Haodu was indeed submissive.

Yang Chen was quite surprised, but quickly accepted this fact. Alien tribespeople were also human. The Giant Beast Clan people were very intelligent, and intelligent people were often afraid of death. Haodu must be one of them.

So this way, Yang Chen put Haodu into the Demon God Tower and planned to escape from the Giant Beast Clan according to the route.

The first half went well, but as they went further, Yang Chen began to feel the difficulties.

The main reason for the difficulties was that there were more and more Giant Beast Clan members in the latter half of the journey.

Among them, some were searching for him. If they just rushed past recklessly, even if they managed to pass through a certain distance by luck, they would be exposed sooner or later.

Yang Chen knew that there was no urgency in this matter and that he must calm down and think carefully.

After thinking for a long time, Yang Chen finally came up with a plan that was not really a plan.

He focused on Haodu.

In fact, as soon as he captured Haodu and didn't kill him, Yang Chen felt that Haodu had value in being used. Now was the time to use him.

At the moment, Yang Chen and Haodu were together in a hidden valley.

Haodu was still extremely afraid of Yang Chen. Seeing Yang Chen, he shivered and dared not speak.

Yang Chen said: "Haodu, I've told you, if you want me to spare your life, you have to fulfill a task for me. Now is the time I need you. If you behave obediently, I will let you live, but if you try to play any tricks on me, I will make your death miserable."

Haodu was extremely frightened and quickly said, "I will definitely not play any tricks. You have to believe me."

"Good, in that case, let this Servitude Restriction be planted in your head," Yang Chen said coldly.

"Servitude Restriction." Haodu's whole body trembled. How could he not know what the Servitude Restriction was?

Yang Chen coldly said, "What, you don't want to?"

Haodu shivered and explained, "No, no, I'm willing to be enslaved."

Yang Chen saw that Haodu was not stupid. Compared with the imminent end of his life, being enslaved was indeed the only way to survive.

Haodu made a decisive choice and was enslaved by Yang Chen.

After enslaving Haodu, Yang Chen finally relaxed and said: “Haodu, what I want to do with you is simple. I want to hide in your body and then go through you to the exit of the Giant Beast Clan!”

“This ...” Haodu’s face changed, knowing how dangerous this was, but he knew he had no other choice and said, “Master, I’m willing!”

...

And so, Yang Chen hid in Haodu’s body.

As he said, this was a plan that wasn’t really a plan. Hiding in Haodu’s body, to be precise, was full of loopholes. Anyone who had doubts about Haodu and deliberately checked would expose both Yang Chen and Haodu.

But now there was no other way, and he could only take a gamble.

What excited Yang Chen was that these Giant Beast Clan members were only searching for his whereabouts but did not intend to search their own kind.

This made Yang Chen secretly delighted. After all, who would think that he was hiding in Haodu's body?

The key was that the Giant Beast Clan and the Black Demon Clan seemed to have not completely broken off their hostilities, so the forces searching for him were limited.

Haodu was also sweating in fear. The path underneath them was unobstructed, and Yang Chen and Hong Yue both concealed their Qi in Haodu's body, naturally without any danger.

Yang Chen was quite surprised. Haodu's body was also made of stones. It seemed that the Giant Beast Clan's body was more like being built with stones, making it impossible for him to understand their structure and sigh at the wonder of all things.

And so, after a full five days, Haodu arrived at the exit of the Giant Beast Clan.

"Who are you? State your name. This is the exit checkpoint. Do you have an exit order?" The Giant Beast Clan member guarding the checkpoint asked.

Haodu had already thought of what to say: "I am going to volunteer to fight on the battlefield against the Black Demon Clan, please let me through."

"Oh? So you're a brave warrior. Then go ahead." These Giant Beast Clan members did not stop him.

There was a rule in the Giant Beast Clan that anyone who volunteered to go to the battlefield to kill the enemy would be allowed to go. Those who made this choice were making a significant decision.

The high-level members of the Giant Beast Clan would not tolerate any disrespect to this serious choice.

After all, no one would voluntarily risk their lives to go to the battlefield.

But no one knew that this had become the way for Haodu to help Yang Chen escape.

However, just when Yang Chen and Haodu were rejoicing, these Giant Beast Clan members suddenly said, “Wait, we need to check when exiting. Stand still.”

Haodu was slightly shocked, his body stiffened, and his face changed.

The guarding Giant Beast Clan members took out a Xuan Tian treasure mirror-like object and began to inspect Haodu up and down.

Yang Chen still held a glimmer of hope, but this hope was soon shattered. In the blink of an eye, the mirror began to emit red light, and in the red light, there was his own image!

This shocked Yang Chen, knowing that he had been exposed.

He dispersed his soul and looked around.

“Thirty Early Stage True Gods, twenty Middle True God Stage, three Late True God Realm, and one True God Stage Great Perfection master garrison. This exit is really full of masters. I can’t fight them. I can only escape. Hong Yue, let’s go!” Yang Chen shouted, directly escaping from Haodu’s mouth.

“You dare to betray your own kind!” The Giant Beast Clan members below saw Yang Chen jumping out of Haodu’s mouth and were furious.

Then, a large number of alarms sounded everywhere.

“Quick, stop him! It’s a human! He wants to escape from the exit!”

“Stop the human!”

“Catch him!”

There wasn’t just one exit checkpoint. As the alarm went off, in the blink of an eye, a large number of Giant Beast Clan members stood up, either blocking Yang Chen’s way or blocking his path.

In the blink of an eye, Yang Chen was caught between the enemy lines.

Yang Chen wasn’t exactly thrilled about this. The defense at this exit was quite strict. If it weren’t for the Black Demon Clan’s involvement, Yang Chen believed there would be Enlightenment Realm Experts guarding here.

Now was considered the best situation, at least he didn’t see any Enlightenment Realm Expert, only True God Realm Experts, and there was still a chance to fight.

However, Haodu’s luck was not so good. In the blink of an eye, he was captured, and his mouth opened to ask Yang Chen for help.

But at this moment, Yang Chen could hardly protect himself, let alone care about Haodu’s life and death.

He only promised not to kill Haodu, but he never agreed to protect him from his own kind!</